

SUBMITTING YOUR RELATIONSHIPS TO JESUS

Discovering Better People Relationships

Can You Think Of Anyone You Trust More?

By Mel D Westbrook MBTh

The "Submission Studies" Introduction

Now That You Know Jesus' Strategy

How is it possible for you to submit to Jesus and yet maintain your God-given free will? You have heard that Christianity is lived moment-by-moment and issue-by-issue. As you go through your day, you decide on each issue you face whether or not you are going to allow Jesus to guide that decision. The more times you allow Jesus to guide your decisions that day, the more submitted you are to Him.

There are seven studies in the **Submission Series;** the previous **Strategy Series** introduced you into how you and Jesus are going to be able work together to help you win over life problems. He laid out the method or strategy God uses for training you with His truths. You are now ready to allow Jesus to teach you how to *use* that information by connecting to His great knowledge, understanding, wisdom, and power.

Seven Areas Of Need

You have seven areas where the difficulties of life attack you.

1. If you are *emotionally* sad, fearful, depressed, discouraged, down, or if you are angry, frustrated, upset, or hateful it will do damage to you and how your day goes.

2. If your *attitudes* and *character* are doing damage to your relationships in business, family, friends, associates, and strangers, it hurts your ability to win during your day. Selfish ambition, dominating goals, and prideful attitudes can destroy relationships.

3. If your *thoughts* aren't disciplined enough or are too regimented, you won't be able to consider all the possibilities. Your thoughts control your life.

4. If your *choices* and *decisions* are being made without the benefits of all God's knowledge, foreknowledge of the future, understanding, and wisdom, you will be choosing things without adequate information, proper analysis, or reliable motivations.

5. If your *will-power* is causing you to push into places that you really shouldn't have been so demanding, or, if it is not strong enough to take a stand where you shouldn't have given in, then you will be finding yourself in places where you shouldn't be.

6. If your *body* is giving you problems such as wrong, bad, or evil desires, temptations, cravings, addictions, or habits, you will have difficulty focusing in on the important issues of your day. It is hard to win when you are being distracted frequently.

7. If your *life* is based on concepts, principles, beliefs, influences, or pressures that haven't been filtered through God, then the foundation of your life is unstable. Since God knows everything, loves you more than you love yourself, and only does those things that are good for you and those around you, He is an excellent protection for you.

Seven Areas Of Jesus' Help

Jesus has the answers, solutions, and miracles that heal these seven needs.

1. Study One: **Emotions**. In this, Jesus deals with sadness, fear, depression, discouragement, being down, anger, frustration, revenge, and hatred with His powerful **love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness and self-control (Gal 5:22-23).**

2. Study Two: **Attitudes** and **character**. If you are a people pleaser, an insensitive person, you say what you think, you never share your their thoughts, you take what you want, you let people demean you, or you hurt people behind the scenes, Jesus will empower you through being poor in spirit, mourning, having meekness, hungering and thirsting for righteousness, being merciful, having a pure heart, being a peacemaker, and being able to handle people who persecute, criticize, or resist you (Mat 5:3-12).

3. Study Three: **Thoughts**. If your *thoughts* are wrong, bad or evil, mixed up and insecure, pressured and agitated, subdued and inactive, or immoral and sinful, Jesus will help you with the power of Philippians 4:8. It deals with whatever is true, noble, right, pure, lovely, admirable, excellent or praiseworthy--think about such things (Phil 4:8).

4. Study Four: **Choices** and **decisions**. If you are indecisive or impulsive, extravagant or stoic, selfish or self-serving, Jesus will help you connect with God's knowledge, foreknowledge of the future, understanding, and wisdom. **Isa 55:8 (NIV) "For My thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways My ways," declares the LORD. "As the heavens are higher than the earth, so are My ways higher than your ways and My thoughts than your thoughts."**

5. Study Five: **Will-power**. If you dominate or submit, Jesus helps you focus your *will-power* on truth. **2 Cor 12:9 (NIV) But He said to me, "My grace is sufficient for you, <u>for My power is made perfect in weakness</u>." Therefore I will boast all the more gladly about my weaknesses, <u>*so that* Christ's power may rest on me</u>.**

6. Study Six: **Your body**. If it pushes you into wrong, bad, or evil desires, temptations, cravings, addictions, or habits, Jesus will empower you to make your body submit. **Rom 8:13-14 (NIV) For if you live according to the sinful nature, you will die; but <u>if BY the Spirit YOU put to death the misdeeds of the body, you will live</u>, because those who are led by the Spirit of God are sons of God.**

7. Study Seven: **Your life.** Jesus will help you give your whole *life* over to the love, care, and wisdom of your heavenly Father. If your *life* is based on concepts, principles, beliefs, influences, or pressures that haven't been filtered through God, then Jesus will teach, train, and empower you to put your trust in God. **Prov 3:5-6 (AKJV) Trust in the LORD with all your heart and lean not on your own understanding; in all your ways acknowledge Him, and He shall direct your paths.**

Using Jesus' Power-Submission Study

Introduction To Choice And Decision Submission

In this first study, Jesus will help you take a look at the aspects of your choices you make. You have been using your God-given free will to choose what you wanted to learn and experience and what you didn't. Your choices have produced the results you are now living with. Your choices have created the financial situations, the relationships, the emotions you have, the physical conditions you are facing, and your spiritual level of growth.

In this study, Jesus will help you evaluate your choices and show you how to improve them and how to make better ones. The Bible will introduce you into some of the most incredible choices a human can ever make. It will help you make choices that even set you free from some bad choices you have already made.

Submitting Your Choices And Decisions To Jesus
The Truth Pages Chapter One

Opening Four Doors To God

Mark 12:30 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with all your *heart* and with all your *soul* and with all your *mind* and with all your *strength*.

Opening Your Mind To God
By Jesus Building On What He Has Taught You

In these Submission Studies, many Christians struggle with giving themselves over to control. **The Victorious Christian Life** is dependent on you allowing Jesus' knowledge, understanding, wisdom, and power to have a great influence. In the **Submitting Your Emotions** study and the **Submitting Your Attitudes And Character** study, Jesus was dealing with you opening your *heart* to Him. In the **Submitting Your Thoughts** study, and in this **Submitting Your Choices And Decisions** study, He is dealing with you opening your brain and *mind* to Him. He is helping you submit your *mind* to Him through submitting your choices and decisions.

Unlike your heart, your brain and *mind* process logic, reasoning, and facts or what you believe to be facts. The only way you are going to allow Jesus to have the kind of influence you need, He is having to reason with your mind. He isn't going to take over your life; He is wanting to work together *with* you. But, He needs a certain amount of control; it is a type of control where you decide, at the moment you are about to make a choice or decision, who is going to establish the facts to base them on. Jesus has Biblical truths to offer; and you have human reasoning and world training to use.

Your Mind

Your Choices And Decisions Are Made From Your Mind

John 7:17 (NIV) If anyone *chooses* to do God's will, he will find out whether My teaching comes from God or whether I speak on My own. Your mind is pulling information from your brain and from the research you do. As you study and pray over these Biblical principles, it gives you some very powerful information to store in your brain. As you pray over these Biblical truths, Jesus turns this information into *revelations.* When you read human information, no power comes with it to help you be able to carry it out. When you read these Biblical truths and pray over them, you are empowered by Jesus to do supernatural things.

Your Choices And Decisions
Are Based On Your Major Choices And Decisions

Mat 7:13-14 (NIV) Enter through the narrow gate. For wide is the gate and broad is the road that leads to destruction, and many enter through it. But small is the gate and narrow the road that leads to life, and only a few find it. Because you chose to allow Jesus to give you His new birth, that decision gave you child of God abilities, opportunities, rights, and privileges. Now you can read these Biblical truths and pray over them and then take them out and use them.

Your Choices And Decisions
Can Be Based On Jesus' Choices And Decisions

John 15:16 (NIV) You did not choose Me, but I chose you and appointed you to go and bear fruit--fruit that will last. Then the Father will give you whatever you ask in My name. What if you didn't have a choice being offered to you of being born again? If Jesus didn't *choose* to offer His own life for you, then you *couldn't* decide to take the small gate and the narrow road that leads to life. Jesus had to choose us humans before we humans could take advantage of His choice: **John 3:16 (NIV) For God so loved the world that He gave His one and only Son, that <u>whoever believes in Him</u> shall not perish but have eternal life.**

Your Next Choices And Decisions
Are Based On Your Previous Choices And Decisions

1 Cor 15:58 (NIV) Therefore, my dear brothers, <u>stand firm. Let nothing move you</u>. <u>Always give yourselves fully to the work of the Lord</u>, because you know that your labor in the Lord is not in vain. You *decided* to be born as a child of God; that put you in a position to do child of God things. Jesus is teaching you how to live as a child of God. **Eph 6:10 (NIV) Finally, be strong in the Lord and in His mighty power.**

You Have Jesus' Mind

You Can Think Spiritual Thoughts

1 Cor 2:16 (NIV) For who has known the mind of the Lord that he may instruct Him? But <u>we have the mind of Christ</u>. As you go about your day making decisions and choices, you no longer have to just consult your mind and brain. **Phil 4:8 (NIV) Finally, brothers, whatever is *true*, whatever is *noble*, whatever is *right*, whatever is *pure*, whatever is *lovely*, whatever is *admirable*--if anything is *excellent* or *praiseworthy*--<u>think about such things</u>.** This is a decision-and-choice-making-power that transforms your future. You having the mind of Christ makes this possible.

You Can Understand Future Benefits
1 Cor 2:9-10 (NIV) However, as it is written: "No eye has seen, no ear has heard, no *mind* has conceived what God has prepared for those who love Him"--<u>but God has revealed it to us by His Spirit</u>. The Spirit searches all things, even the deep things of God. When you were doing selfish things, you were only investing in this temporary life, as you learn how to produce more and more win/win relationships and results, you win now *and* in eternity.

You Make Your Choices And Decisions Based On Truth
1 Cor 2:11-12 (NIV) For who among men knows the thoughts of a man except the man's spirit within him? In the same way no one knows the thoughts of God except the Spirit of God. We have not received the spirit of the world but the Spirit Who is from God, <u>that we may *understand* what God has freely given us</u>. In the world, you had to cheat "a little," lie "a little," brag "a little," manipulate things "a little," make sure you got yours "a little," prefer yourself "a little," and a whole lot of other methods of the world. But with Jesus, you produce win/win situations for everyone involved.

You Comprehend Biblical Concepts
1 Cor 2:13 (NIV) This is what we speak, not in words taught us by human wisdom but <u>in words taught by the Spirit, expressing spiritual truths in spiritual words</u>. You can see the people's situations around you; that makes you able to work together with them. You know how you want to be treated; that makes you be able to anticipate how to treat others. You know how to make mistakes and go back and make it right with people. That makes you able to be human but maintain friendships. Jesus is teaching you how to win at life by teaching you relational principles that are a blessing to those around you.

As you study these Biblical truths and pray over them, power starts to flow into you and your behavior. A lot of Christians know how they should be living. And, most of them are trying their best to live that way. But, their efforts are putting a lot of stress and responsibility on them. The more they read and study the Bible, the more they have to obey and try to base their life on it. You, on the other hand, know that you can use The Three Keys To All Of Christianity and The Six Biblical Principles and *Jesus* will empower you with His knowledge, understanding, wisdom, and power. As you yield to Him, miracles and supernatural results flow out of your behavior.

Submitting Your Choices And Decisions To Jesus
The Prayer Pages Chapter One

I Am Opening Four Doors To God

Mark 12:30 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with all your HEART and with all your SOUL and with all your MIND and with all your STRENGTH.

I Am Opening My Mind To God By Jesus Building On What He Has Taught Me

Jesus, in these Submission Studies, continue to lead me into the main ways of living **The Victorious Christian Life.** In the **Submitting Your Emotions** study and the **Submitting Your Attitudes And Character** study, I thank You for helping me open my *heart* to You. In the **Submitting Your Thoughts** study, and in this **Submitting Your Choices And Decisions** study, help me continue to open my brain and *mind* to You. Help me submit my *mind* to You through submitting my choices and decisions.

Jesus, teach me that unlike my heart, my brain and *mind* process logic, reasoning, and facts or what I believe to be facts. Help me see that you don't just present facts; in The Three Keys To All Of Christianity found in Matthew 7:7-11, You presented the facts to me in verses 7-8. Then in verses 9-11 You reasoned with me as You compared us humans with our heavenly Father. Help me understand that all through the Bible, You give me certain facts or truths for my *mind* to process. Then You give me reasoning and proof so I can be mentally convinced that these Biblical truths make sense. Make it clear to me that if the Bible and You don't make sense to me, my brain and my *mind* won't accept them as being true. Help me understand that if I can't make sense of something, I will know and remember the information; but, I will categorize it and put it in my fictional, fake, misinformation, or lies box.

My Mind

My Choices And Decisions Are Made From My Mind

John 7:17 (NIV) If anyone CHOOSES to do God's will, <u>he will find out whether My teaching comes from God or whether I speak on My own</u>. Jesus, when You helped me choose to start studying and praying these things in these studies, You started exposing me to **God's will.** I could have chosen to expose myself to self-help training, the things of pleasure, how to get rich, or how to be popular. I had a lot of choices I could have made that would have shaped me and my future. But, I thank You that You helped me make this major, general, big decision to go with You. Help see that this set me on a path that is going to help me make choices and decisions based on this one major decision.

My Choices And Decisions Are Based On My Major Choices And Decisions

Mat 7:13-14 (NIV) Enter through the narrow gate. For wide is the gate and broad is the road that leads to destruction, and many enter through it. But small is the gate and narrow the road that leads to life, and only a few find it. Make it clear to me that this is a choice that is controlling all my other decisions. You helped me choose the small gate and the narrow road that leads to life. You helped me reject the wide gate and the broad road that leads to destruction. That major decision that will make a huge difference in all the other choices and decisions I will make.

My Choices And Decisions
Can Be Based On Jesus' Choices And Decisions

John 15:16 (NIV) You did not choose Me, but I chose you and appointed you to go and bear fruit--fruit that will last. Then the Father will give you whatever you ask in My name. Jesus, what if You didn't offer me a choice of being born again? If You didn't *choose* to offer Your own life for me, I *couldn't* decide to take the small gate and the narrow road that leads to life. Help me see that You had to choose us humans before we humans could take advantage of Your choice: **John 10:17-18 (NIV) The reason My Father loves Me is that I lay down My life--only to take it up again. No one takes it from Me, but I lay it down of My own accord. I have authority to lay it down and authority to take it up again. This command I received from My Father.**

My Next Choices And Decisions
Are Based On My Previous Choices And Decisions

1 Cor 15:58 (NIV) Therefore, my dear brothers, stand firm. Let nothing move you. Always give yourselves fully to the work of the Lord, because you know that your labor in the Lord is not in vain. Jesus, help me decide to keep moving forward in pursuing You. Let that decision make it possible for me to do the same the next day. Show me that if I get off of the path for a little while, then I will have to repent and go back where I left off. Teach me that it's like planting a garden, the reason I can harvest food is because I planted it. **Gal 6:7 (NIV) Do not be deceived: God cannot be mocked. A man reaps what he sows.** Help me sow those things that allow me to reap a good harvest.

I Have Jesus' Mind

I Can Think Spiritual Thoughts

1 Cor 2:16 (NIV) For who has known the mind of the Lord that he may instruct Him? But we have the mind of Christ. Jesus, teach me that this means I can understand, analyze, apply, and process dynamic and powerful spiritual thoughts. Help me see that this is a new ability for me; prior to salvation and justification, I couldn't think any spiritual thoughts.
1 Cor 2:14 (NIV) The man without the Spirit does not accept the things that come from the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness to him, and he cannot understand them, because they are spiritually discerned.

I Can Understand Future Benefits

1 Cor 2:9-10 (NIV) However, as it is written: "No eye has seen, no ear has heard, no *mind* has conceived what God has prepared for those who love Him"--but God has revealed it to us by His Spirit. The Spirit searches all things, even the deep things of God.

Jesus, let this empower me to see into the future as the Holy Spirit explains the Bible to me. Empower me to use these revelations of the Holy Spirit to make my earthly choices and decisions. Let them be based on those things that will enhance my eternal life. Help me not choose and decide like I am going to cease to exist when I die. Help me decide and determine to live this life in such a way that I am investing in my eternal future.

I Make My Choices And Decisions Based On Truth

1 Cor 2:11-12 (NIV) For who among men knows the thoughts of a man except the man's spirit within him? In the same way no one knows the thoughts of God except the Spirit of God. We have not received the spirit of the world but the Spirit Who is from God, <u>that we may understand what God has freely given us</u>. Jesus, empower me to know who I am, what I can do, and how to go about doing it. Help me always keep in mind that I am a child of God; help me always know that I can now live in Your power-life; and, help me always know how to apply The Six Biblical Principles so I can go about living **The Victorious Christian Life.**

I Comprehend Biblical Concepts

1 Cor 2:13 (NIV) This is what we speak, not in words taught us by human wisdom but <u>in words taught by the Spirit, expressing spiritual truths in spiritual words</u>. Jesus, help it always be clear to me that the Bible is telling me the truth about how life works here and how things are going to be in eternity. Show me that it is like a light has been turned on for me; help me see that before, I was walking around in darkness. I was being taught misconceptions, fake knowledge, and even lies. But, I couldn't protect myself from them because Your light wasn't shining all around me so I could make good decisions. But, with Your light shining around me, I can now see for myself what is true and what is false. Help me understand that, as You and the Bible shine the light of truth on all of the things in this world, I can quickly *see* and *make* good choices and good decisions.

Jesus, help me see what happens to me if someone lies to me and convinces me that what they are telling me is the truth. Help me see clearly that my choices and decisions would be based on a lie. Teach me that light doesn't tell me what to do, it just reveals the truth to me. It makes it *possible* for me to base my choices and decisions on truth. Show me that as I submit my *mind* to You, You don't make me do anything. You just open it up so I can see clearly what is true and what is false. Then help me apply The Six Biblical Principles to the situation so I will be able to take what I *see* and get the power to do the right thing.

Submitting Your Choices And Decisions To Jesus
The Truth Pages Chapter Two

Opening Four Doors To God

Mark 12:30 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with all your *heart* and with all your *soul* and with all your *mind* and with all your *strength*.

Opening Your Mind To God By Desiring To Submit Your Choices And Decisions To Jesus

The first step into The Six Biblical Principles is *desire*. So, Jesus is providing you with a lot of convincing evidences and reasons for going His way. They aren't *how* to submit your choices and decisions. They are *why* you should submit them. **Prov 16:25 (NIV) There is a way that seems right to a man, but in the end it leads to death.** Things can really look good to you that are deadly. But, if you are convinced you know what is best for you, you will read Proverbs 16:25 and ignore it.

Rom 6:23 (NIV) <u>For the wages of sin is death</u>, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord. There are things you did that were heading you into eternal separation from God which is spiritual death. You liked doing them; you didn't see anything wrong with them; and you would have allowed them to take you down the path into death. But, you just didn't know they were deadly. It is that lack of knowing how bad things are that must help you see your need for *desiring* those things Jesus is offering.

Your Choices And Decisions

Submitting Your Choices And Decisions To The Right Things

Phil 4:8 (NIV) Finally, brothers, whatever is *true*, whatever is *noble*, whatever is *right*, whatever is *pure*, whatever is *lovely*, whatever is *admirable*--if anything is *excellent* or *praiseworthy*--<u>think about such things</u>. Your choices and decisions are based on the goals you have set, the plans you have made, and the things you concentrate on. If you are spending your time dreaming, planning, and concentrating on things that don't qualify for this list, your choices and decisions will turn out bad.

A Choice And Decision That Is True

John 14:6 (NIV) Jesus answered, "I am the way and the *truth* and the life. No one comes to the Father except through Me. Jesus doesn't just tell you the truth, He is the truth. **1 John 2:21 (NIV) I do not write to you because you do not know the truth, but because you do know it and <u>because no lie comes from the truth</u>.** When you base your choices and decisions on truth, then they turn out right. You just have to be convinced that Jesus only provides you with truth.

A Choice And Decision That Is Noble
Making a *noble* choice or decision is based on you having fine personal qualities or high moral principles and ideals. **Acts 17:11 (NIV) Now the Bereans were of more noble character than the Thessalonians, for they received the message with great eagerness and examined the Scriptures every day to see if what Paul said was true.** You aren't being asked to be gullible, you just have to be like the Bereans and give Jesus the benefit of the doubt. Everything in you may feel like His way is wrong; but, you must ask Him to help you trust Him with the decision or choice.

A Choice And Decision That Is Right
Rom 8:28 (NIV) And we know that in *all things* God works for the good of those who love Him, who have been called according to His purpose. If you find yourself checking the Bible to see if what you are doing is a sin, then you are doing something that is questionable. If you have any of these types of things in your life, they are keeping you on the lower end of God's plans for you. If you want what is best for you then you will want it to be *right* even though it isn't a sin. Right produces *good* choices and decisions.

A Choice And Decision That Is Pure
When something is *pure*, it isn't mixed with anything else. **1 Cor 6:12 (NIV) "Everything is permissible for me"--but not everything is beneficial. "Everything is permissible for me"--but I will not be mastered by anything.** Now that you are in a life where you have a God-given perfect record, you can be tempted to abuse it. Jesus is trying to take you in the opposite direction. Rather than seeing what you can get by with, He is asking you to see how high you can go in God. This keeps contaminants out of your life.

A Choice And Decision That Is Lovely
A plan that inspires love is *lovely* or loveable; it is a yielding to choices and decisions that help you in loving yourself, others, and God. **Mark 12:30-31 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your mind and with all your strength.' The second is this: 'Love your neighbor as yourself.' There is no commandment greater than these.** These are choices and decisions based on love. They are controlled by 1 Corinthians 4-8.

A Choice And Decision That Is Admirable
It is a decision that is worthy of *admiration;* it is a decision that honors Jesus. He can be pleased with it; and, you can consider it worthy of investing your life in. **Eph 6:7 (NIV) Serve wholeheartedly, as if you were serving the Lord, not men.** It can be a decision that many people dislike, are mad about, reject you because of, or persecute you over. It is a choice or a decision that Jesus admires.

A Choice And Decision That Is Excellent
A decision that is *excellent*, is a decision that excels to the highest levels of quality. **Phil 3:14 (KJV) I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.** Gradually your decisions will be God-sized. They will be based on His knowledge, foreknowledge of the future, understanding, and wisdom. When that happens, they *will* be excellent. They will be far beyond what humans are able to choose and decide on.

A Choice And Decision That Is Praiseworthy
This is a decision that may only be *praiseworthy* in God's eyes. It may take faith for you to see it as being praiseworthy. It can take total submission to God to handle the resistance of others that think it is a decision that is anything except being praiseworthy.

A Choice And Decision Using Jesus' Mind
1 Cor 2:16 (NIV) "For who has known the mind of the Lord that he may instruct Him?" But <u>we have the mind of Christ</u>. You have Jesus mind installed in your mind; that means you can understand, think, use, and make decisions on the basis of incredible knowledge, foreknowledge of the future, understanding, and wisdom of God. You are no longer totally dependent on what you know, understand, and reason out. Supernatural, God-sized decisions are available for you to learn how to access.

Submitting Your Choices And Decisions To Jesus
The Prayer Pages Chapter Two

I Am Opening Four Doors To God
Mark 12:30 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with all your *heart* and with all your *soul* and with all your *mind* and with all your *strength*.

I Am Opening My Mind To God By Desiring To Submit My Choices And Decisions To Jesus

Jesus, since the first step into The Six Biblical Principles is *desire*, provide me with a lot of convincing evidences and reasons for going Your way. Show me that, at this point, You aren't teaching me *how* to submit my choices and decisions. You are showing me *why* I should submit them. **Prov 16:25 (NIV) There is a way that seems right to a man, but in the end it leads to death.** Teach me that things can really look good to me that are deadly. Help me not be convinced I know what is best for me and read Proverbs 16:25 and ignore it.

Rom 6:23 (NIV) <u>For the wages of sin is death</u>, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord. Jesus, there were things I did that were heading me into eternal separation from God, which was spiritual death. I liked doing them; I didn't see anything wrong with them; and I would have allowed them to take me down the path into death. I did this because I didn't know they were deadly. Let this lack of knowing how bad things are, help me see my need for *desiring* those things You are offering.

My Choices And Decisions

I Am Submitting My
Choices And Decisions To The Right Things

Phil 4:8 (NIV) Finally, brothers, whatever is *true*, whatever is *noble*, whatever is *right*, whatever is *pure*, whatever is *lovely*, whatever is *admirable*--if anything is *excellent* or *praiseworthy*--think about such things. Jesus, right now my choices and decisions are based on the goals I have set, the plans I have made, and the things I concentrate on. Help me not spend my time dreaming, planning, and concentrating on things that don't qualify for this list. Help me see that, that would cause my choices and decisions to turn out bad.

A Choice And Decision That Is True

John 14:6 (NIV) Jesus answered, "I am the way and the *truth* and the life. No one comes to the Father except through Me. Jesus, make it clear to me that You don't just tell me the truth, You are the truth. **1 John 2:21 (NIV) I do not write to you because you do not know the truth, but because you do know it and because no lie comes from the truth.** Help me base my choices and decisions on truth, so things will turn out right. Convince me that You only provide me with truth.

A Choice And Decision That Is Noble

Jesus, teach me that making a *noble* choice or decision is based on me having fine personal qualities or high moral principles and ideals. **Acts 17:11 (NIV) Now the Bereans were of more *noble* character than the Thessalonians, for they received the message with great eagerness and examined the Scriptures every day to see if what Paul said was true.** You aren't asking me to be gullible, help me be like the Bereans and give You the benefit of the doubt. Even if everything in me feels like Your way is wrong, empower me to ask You to help me trust You with my decision or choice.

A Choice And Decision That Is Right

Rom 8:28 (NIV) And we know that in *all things* God works for the *good* of those who love Him, who have been called according to His purpose. Jesus, if I find myself checking the Bible to see if what I am doing is a sin, help me see that I am doing something that is questionable. If I have any of these types of things in my life, help me give them up for those things that are obviously Biblical. Help me pursue those things that are best for me, so I will want it to be *right* even though it isn't a sin. Show me that right produces *good* choices and decisions.

A Choice And Decision That Is Pure

When something is *pure*, it isn't mixed with anything else. **1 Cor 6:12 (NIV) "Everything is permissible for me"--but not everything is beneficial. "Everything is permissible for me"--but I will not be mastered by anything.** Jesus, now that I have a God-given perfect record, help me not be tempted to abuse it. Take me in the opposite direction. Rather than me seeing what I can get by with, help me see how high I can go in God. Let this keep contaminants out of my life.

A Choice And Decision That Is Lovely

Jesus, give me a plan that inspires love, *loveliness* and things that are loveable. Let me yield to choices and decisions that help me in loving myself, others, and God. **Mark 12:30-31 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your mind and with all your strength.' The second is this: 'Love your neighbor as yourself.' There is no commandment greater than these.** Jesus, let my choices and decisions fulfill this Scripture; help me be controlled by 1 Corinthians 4-8.

A Choice And Decision That Is Admirable

Jesus, help me make decisions that are worthy of *admiration;* let them be decisions that honor You and that You can be pleased with it. Let them be decisions that I consider worthy of me investing my life in. **Eph 6:7 (NIV) Serve wholeheartedly, as if you were serving the Lord, not men.** Jesus, teach me that an admirable decision can be a decision that many people dislike, are mad about, reject me because of, or persecute me over. Let it be a choice or decision that You admire.

A Choice And Decision That Is Excellent

Jesus, help me make decisions that are *excellent*. Let them be decisions that excel to the highest levels of quality. **Phil 3:14 (KJV) I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.** Gradually take my decisions to the level that they will be God-sized. Help them be based on Your knowledge, foreknowledge of the future, understanding, and wisdom, so that when that happens, they *will* be excellent. Help them be far beyond what humans are able to choose and decide on.

A Choice And Decision That Is Praiseworthy

Jesus, even if I make a decision that is only *praiseworthy* in God's eyes, help me have the faith to see it as being praiseworthy. If it takes total submission to God to handle the resistance of others who think it is a decision that is anything except being praiseworthy, help me submit to Him and make it anyway.

1 Cor 2:16 (NIV) "For who has known the mind of the Lord that he may instruct Him?" But <u>we have the mind of Christ</u>. Jesus, help me understand that I have Your mind installed in my mind. Show me that, that means I can understand, think, use, and make decisions on the basis of incredible knowledge, foreknowledge of the future, understanding, and wisdom of God. Help me no longer just dependent on what I know, understand, and reason out. Help me access supernatural, God-sized decisions from You.

Submitting Your Choices And Decisions To Jesus
The Truth Pages Chapter Three

Opening Four Doors To God

Mark 12:30 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with all your *heart* and with all your *soul* and with all your *mind* and with all your *strength*.

Opening Your Mind To God By Studying How To Submit Your Choices And Decisions To Jesus

The second step into The Six Biblical Principles is *study*. But, *study* in this case, isn't you studying whatever; it is a process of learning Jesus' truths. **John 7:17 (NIV) If anyone *chooses* to do God's will, he will find out whether My TEACHINGS comes from God or whether I speak on My own.** You have a lot of things you can *choose* to study. Almost *everything* you study influences your choices and decisions. You may not mean for them to; but, they reside in your *mind* and have some influence on what you *decide* to do. You may have to read a lot of professional information; you may have to expose yourself to all kinds of people's opinions. So, if you don't want all that information leading you into wrong choices and decisions, you will need to be a person who avidly *studies* the Word of God.

Jesus is helping you understand that your brain and *mind* can be reasoned with. *Study* makes it possible for Jesus to give you a convincing argument for a truth. If your *mind* accepts it as a truth, it can embrace it and allow it to start helping you use them to guide you in your choices and decisions. Jesus is going to be using these Truth Pages to help you understand what He wants you to learn. And, He is also going to be using them to convince you of certain truths. If you are unable or unwilling to allow Jesus to give you the facts, the understanding of its meaning, and the wisdom to apply it to your decision making, the prayers in the Prayer Pages won't empower you to make good choices and decisions that are based on Jesus and His Bible.

Your Choices And Decisions

Submitting Your Mind To Jesus Through Study

Luke 24:45 (NIV) Then He (Jesus) opened their *minds* so they could understand the Scriptures. Study is useless without Jesus' power-understanding being put in you. You have the Holy Spirit inside you; He wants to guide you into all truths. **John 16:13-14 (NIV) But when He, the Spirit of truth, comes, He will guide you into ALL truth. He will not speak on His own; He will speak only what He hears, and He will tell you what is yet to come. He will bring glory to Me by taking from what is Mine and making it known to you.** Study is a very important thing for your brain and *mind*. But, what you study makes all the difference as to what you store in your brain and what you expose your *mind* to.

Getting Your Mind Healed

Being Exposed To Supernatural Things

Luke 24:38 (NIV) He said to them, "Why are you troubled, and why do doubts rise in your *minds*? The world has trained you to only make your decisions based on what you can establish with your five senses. If it doesn't make sense to you, then you have a hard time basing your choices and decisions on it. So, when you enter into God's world, you are exposed to Bible truths that are very different and much more supernatural than you are used to. This takes you into suspicion, caution, skepticism, doubt, resistance, and evaluation. Your brain and *mind* are much weaker and limited than God and His truths. Many of His truths are way over your head; you don't have any point of reference to compare them to. So, as you weigh the Bible's information using your brain and *mind*, you can often reject the truth; that damages the choices you make.

Exposure To Familiar Terms

Luke 21:14 (NIV) But make up your mind not to worry beforehand how you will defend yourselves. This is a familiar term, **"make up your mind."** You have done this lots of times as a human; however, if you use you human training, human effort, and human experiences to **"make up your mind,"** you will fail this assignment. For you to **"make up your mind"** by yielding it to Jesus, you will have to use a *totally* different system. It is the decision-making system you have been learning throughout these studies.

Using A Familiar System

Jesus won't empower you to **"make up your mind"** for the right decision, if you don't *desire* Him to. He won't help you **"make up your mind"** for the right decision, if you don't *study* the Scriptures that guide you into making it up on the right truths. He won't help you **"make up your mind"** for the right decision, if you don't *pray* and ask Him to. He won't help you **"make up your mind"** for the right decision, if you don't *believe* He has empowered you to do it. He won't help you **"make up your mind"** for the right decision, if you don't *love* people enough to show them how to **"make up** their **mind"** for their right decisions. He won't help you **"make up your mind"** for the right decision, if you don't take *faith-action* and decide on the basis of the fact that Jesus has empowered you to **"make up your mind"** for the right decision.

Replacing World Training
Mark 8:33 (NIV) But when Jesus turned and looked at His disciples, He rebuked Peter. "Get behind Me, Satan!" He said. "<u>You do not have in MIND the things of God, but the things of men</u>." Peter was using his world training and his human way of thinking as he tried to influence Jesus' decision to go to the cross. So, when he tried to talk Jesus into not going to the cross, he was way off base. Things that make perfect sense to you can be *totally* wrong. It isn't until you allow Jesus to crowd out your human and world training that you see things like they really are. It will be as if you have been living in total darkness and have finally had the light turned on.

This is what Jesus is doing for you: **Luke 8:16-17 (NIV) No one lights a lamp and hides it in a jar or puts it under a bed. Instead, he puts it on a stand, so that those who come in <u>can see the light</u>. For there is nothing hidden <u>that will not be disclosed</u>, and nothing concealed <u>that will not be known or brought out into the open</u>.** It is easy to see how this will greatly enhance your decision-making process.

Submitting Your Choices And Decisions To Jesus
The Prayer Pages Chapter Three

Opening Four Doors To God

Mark 12:30 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with all your *heart* and with all your *soul* and with all your *mind* and with all your *strength*.

Opening My Mind To God By Studying How To Submit My Choices And Decisions To Jesus

Jesus, teach me how to take the second step into The Six Biblical Principles of *study*. But, help me understand that *study*, in this case, isn't me studying whatever; it is a process of me learning Your truths. **John 7:17 (NIV) If anyone *chooses* to do God's will, he will find out whether my (Paul's) *teachings* comes from God or whether I speak on My own.** Since I have a lot of things I can *choose* to study, and since almost *everything* I study influences my choices and decisions, help me make good study choices. Help see that even though I may not mean for them to, worldly things reside in my *mind*. And, they have an influence on what I *decide* to do. In my responsibilities I have to read a lot of professional information. I have to expose myself to all kinds of people's opinions. So, if I don't want all that information leading me into wrong choices and decisions, help be a person who avidly *studies* the Word of God.

2 Tim 2:15 (AKJV) Study to show yourself approved to God, a workman that needs not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth. Jesus, help me keep in mind that God's procedures, systems, methods, feelings, principles, truths, and commandments are in the Bible. All the foundational information is in it. Since I want to know how to make good choices and decisions, help me expose myself to it. However, help me understand that there are a lot of subjects and principles that deal with all kinds of issues. Show me that **rightly dividing the word of truth** means that I will have to use the right truths on the right issues.

My Choices And Decisions

Submitting My Mind To Jesus Through Study

Luke 24:45 (NIV) Then He (Jesus) opened their *minds* so they could understand the Scriptures. Jesus, make it clear to me that study is useless without Your power-understanding being put in me. Since I have the Holy Spirit inside me, let Him guide me into all truths. **John 16:13-14 (NIV) But when He, the Spirit of truth, comes, He will guide you into *all* truth. He will not speak on His own; He will speak only what He hears, and He will tell you what is yet to come. He will bring glory to Me by taking from what is Mine and making it known to you.** Since the Holy Spirit knows which truths are needed for each issue in my life, let Him provide me with those truths that will help me with my choices and decisions.

Getting My Mind Healed

Being Exposed To Supernatural Things

Luke 24:38 (NIV) He said to them, "Why are you troubled, and why do doubts rise in your *minds*? Jesus, convince me that the way to make choices and decisions is through You. Help me start doubting my abilities and start trusting You. Doubting myself is a very hard thing for me to do. Even when I look to other people for information, I evaluate their information based on what I think. Help me learn about supernatural things by accepting You as my expert.

Exposure To Familiar Terms

Luke 21:14 (NIV) But make up your mind not to worry beforehand how you will defend yourselves. Jesus, until my mind is made up that a certain thing is the right choice or decision, I keep working on it. Help me look at Your truths to help me **make up** my **mind.** Let them eliminate all those things that would hurt me and those around me. Let them guide me and my friends into those things that will be a blessing and a solution for us.

Making Up My Mind

Jesus, teach me that *desire* has to do with what I want. As I **"make up** my **mind,"** let my desire lead me into God's best plan for me. As I **"make up** my **mind,"** help me allow the Scriptures I *studied* to guide me into making it up on the right truths. As I **"make up** my **mind,"** for the right decision, help me *pray* and ask You to guide me into the right decision. As I **"make up** my **mind,"** help me wait on You to give me the faith for the decision You want me to make. Help me *believe* You have empowered me to make the right decision. As I **"make up** my **mind,"** for the right decision, help it be one that is based on *love*. Let it be a win/win decision for all involved. Once I have **"made up** my **mind"** for the right decision, empower me to let You join me as I take *faith-action*.

Replacing World Training

Mark 8:33 (NIV) But when Jesus turned and looked at His disciples, He rebuked Peter. "Get behind Me, Satan!" He said. "<u>You do not have in *mind* the things of God, but the things of men</u>." Jesus, Peter *really* didn't want You to go to the cross. Show me that there will be times when I really want something. After I have analyzed the situation using my mind and brain, help me not get strong opinions, as to what I want to do. Help these not be times when I make bad choices and decisions.

Jesus, I thank You for doing this for me: **Luke 8:16-17 (NIV) No one lights a lamp and hides it in a jar or puts it under a bed. Instead, he puts it on a stand, so that those who come in <u>can see the light</u>. For there is nothing hidden <u>that will not be disclosed</u>, and nothing concealed <u>that will not be known or brought out into the open</u>.** Let your light greatly enhance my decision-making process.

Submitting Your Choices And Decisions To Jesus
The Truth Pages Chapter Four

Opening Four Doors To God

Mark 12:30 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with all your *heart* and with all your *soul* and with all your *mind* and with all your *strength*.

Opening Your Mind To God By Praying For The Power To Submit Your Choices And Decisions To Jesus

The third step into The Six Biblical Principles is to *pray*. There are two major needs for prayer; one comes through The Three Keys To All Of Christianity and the other comes through The Six Biblical Principles. Asking for something through The Three Keys To All Of Christianity doesn't always bring results. You may assume that it is simply a lack of faith; and, that may be the case. But, as you know, there are five other mandatory requirements of Jesus. If you go through The Six Biblical Principles, you may find it is a lack of *desire*, or a lack of *study* learning a truth that you need for getting Jesus' response to you *asking.* Or, it could be because of human effort.

Rom 7:15 (NIV) I do not understand what I do. For what I *want* to do <u>I do not do</u>, but what I *hate* <u>I do</u>. Why is this happening to this person? It is simply being caused by them *trying* rather than *praying*. Here is a bigger description of this problem that a lot of Christians find themselves in: **James 4:1-2 (NIV) What causes fights and quarrels among you? Don't they come from your desires that battle within you? You want something <u>but don't get it</u>. You kill and covet, <u>but you cannot have what you want</u>. You quarrel and fight. <u>You do not have, *because* you do not ask God</u>.**

Your Choices And Decisions

Submitting Your Mind To Jesus Through Prayer

Jesus explains The Three Keys To All Of Christianity in Matthew 7:7-11: **(NIV) *Ask* and it *will* be given to you; *seek* and you *will* find; *knock* and the door *will* be opened to you. For everyone who *asks* receives; he who *seeks* finds; and to him who *knocks*, the door *will* be opened. Which of you, if his son *asks* for bread, will give him a stone? Or if he *asks* for a fish, will give him a snake? If you, then, though you are evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your Father in heaven <u>give good gifts to those who *ask* Him</u>!** How do you get **good gifts** from **your Father in heaven?** He gives them **to those who *ask* Him.**

Self-Help Rather Than Prayer
Matthew 7:7-11 is dealing with a problem that a lot of people struggle with. If you go get what you want without asking God, then you feel like you are making sure you don't end up with something you don't want. Many people fear that if they ask God, He might give them something they don't want. Jesus is saying that, that doesn't happen with God. **If you, then, though you are evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your Father in heaven give *good* gifts to those who *ask* Him!**

Human Effort Rather Than Prayer
James 4:3 (NIV) When you ask, you do not receive, because you ask with wrong motives, that you may spend what you get on your pleasures. Here's another reason why people don't want to ask God for things instead of just going and getting them themselves. When you go to the store to buy what you want, have you ever had them ask you what your motives were? No! But with God, He checks your attitudes and character before He decides to answer your prayers.

Praying To God
Isa 55:8-9 (NIV) For My thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways My ways," declares the LORD. As the heavens are higher than the earth, so are My ways higher than your ways and My thoughts than your thoughts. First, you make your decisions based on asking God for His supernatural input; and, you get it. **Rom 8:28 (NIV) And we know that in all things God works for the *good* of those who love Him, who have been called according to His purpose.** Then because you involved God through prayer, He moves into your circumstances and make *them* work out for your good.

A Permission-Based Relationship
Gen 1:27 (NIV) So God created man in His own image, in the image of God He created him; male and female He created them. One of the multitudes of things you got by being created in God's image was a God-given free will. So many Christians can't figure out why God doesn't use His great power and incredible wisdom to help them. Surely, He can see they need help. But, helping you isn't nearly as important as establishing a relationship.

A permission-based relationship is one where you and God have to have each other's permission. You can go through your day getting all kinds of products and services without having any kind of relationship. Those people don't know you; and, you don't even want to know them; you just want your needs met. But, you can fill your life with all these products and services and not get your most important need met. When you and God establish a relationship, it meets needs that satisfy, bless, comfort, and love you in a deep and meaningful way.

Submitting Your Choices And Decisions Through Prayer
Each day, as you go through these studies, Jesus takes you through Biblical truths on the Truth Pages. If that was all there was, then you would get some incredible truths moving into your brain and mind. But, it would just lay there dormant. That can happen to your Bible reading, reading good Christian books, listening to good Christian teaching and preaching, and singing the words in good Christian songs. God waits until you *ask* Him to put all those things into your life through prayer.

Submitting Your Choices And Decisions To Jesus
The Prayer Pages Chapter Four

Opening Four Doors To God

Mark 12:30 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with all your *heart* and with all your *soul* and with all your *mind* and with all your *strength*.

I Am Opening My Mind To God By Praying For The Power To Submit My Choices And Decisions To Jesus

Jesus, teach me that the third mandatory step into The Six Biblical Principles is for me to *pray*. Show me what the two major needs are for prayer. Help me see that the request comes through The Three Keys To All Of Christianity. And, show me that the diagnostics come through The Six Biblical Principles. Make it clear to me that asking for something through The Three Keys To All Of Christianity doesn't always bring results. If I don't understand The Six Biblical Principles, I might assume that it is simply a lack of faith; and, that may be the case. But, help me always keep in mind that You have five other mandatory requirements. If I go through The Six Biblical Principles, I may find it is a lack of *desire*, or a lack of *study* getting a truth that I need for getting Your response to my *asking.* Or, it could be because of human effort.

Rom 7:15 (NIV) I do not understand what I do. For what I *want* to do <u>I do not do</u>, but what I *hate* <u>I do</u>. Jesus, show me why is this happening to this person. Help me see that it is simply being caused by them *trying* rather than *praying*. Help me more fully understand this through this bigger description of this problem: **James 4:1-2 (NIV) What causes fights and quarrels among you? Don't they come from your desires that battle within you? You want something <u>but don't get it</u>. You kill and covet, <u>but you cannot have what you want</u>. You quarrel and fight. <u>You do not have, *because* you do not ask God</u>.**

Your Choices And Decisions

Submitting Your Mind To Jesus Through Prayer

Jesus, explain The Three Keys To All Of Christianity in Matthew 7:7-11: **(NIV) *Ask* and it *will* be given to you; *seek* and you *will* find; *knock* and the door *will* be opened to you. For everyone who *asks* receives; he who *seeks* finds; and to him who *knocks*, the door *will* be opened. Which of you, if his son *asks* for bread, will give him a stone? Or if he *asks* for a fish, will give him a snake? If you, then, though you are evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your Father in heaven <u>give good gifts to those who *ask* Him</u>!** How do you get **good gifts** from **your Father in heaven?** He gives them **to those who *ask* Him.**

Self-Help Rather Than Prayer

Jesus, bring trust into my heart through Matthew 7:7-11. I go get what I want without asking God, if I can, so I can make sure I don't end up with something from God that I don't want. Sometimes I fear that if I ask God, He might give me something I don't like. Help me see that, that doesn't happen with my heavenly Father. **If you, then, though you are evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, <u>how much more</u> will your Father in heaven <u>give *good* gifts to those who *ask* Him</u>!**

Human Effort Rather Than Prayer

James 4:3 (NIV) When you ask, you do not receive, <u>because you ask with wrong motives</u>, that you may spend what you get on your pleasures. Jesus, this is another reason why I sometimes don't want to ask God for things instead of just going and getting them myself. When I go to the store to buy what I want, I have never had them ask me what my motives are. But God checks my attitudes and character before He decides to answer my prayers. Help this motivate me to grow spiritually.

Praying To God

Isa 55:8-9 (NIV) For My thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways My ways," declares the LORD. As the heavens are higher than the earth, so are My ways higher than your ways and My thoughts than your thoughts. Jesus, help me make my decisions based on asking God for His supernatural input so I can have it. **Rom 8:28 (NIV) And we know <u>that in all things</u> God works for the *good* of those who love Him, who have been called according to His purpose.** Then because I involved God through prayer, help me realize that He moves into my circumstances and make *them* work out for my good.

A Permission-Based Relationship

Gen 1:27 (NIV) So God created man <u>in His own image</u>, in the image of God He created him; male and female He created them. Jesus, I thank You for creating me in God's image and giving me a free will. Help me see that because of my God-given free will why God doesn't use His great power and incredible wisdom to help me. Help me see why I have to pray before I get His help. Help me see that He wants to establish a relationship more than He wants to just help me with what I want.

Jesus, since a permission-based relationship is one where God and I have to have each other's permission, prayer is my way of giving Him my permission. Show me that I can go through my day getting all kinds of products and services from people without having any kind of relationship. Those people don't know me; and, I don't even want to know them; I just want them to meet my needs. But, help me see that I can fill my life with all these products and services and not get my most important need met. Help me understand that when God and I establish a relationship, it meets needs that satisfy, bless, comfort, and love me in a deep and meaningful way.

Submitting Your Choices And Decisions Through Prayer

Jesus, each day, as I go through these studies, You take me through Biblical truths on the Truth Pages. If that were all there was, then I would get some incredible truths moving into my brain and mind. But, it would just lay there dormant. Show me that, that can happen to my Bible reading, reading good Christian books, listening to good Christian teaching and preaching, and singing the words in good Christian songs. Help me see that God waits until I *ask* Him to put all those things into my life through prayer.

Submitting Your Choices And Decisions To Jesus
The Truth Pages Chapter Five

Opening Four Doors To God

Mark 12:30 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with all your *heart* and with all your *soul* and with all your *mind* and with all your *strength*.

Opening Your Mind To God By *Believing* You Have The Power To Submit Your Choices And Decisions To Jesus

Step four in The Six Biblical Principles is for you to *believe*. It comes to you by Jesus speaking faith into you; it is an assurance, a confidence, a knowing that what He is saying to you is a fact. **Heb 12:2 (NIV) Let us fix our eyes on Jesus, <u>the Author and Perfecter of our faith</u>, Who for the joy set before Him endured the cross, scorning its shame, and sat down at the right hand of the throne of God.**

Heb 11:1 (NIV) Now faith is being *sure* of what we hope for and *certain* of what we do not see. When do you know you can stop asking and start taking faith-action and start living on the basis of the fact that Jesus gave it to you? That is what Hebrews 11:1 is explaining to you. When Jesus speaks faith into you that you *have* what you are praying for is when you are **sure** and when you are *certain.* You don't try to get **sure** and **certain.** You wait until Jesus makes you **sure** and **certain.**

Your Choices And Decisions

Submitting Your Mind To Jesus Through *believing*

Heb 11:1 (NIV) Now faith is being *sure* of what we hope for and *certain* of what we do not see. It is hard to make a decision if you are never *sure* or *certain* that it is the right one. When Jesus puts faith into your heart and *mind*, all of a sudden you *know* what you should do. You feel a confidence, a power, and an assurance that you are about to make the right decision. Then if later some circumstances or results start to indicate that you made the wrong decision, you will *know* you didn't.

Jesus Speaking Faith Into You

Rhema

Rom 10:17 (NIV) Consequently, faith comes from hearing the message, and the message is heard through the word (rhema) of Christ. The Bible is the written or *logos* Word of God; it is final, unchanging, and the totally correct *commandments* of God. It isn't optional, up for discussion, or something you can decide whether or not you believe. It is the truth! Faith come from Jesus as the spoken or *rhema* Word of God. It comes to you personally; it *cannot* be passed on to other people. It isn't something that you can apply to other aspects of your life. It is a specific, spoken or *rhema* word from Jesus for you, for that moment, and for that choice or decision. If you want a *word* from God that you can apply to *everyone*, for *every* situation, for the *rest* of your lives, it *must* come from the Bible.

Faith Comes From Hearing

The way you got human faith was to successfully accomplish something over and over again. In Christianity, **faith comes from hearing the message, and the message is heard through the word (rhema) of Christ.** If you are about to make a decision that is contrary to the Bible (logos), then you don't need a spoken (rhema) word from Jesus. Jesus isn't going to speak faith into you that is contrary to the *logos* words of the Bible. If you get *any* indications that you should *decide* to do something contrary to the Bible, it isn't a word from Jesus!

The choices and decisions you need a rhema word from Jesus on are those that the Bible doesn't address. If you are making a decision that is totally honest, pure, righteous, and loving, then the Bible part of the decision has been addressed. But, even though it is totally honest, pure, righteous, and loving, if Jesus doesn't want *you* doing it, then the rhema word to you is, no. King David wanted to build God a temple that God wanted built; but, God didn't want David to build it; He wanted Solomon to build it. David's desire was totally honest, pure, righteous, and loving; but, it wasn't God's plan for David. So, David got a rhema word from God that was specifically for him, for that moment, and for that issue; and, it was "no."

Faith For Submitting Your Mind To Jesus

Submission through Authoring And Perfecting

Heb 12:2 (NIV) Let us fix our eyes on Jesus, the Author and Perfecter of our faith, Who for the joy set before Him endured the cross, scorning its shame, and sat down at the right hand of the throne of God.

Choices and decisions have to be made all during your day; some of them are spiritually neutral; you aren't deciding whether to sin, lie, cheat, mislead, or hurt yourself or someone else. You are trying to find out whether it is the best decision for the circumstance or need. Jesus authored your faith at salvation and justification; now He is perfecting it. You are learning how to get His faith for the mundane, normal, common, simple issues of life. You are learning to consult Him moment-by-moment and issue-by-issue all day long.

Giving Up Human Faith

James 1:6-7 (NIV) But when he asks, <u>he must believe and not doubt</u>, because he who doubts is like a wave of the sea, blown and tossed by the wind. That man should not think he will receive *anything* from the Lord. Your human faith will cause you to *believe* in yourself. It will take your eyes off of Jesus and cheat you out of all the blessings, benefits, and power you would have received if you had made a Jesus-decision. Even if your human faith led you into the same decision Jesus would have led you into, it would cheat you out of the Romans 8:28 provision of God *forcing* everything to work out for your good.

Faith Comes As A Power To Decide

Faith from Jesus gives you the power to *believe*; you may hope, wish, have positive feelings, or try to determine something; but, faith is totally different from anything you can work up. Sometimes you have a decision to make that has a deadline. It looks like if you don't make a decision right away, you will miss the "opportunity." Faith from Jesus, so you can *believe*, requires that you *wait* on Him. As the clock keeps on moving forward and the deadline gets closer, you may feel like you had *better* make a decision. You are about to be motivated by fear.

1 Pet 1:17 (NIV) Since you call on a Father who judges each man's work impartially, live your lives as strangers here in <u>reverent fear</u>. If you are going to be motivated by fear, then reverently fear God. Ask Jesus to help you *not* make *any* decision until He speaks faith into you so you can know what choice or decision to make.

Submitting Your Choices And Decisions To Jesus
The Prayer Pages Chapter Five

I Am Opening Four Doors To God

Mark 12:30 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with all your *heart* and with all your *soul* and with all your *mind* and with all your *strength*.

I Am Opening My Mind To God By *Believing* I Have The Power To Submit My Choices And Decisions To Jesus

Jesus, keep speaking faith into me so I can take step four in The Six Biblical Principles which is for me to *believe*. Teach me that it comes to me by You speaking faith into me; it is an assurance, a confidence, a knowing that what You are saying to me is a fact. But, help me see that it goes even farther than that; I don't just *believe* it is true; I *believe* it is true *in* me. Help me see that it typically comes as a sudden realization that I *have* that thing I have been *desiring*, *studying* about, and *praying* for. Show me that it is the moment when it becomes a reality in me and my life.

Jesus, teach me that **faith is** me **being *sure* of what** I **hope for and *certain* of what** I **do not see (Heb 11:1).** Help me understand that without step four in The Six Biblical Principles, I would go on for the rest of my life trying to get those things I need from God. There would never be a moment when I *knew* I got it. Show me that it is a moment when even though I may not *see* the results, the faith You spoke into me empowered me to know I *literally* have that item I have been applying The Six Biblical Principles to. Teach me that the end result of this *believing* is, I will join You and be able to take *faith-action* and start living on the basis of the fact that *I do have it*!

My Choices And Decisions

I Am Submitting My Mind To Jesus Through Believing

Heb 11:1 (NIV) Now faith is being *sure* of what we hope for and *certain* of what we do not see. Jesus, make it clear to me that it is hard to make a decision if I am never *sure* or *certain* that it is the right one. When You put faith into my heart and *mind*, all of a sudden, I *know* what I should do. I will feel a confidence, a power, and an assurance that I am about to make the right decision. Help me see that if later some circumstances or results start to indicate that I made the wrong decision, I will *know* I didn't.

Jesus Is Speaking Faith Into Me

Rhema

Rom 10:17 (NIV) Consequently, faith comes from hearing the message, and the message is heard through the word (rhema) of Christ. Jesus, teach me that the Bible is the written or *logos* Word of God; it is final, unchanging, and the totally correct *commandments* of God. It isn't optional, up for discussion, or something I can decide whether or not I believe. It is the truth! Also teach me that faith come from You as the spoken or *rhema* Word of God. It comes to me personally; it *cannot* be passed on to other people. It isn't something that I can apply to other aspects of my life. It is a specific, spoken or *rhema* word from You for me, for that moment, and for that choice or decision. Teach me that if I want a *word* from God that I can apply to *everyone*, for *every* situation, for the *rest* of our lives, it *must* come from the Bible.

Faith Comes To Me From Hearing

Jesus, show me that the way I got human faith was to successfully accomplish something over and over again. But, teach me that in Christianity, **faith comes from hearing the message, and the message is heard through the word (rhema) of Christ.** Make it clear to me that if I am about to make a decision that is contrary to the Bible (logos), then I don't need a spoken (rhema) word from You. You aren't going to speak faith into me that is contrary to the *logos* words of the Bible. Also make it clear to me that if I get *any* indications that I should *decide* to do something contrary to the Bible, it isn't a word from You!

Jesus, teach me that the choices and decisions I need a rhema word from You on are those that the Bible doesn't address. Help me understand that if I am making a decision that is totally honest, pure, righteous, and loving, then the Bible part of the decision has been addressed. But, even though it is totally honest, pure, righteous, and loving, if You don't want *me* doing it, then the rhema word to me is, no.

Jesus, help me see this in King David's situation: He wanted to build God a temple that God wanted built; but, God didn't want David to build it; He wanted Solomon to build it. Show me that David's desire was totally honest, pure, righteous, and loving; but, it wasn't God's plan for David. So, David got a rhema word from God that was specifically for him, for that moment, and for that issue; and, it was "no."

I Have Faith For Submitting My Mind To Jesus

Submission through Authoring And Perfecting

Heb 12:2 (NIV) Let us fix our eyes on Jesus, the Author and Perfecter of our faith, Who for the joy set before Him endured the cross, scorning its shame, and sat down at the right hand of the throne of God. Jesus, choices and decisions have to be made all during my day; teach me that some of them are spiritually neutral; I am *not* deciding whether to sin, lie, cheat, mislead, or hurt myself or someone else. I am trying to find out whether it is the best decision for the circumstance or need. You authored my faith at salvation and justification; now You are perfecting it. Help me see that I am learning how to get Your faith for the mundane, normal, common, simple issues of life. I am learning to consult You moment-by-moment and issue-by-issue all day long.

I Am Giving Up Human Faith

James 1:6-7 (NIV) But when he asks, he must believe and not doubt, because he who doubts is like a wave of the sea, blown and tossed by the wind. That man should not think he will receive *anything* from the Lord.

Jesus, teach me that my human faith will cause me to *believe* in myself. It will take my eyes off of You and cheat me out of all the blessings, benefits, and power I would have received if I had made a Jesus-decision. Teach me that even if my human faith led me into the same decision You would have led me into, it would cheat me out of the Romans 8:28 provision of God *forcing* everything to work out for my good.

Faith Comes To Me As A Power To Decide

Jesus, make it clear to me that faith from You gives me the power to *believe*; I may hope, wish, have positive feelings, or try to determine something; but, faith is totally different from anything I can work up. Sometimes I have a decision to make that has a deadline. It looks to me like if I don't make a decision right away, I will miss the "opportunity." Help me always keep in mind that faith from You, so I can *believe*, requires that I *wait* on You. As the clock keeps on moving forward and the deadline gets closer, sometimes I feel like I had *better* make a decision. Help me see that I am about to be motivated by fear.

1 Pet 1:17 (NIV) Since you call on a Father who judges each man's work impartially, live your lives as strangers here in <u>reverent fear</u>. Jesus, if I am going to be motivated by fear, then empower me to reverently fear God. I ask You to help me *not* make *any* decisions until You speak faith into me so I can know what choice or decision to make.

Submitting Your Choices And Decisions To Jesus
The Truth Pages Chapter Six

Opening Four Doors To God

Mark 12:30 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with all your *heart* and with all your *soul* and with all your *mind* and with all your *strength*.

Opening Your Mind To God By *Loving* Yourself, Others, And God Enough To Submit Your Choices And Decisions To Jesus

Step five in The Six Biblical Principles is *love*. This is talking about God's love; it is a power-love that enables you to understand and feel what other people are going through. Once you open your *mind* to God's love, it really affects all your choices and decisions. If you only have yourself to consider, then you only have one person to think about. But, if you are empowered to look into the hearts and lives of all those around you, there are a lot of things to consider.

Rom 5:5 (NIV) And hope does not disappoint us, because God has poured out *His love* <u>into our hearts</u> by the Holy Spirit, Whom He has given us. God's love leads you into making decisions that are win/win for everyone involved. Rather than making your decisions alone in your own *mind*, God's love helps you sit down and consult all those who will be affected by the decisions. You find yourself caring about what these other people think and what they see as being best for them. Once you start taking all these people's opinions and needs through The Six Biblical Principles, it awakens a whole new and wonderful aspect to how you make your choices and what kind of decisions you make.

Your Choices And Decisions

Submitting Your Mind To Jesus Through Love

Mark 12:30 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with all your *heart* and with all your *soul* and with all your *mind* and with all your *strength.* The major theme of this verse is *love*. If you are going to *love* God with all of you, then you are going to need a power that is superior to your own. That is why God gave you *His love* the moment you received salvation and justification. Now, as you bring your choices and decisions before God, God's love opens your *mind* to a much broader perspective.

Since You Have God's Love

Loving God with *all* your *mind* is the major process of submitting it to Jesus. *Love* is the reason for why you do what you do. If you are motivated by hate, then that is why you are making a lot of the choices you are making. There is an emotional aspect to *love* that comes out of your heart. God's love was actually poured out in your heart: **God has poured out *His love* <u>into our hearts</u> by the Holy Spirit.** However, God is requiring you to allow it to influence your *mind*. **Love the Lord your God with all your...*mind*.**

Reasons For Loving

1 John 4:20 (NIV) If anyone says, "I love God," yet hates his brother, he is a liar. For anyone who does not love his brother, whom he has seen, cannot love God, whom he has not seen. If you are making decisions that you feel demonstrate that you love God; but, as you start looking at how those decisions are affecting those around you, you may decide that these are selfish decisions. Jesus actually measures all your decisions based on how they affect you and those around you. <u>He measures your love for Him</u> based on how good your decisions are toward yourself and others.

Think About Yourself

Mat 7:12 (NIV) So in everything, do to others <u>what you would have them do to you</u>, for this sums up the Law and the Prophets. This requires you to stop and think, "would I want someone making those kinds of choices and decisions that affect me?" If you are involved in a decision you wouldn't like being made for you, then it is vital that you submit your *mind* in that area to Jesus. **Mark 12:31 (NIV) The second is this: 'Love your neighbor <u>as yourself</u>.' There is no commandment greater than these."** How would you like for people to demonstrate their love to you?

Think About The Bible And Jesus

John 14:15 (NIV) If you love Me, you will obey what I command. John 15:12 (NIV) My command is this: Love each other as I have loved you. If you want to be loved based on a decision that is a sin, then you might feel like your sinful decision *is* you **loving your neighbor as yourself.** God's love, that He has given you, sees love through the window of the Bible. All sinful decisions have damage they do to you and others on a long-term basis. The decision may look like it is a loving decision in the beginning; but, it will have wrong, bad, and evil consequences in the long run. Let Jesus give you His interpretation of decisions that are you **loving your neighbor as yourself.** And, let Him help you make decisions that are you **doing to others what you would have them do to you.**

Submitting Your Choices And Decisions To Jesus

You actually have God's love already; the way to submit your decisions to Jesus through love is a process of yielding. Since you have it, you can yield to it, if you know how. As you are going through your day, you have to make a decision as to what you will allow to motivate you. You can ask Jesus, at that moment, to empower you to yield to God's love; or, you can just do what you think is best. This is a moment-by-moment, issue-by-issue decision as to whether you ask Jesus or you consult your *mind*.

Submitting Your Choices And Decisions To Jesus
The Prayer Pages Chapter Six

I Am Opening Four Doors To God

Mark 12:30 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with all your *heart* and with all your *soul* and with all your *mind* and with all your *strength*.

I Am Opening My Mind To God By *Loving* Myself, Others, And God Enough To Submit My Choices And Decisions To Jesus

Jesus, empower me to always take step five in The Six Biblical Principles which is *love*. Teach me that this is talking about God's love rather than my love. Show me how it is a power-love that enables me to understand and feel what other people are going through. Help me always have an open *mind* to God's love so it can really affect all my choices and decisions. Show me that if I only have myself to consider, then I only have one person to think about. But, if You empower me to look into the hearts and lives of all those around me, there are a lot of things to consider.

Rom 5:5 (NIV) And hope does not disappoint us, because God has poured out *His love* <u>into our hearts</u> by the Holy Spirit, Whom He has given us.
Jesus, make it clear to me that God's love leads me into making decisions that are win/win for everyone involved. Rather than me making my decisions alone in my own *mind*, God's love helps me sit down and consult all those who will be affected by the decisions. Let me find myself caring about what these other people think and what they see as being best for them. Once I start taking all these people's opinions and needs through The Six Biblical Principles, let it awaken a whole new and wonderful aspect to how I make my choices and what kind of decisions I make.

My Choices And Decisions

I Am Submitting My Mind To Jesus Through Love

Mark 12:30 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with all your *heart* and with all your *soul* and with all your *mind* and with all your *strength*. Up until now, Jesus, You have been emphasizing my *heart*, *soul*, *mind*, and *strength*; but, make it clear to me that the major theme of this verse is *love*. If I am going to *love* God with all of me, then I am going to need a power that is superior to my own. Teach me that this is why God gave me *His love* the moment I received salvation and justification. Now, as I bring my choices and decisions before God, let God's love open my *mind* to a much broader perspective.

Since I Have God's Love

Jesus, teach me that loving God with *all* my *mind* is the major process of submitting it to You. Help me understand that *love* is the reason for why I do what I do. If I am motivated by hate, then that is why I am making a lot of the choices I am making. Teach me that there is an emotional aspect to *love* that comes out of my heart. This was because God's love was actually poured out in my heart: **God has poured out *His love* <u>into our hearts</u> by the Holy Spirit.** However, help me see that God is requiring me to allow it to influence my *mind*. **Love the Lord your God with all your...*mind*.**

My Reasons For Loving

1 John 4:20 (NIV) If anyone says, "I love God," yet hates his brother, he is a liar. For anyone who does not love his brother, whom he has seen, cannot love God, whom he has not seen. Jesus, help me understand that if I am making decisions that I feel demonstrate that I love God, but, as I start looking at how those decisions are affecting those around me, help me decide, based on others, whether or not these are selfish decisions. Help me join You in measuring all my decisions based on how they affect me and those around me. Help me measure my love for You based on how good my decisions are toward myself and others.

Thinking About Myself

Mat 7:12 (NIV) So in everything, do to others <u>what you would have them do to you</u>, for this sums up the Law and the Prophets. Jesus, show me that this requires me to stop and think, "would I want someone making those kinds of choices and decisions that affect me?" If I am involved in a decision I wouldn't like being made for me, then help me see that it is vital that I submit my *mind* in that area to You. **Mark 12:31 (NIV) The second is this: 'Love your neighbor <u>as yourself</u>.' There is no commandment greater than these."** Show me how I would like people to demonstrate their love to me.

I Am Thinking About The Bible And Jesus

John 14:15 (NIV) If you love Me, you will obey what I command. John 15:12 (NIV) My command is this: <u>Love each other as I have loved you</u>. Jesus, if I have an area of my life where I want to be loved based on a decision that is a sin, help me *not* feel like my sinful decision *is* me **loving** my **neighbor as** myself. Teach me that God's love, that He has given me, sees love through the window of the Bible. Make it clear to me that all sinful decisions have damage they do to me and others on a long-term basis. Show me that even though the decision may look like it is a loving decision in the beginning, help me see that it will have wrong, bad, and evil consequences in the long run. Give me Your interpretation of decisions that I am make for **loving** my **neighbor as** myself. And, help me make decisions that are me **doing to others what** I **would have them do to** me.

I Am Submitting My Choices And Decisions To Jesus

Jesus, teach me that I actually have God's love already; teach me that the way to submit my decisions to You through love is a process of yielding. Since I already have it, empower me to yield to it. As I am going through my day, help me make a decision, as to what I will allow to motivate me. Help me ask You, <u>at that moment</u>, to empower me to yield to God's love; help me *not* just do what I think is best. Teach me that this is a moment-by-moment, issue-by-issue decision as to whether I will ask You or I will consult my *mind*.

Submitting Your Choices And Decisions To Jesus
The Truth Pages Chapter Seven

Opening Four Doors To God

Mark 12:30 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with all your *heart* and with all your *soul* and with all your *mind* and with all your *strength*.

Opening Your Mind To God By Taking *Faith-Action* With Jesus And Submitting Your Choices And Decisions To Him

Step six into The Six Biblical Principles is *faith-action*. The Six Biblical Principles are all pointing to *faith-action*. The fourth step of *believing* is the moment when you *know* Jesus has given you the thing you have been *desiring*, *studying* about, and *praying* for. But, *faith-action* is the moment when you can actually start practicing living it in your life. Jesus uses *believing* to let you know you have it. Then He uses *faith-action* to empower you to live it. Until you join Jesus through *faith-action*, this wonderful thing you have been *desiring* was only credited to your record with God.

James 2:17 (NIV) In the same way, *faith* by itself, if it is not accompanied by *action*, is dead. Jesus said it this way: **Mat 7:24 (NIV) "Therefore everyone who hears these words of Mine <u>and puts them into practice</u> is like a wise man who built his house on the rock."** *Faith-action* is required of you; but, Jesus used your *desire*, *study*, *praying*, *believing*, and *loving* to bring you to this dynamic place where He and you start living on the basis of the fact that it is finally ready for you to live. It is a moment of blessings, rejoicing, thanksgiving, and doing something you were never able to do before.

Your Choices And Decisions

Submitting Your Mind To Jesus Through Faith-Action

Jesus has put *faith* in you for knowing that you can now make decisions that are pleasing to God. Once He has done that, you have the power to *believe* your decisions are going to have the *potential* of being great decisions. But, it is like learning how to ride a bicycle; you may have good balance, be a quick learner, have a great bike to ride, and have a wonderful place to ride it. However, even though all these great things are in place, you are still going to have to *learn* how to ride a bicycle.

Learning The Faith And Faith-Action Relationship

James 2:21-22 (NIV) Was not our ancestor Abraham considered righteous for what he did when he offered his son Isaac on the altar? You see that <u>his faith and his actions were working together</u>, and his faith was made complete by what he did. First, you have to understand the relationship between faith and faith-action. Before Jesus speaks faith into you making you **sure** and **certain** that you *have* what you have been desiring, studying about, praying for, and waiting on Jesus for the faith so you could believe, you can't believe you have it. And, if you can't believe you have it, you can't take faith-action on the basis of the fact that you have it.

Faith In God, Not In Things
James 2:23-24 (NIV) And the Scripture was fulfilled that says, "Abraham believed God, and it was credited to him as righteousness," and he was called God's friend. You see that a person is justified by what he does and not by faith alone. Abraham was willing to offer Isaac as a sacrifice because he believed God would raise him from the dead. **Heb 11:17-19 (NIV) By faith Abraham, when God tested him, offered Isaac as a sacrifice. He who had received the promises was about to sacrifice his one and only son, even though God had said to him, "It is through Isaac that your offspring will be reckoned." Abraham reasoned that God could raise the dead, and figuratively speaking, he did receive Isaac back from death.**

Abraham had a great relationship with God; and, through that relationship great faith developed. Abraham knew God so well that he knew God was true to His word. God told him he was going to miraculously have a son even though it was physically impossible for Sarah to have children at her age. And, Sarah gave birth to a son in her old age. Now he knew God was going to give him a great nation through Isaac even though God was asking him to sacrifice him. This kind of faith comes through your relationship with God.

Faith In God, Not In The Deeds
James 2:26 (NIV) As the body without the spirit is dead, so *faith* without *deeds* is dead. You aren't believing *you* can do what God is asking you to do. You believe *He* is going to empower you to do it. Your faith is in God's power and abilities working in and through you. You will be doing things you *know* you can't do. But, because Jesus gave you faith that you *have* what you have been praying for, you are ready to join Him in living on the basis of the fact that you have it.

Faith-Action For Choices And Decisions
James 2:14 (NIV) What good is it, my brothers, if a man claims to have faith but has no deeds? Can such faith save him? You can't make good, godly decisions like Jesus can; you have faith that He is coming through for you; you wait for Him to cause a great choice or decision to pop up in your mind from Him. Then, once you get His decision, you move forward in faith and apply it to your life situation. Your action is based on the fact that you know Jesus is guiding you.

Praise And Thanksgiving For Faith-Action
Rom 1:21 (NIV) For although they knew God, they neither *glorified* Him as God nor gave *thanks* to Him, but their thinking became futile and their foolish hearts were darkened. It's a wonderful thing to make decisions after much dreaming, goal setting, researching, and Jesus guiding you through it all. You and Jesus have put together something that has a lot of potential. Now, it is time to appreciate all He has done to bring you to this place.

Faith-action isn't just formulating a dream or a goal that is completely approved by God. It isn't just putting together a plan that only God could have come up with. It is also a *faith-action* of praise, worship, thanksgiving, appreciation, and fellowship. Words need to flow out of your mouth to God and to the people around you that express the individual aspects of getting to this place. The more you *ask* Jesus to help you notice, identify, and acknowledge each thing God does for you, the greater each decision you make will be. Keep some kind of mental or written record of these miracles, blessings, brilliant ideas, and circumstantial enhancements that God did for you.

Submitting Your Choices And Decisions To Jesus
The Prayer Pages Chapter Seven

I Am Opening My Mind To God By Taking *Faith-Action* With Jesus And Submitting My Choices And Decisions To Him

Jesus, since step six into The Six Biblical Principles is *faith-action*, help me see that all The Six Biblical Principles are pointing to *faith-action*. Help me see that the fourth step of *believing* is the moment when I *know* You have given me the thing I have been *desiring*, *studying* about, and *praying* for. Show me that *faith-action* is the moment when I can actually start practicing living it in my life. Use *believing* to always let me know I have it. Then use *faith-action* to empower me to live it. Teach me that until I join You through *faith-action*, this wonderful thing I have been *desiring* is only credited to my record with God.

James 2:17 (NIV) In the same way, *faith* by itself, if it is not accompanied by *action*, is dead. Jesus said it this way in Matthew 7:24: **(NIV) "Therefore everyone who hears these words of Mine <u>and puts them into practice</u> is like a wise man who built his house on the rock."** *Faith-action* is required of you; but, Jesus used your *desire*, *study*, *praying*, *believing*, and *loving* to bring you to this dynamic place where He and you start living on the basis of the fact that it is finally ready for you to live. It is a moment of blessings, rejoicing, thanksgiving, and doing something you were never able to do before.

My Choices And Decisions

Submitting Your Mind To Jesus Through Faith-Action

Jesus has put *faith* in you for knowing that you can now make decisions that are pleasing to God. Once He has done that, you have the power to *believe* your decisions are going to have the *potential* of being great decisions. But, it is like learning how to ride a bicycle; you may have good balance, be a quick learner, have a great bike to ride, and have a wonderful place to ride it. However, even though all these great things are in place, you are still going to have to *learn* how to ride a bicycle.

I Am Learning The Faith And Faith-Action Relationship

James 2:21-22 (NIV) Was not our ancestor Abraham considered righteous for what he did when he offered his son Isaac on the altar? You see that <u>his faith and his actions were working together</u>, and his faith was made complete by what he did. First Jesus, teach me the relationship between faith and faith-action. I can't believe I have it, before You speak faith into me making me **sure** and **certain** that I *have* what I have been desiring, studying about, praying for, and waiting on You for the faith so I can believe. And, if I can't believe I have it, I can't take faith-action on the basis of the fact that I have it.

I Have Faith In God, Not In Things

James 2:23-24 (NIV) And the Scripture was fulfilled that says, "Abraham believed God, and it was credited to him as righteousness," and he was called God's friend. You see that a person is justified by what he does and not by faith alone. Jesus, show me that Abraham was willing to offer Isaac as a sacrifice because he believed God would raise him from the dead. **Heb 11:17-19 (NIV) By faith Abraham, when God tested him, offered Isaac as a sacrifice. He who had received the promises was about to sacrifice his one and only son, even though God had said to him, "It is through Isaac that your offspring will be reckoned." Abraham reasoned that God could raise the dead, and figuratively speaking, he did receive Isaac back from death.**

Jesus, help me have a great relationship with God like Abraham had; and, through that relationship, let great faith develop in me. Help me know God so well, like Abraham, that I know He is true to His word. He told Abraham he would miraculously have a son even though it was physically impossible for Sarah to have children at her age. And, Sarah gave birth to a son in her old age. Help me know God *will* come through for me just like He did for Abraham.

I Have Faith In God, Not In The Deeds

James 2:26 (NIV) As the body without the spirit is dead, so *faith* without *deeds* is dead. Jesus, teach me that I am not believing I can do what God is asking me to do. Help me understand that I am believing that He is going to empower me to do it. Help me keep my faith in God's power and abilities working in and through me. Show me that I will be doing things I *know* I can't do. But, because You gave me faith that I *have* what I have been praying for, I am ready to join You in living on the basis of the fact that I have it.

I Have Faith-Action For Choices And Decisions

James 2:14 (NIV) What good is it, my brothers, if a man claims to have faith but has no deeds? Can such faith save him? Jesus, even though I can't make good, godly decisions like You can, help me have faith that You are coming through for me. Let me be waiting for You to cause a great choice or decision to pop up in my mind from You. Then, once I get You decision, empower me to move forward in faith and apply it to my life situation. Let my action be based on the fact that I know You are guiding me.

I Have Praise And Thanksgiving For Faith-Action

Rom 1:21 (NIV) For although they knew God, they neither *glorified* Him as God nor gave *thanks* to Him, but their thinking became futile and their foolish hearts were darkened. Jesus, after much dreaming, goal setting, researching, and allowing You to guide me through it all, once You and I have put together something that has a lot of potential, help me see it is time to appreciate all You have done to bring me to this place.

Jesus, teach me that *faith-action* isn't just formulating a dream or a goal that is completely approved by God. It isn't just putting together a plan that only God could have come up with. It is also a *faith-action* of praise, worship, thanksgiving, appreciation, and fellowship. Let words flow out of my mouth to God and to the people around me that express the individual aspects of getting to this place. The more I *ask* You to help me notice, identify, and acknowledge each thing God does for me, help me see that it causes greater decisions for me to make. Help me keep some kind of mental or written record of these miracles, blessings, brilliant ideas, and circumstantial enhancements that God did for me.

Submitting Your Choices And Decisions To Jesus
The Truth Pages Chapter Eight

Using The Ask Key
To Submit Your Choices And Decisions

The Keys That Unlock Great Choices And Decisions

Mat 7:7-8 (NIV) *Ask* and it *will* be given to you; *seek* and you *will* find; *knock* and the door *will* be opened to you. For everyone who *asks* receives; he who *seeks* finds; and to him who *knocks*, the door *will* be opened. These are The Three Keys To All Of Christianity; they make *everything* in Christianity work.

Getting Jesus Involved

All of your decisions in life are dependent on The Three Keys To All Of Christianity. If you use the *ask* key, the *seek* key, and the *knock* key to get Jesus' help with your decisions, you will understand that **apart from Me (Jesus) you can do nothing (John 15:5b).** The only things that keep you from trying to use human *desire*, *study*, *prayer*, *believing*, *love*, and *faith-action* are The Three Keys To All Of Christianity. They put your eyes on Jesus; they help you *ask* rather than *try*.

What Kind Of Desire Do You Have?

Rom 7:18 (NIV) I know that nothing good lives in me, that is, in my sinful nature. For I have the *desire* to do what is good, <u>but I cannot carry it out</u>. As long as you realize *you* **cannot carry it out,** you will allow The Three Keys To All Of Christianity help you get Jesus' power to start *desiring* godly things. You have to *study* neutral things like chemistry, language, physics, math, and music technique. But, philosophy, psychiatry, sociology, politics, and any other thing that involves human relationships must be filtered through the Bible. If you *desire* godly things, you will pursue the *study* of the Bible to regulate all your other studies.

Ask is mainly you *praying* to Jesus for help applying each principle in The Six Biblical Principles. Prior to you applying the *ask* key, you do *not* have Jesus' help to fulfill things like *believing*. You will believe in yourself; you will believe in science; you will believe in "experts;" you will believe in world philosophy; and you will believe in the power of determination. You will be the center of your universe; and all the responsibility and pressure for success or failure will be on you.

Your Choices And Decisions
Can Use The Ask Key

You Have To Ask

Rev 3:20 (NIV) Here I am! I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears My voice and opens the door, I will come in and eat with him, and he with Me. The thing you need to understand about Jesus is expressed in Matthew 28:18: **(NIV) Then Jesus came to them and said, "All authority in heaven and on earth has been given to Me.** Since Jesus has **all authority in heaven and on earth** why doesn't He do more to help you make decisions? Why does He just stand at the door of your heart and *mind* and knock while you make wrong, bad, or evil decisions? If you are going to get the answer to these questions, you must understand you are in training.

You Have To Ask To Learn

2 Pet 3:9 (NIV) The Lord is not slow in keeping His promise, as some understand slowness. He is patient with you, not *wanting anyone* to perish, but *everyone* to come to repentance. If God doesn't *want* you to perish, why will He allow you to *decide* to do things that cause you to perish? If it is *not* God's will for ***anyone*** **to perish** and yet He allows them to perish, if they want to, then you can see that your God-given free will is completely under your control. The Three Keys To All Of Christianity and The Six Biblical Principles are God's way of helping you use your *powerful* God-given free will to become an adult, trained child of God.

You Have To Ask Because You Are Free

John 8:36 (NIV) So if the Son sets you free, you will be free indeed. The moment you were born again, you were set free on a level that went beyond your wildest imagination. Prior to salvation and justification, Satan, the world, and your body pushed you, tempted you, addicted you, and enslaved you. Then all at once, you were born again and you were set *free*! Now, you have to *ask* for *everything* you get from God. Why? Because you are *free*! God gave you your free will back; so, if you don't *decide to ask* for God's help, He will wait until you do.

You Have To Ask To Grow

Eph 4:11-14 (NIV) It was He Who gave some to be apostles, some to be prophets, some to be evangelists, and some to be pastors and teachers, to prepare God's people for works of service, so that the body of Christ may be built up until we all reach unity in the faith and in the knowledge of the Son of God and become mature, attaining to the whole measure of the fullness of Christ. Then we will no longer be infants, tossed back and forth by the waves, and blown here and there by every wind of teaching and by the cunning and craftiness of men in their deceitful scheming.

These choices and decisions are all under your control. But, Jesus has plans that He would like for you to incorporate into your goals, plans, and aspirations. He would like for you to start asking for things that will really count for eternity. You could only ask for His help making worldly choices and decisions; or, you could evaluate Scriptures like this and allow them to motivate you to ask for some of these things. The *ask* key is under your control. You can use it for anything that is Biblical. But, there are Biblical things that can elevate you toward incredible things in Jesus.

You Have To Ask; But, What Are You Asking For?
Phil 3:13-14 (NIV) Brothers, I do not consider myself yet to have taken hold of it. But one thing I do: Forgetting what is behind and straining toward what is ahead, I press on toward the goal to win the prize for which God has called me heavenward in Christ Jesus. The *ask* key is very powerful. If you go over what you *desire*, what you are *studying*, what you are *praying* for, what you are asking Jesus to give you faith for, so you can *believe* for it, what you *love*, and what you are wanting to take *faith-action* for, is it something that is worth your eternal pursuit?

The Ask Key Is Very Powerful
Mat 25:21 (NIV) His master replied, "Well done, good and faithful servant! You have been faithful with a few things; I will put you in charge of many things. Come and share your master's happiness!" Jesus will help you with those decisions and choices you choose to ask for His help with. But, He has decisions and choices that are God-sized. They can be choices that may never enter into your mind to ask for. You can ask Him to elevate your choices and decisions to a God-sized level.

Submitting Your Choices And Decisions To Jesus
The Prayer Pages Chapter Eight

I Am Using The Ask Key To Submit My Choices And Decisions

The Keys That Unlock Great Choices And Decisions

Mat 7:7-8 (NIV) Jesus, help me keep in mind that ***ask*** **and it *will* be given to you; *seek* and you *will* find; *knock* and the door *will* be opened to you. For everyone who *asks* receives; he who *seeks* finds; and to him who *knocks*, the door *will* be opened.** These are The Three Keys To All Of Christianity; they make *everything* in Christianity work.

I Am Getting Jesus Involved

Jesus, teach me that all my decisions in life are dependent on The Three Keys To All Of Christianity. Teach me that if I use the *ask* key, the *seek* key, and the *knock* key to get Your help with my decisions, they will help me understand that **apart from** You I **can do nothing (John 15:5b).** Teach me that the only things that keep me from trying to use human *desire*, *study*, *prayer*, *believing*, *love*, and *faith-action* are The Three Keys To All Of Christianity. They put my eyes on You; they help me *ask* rather than *try*.

What Kind Of Desire Do I Have?

Rom 7:18 (NIV) I know that nothing good lives in me, that is, in my sinful nature. For I have the *desire* to do what is good, <u>but I cannot carry it out</u>.
Jesus, help me always realize **I cannot carry it out,** so I will always allow The Three Keys To All Of Christianity to help me get Your power to start *desiring* godly things. Since I have to *study* neutral things like math, language, physics, chemistry, and music technique, I get that from the world. But, help me understand that philosophy, psychiatry, sociology, politics, and any other thing that involves human relationships must be filtered through the Bible. Help me *desire* godly things so I will pursue the *study* of the Bible to regulate all my other studies.

Jesus, teach me that *ask* is mainly me *praying* and asking You to help me apply each Biblical principle in The Six Biblical Principles. Prior to me applying the *ask* key, I do *not* have Your help to fulfill things like *believing*. I will believe in myself; I will believe in science; I will believe in "experts;" I will believe in world philosophy; and I will believe in the power of determination. I will be the center of my universe; and all the responsibility and pressure for success or failure will be on me.

My Choices And Decisions Are Using The Ask Key

I Have To Ask

Rev 3:20 (NIV) Here I am! I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears My voice and opens the door, I will come in and eat with him, and he with Me. Jesus, help me understand this one thing about You in Matthew 28:18: **(NIV) Then Jesus came to them and said, "All authority in heaven and on earth has been given to Me.** Since You have **all authority in heaven and on earth** why don't You do more to help me make decisions? Why do You just stand at the door of my heart and *mind* and knock while I make wrong, bad, or evil decisions? Help me see that if I am going to get the answer to these questions, I must understand I am in training.

I Have To Ask To Learn

2 Pet 3:9 (NIV) The Lord is not slow in keeping His promise, as some understand slowness. He is patient with you, <u>not *wanting anyone* to perish, but *everyone* to come to repentance</u>. If God doesn't *want* me to perish, why will He allow me to *decide* to do things that cause me to perish? If it is *not* God's will for ***anyone*** **to perish** and yet He allows them to perish, if they want to, then help me see that my God-given free will is completely under my control. Teach me that the Three Keys To All Of Christianity and The Six Biblical Principles are God's way of helping me use my *powerful* God-given free will to become an adult, trained child of God.

I Have To Ask Because I Am Free

John 8:36 (NIV) So if the Son sets you free, <u>you will be free indeed</u>. Jesus, help me understand that the moment I was born again, I was set free on a level that went beyond my wildest imagination. Prior to salvation and justification, Satan, the world, and my body pushed me, tempted me, addicted me, and enslaved me. Then all at once, I was born again and You set me *free*! Now, I have to *ask* for *everything* I get from God. Why? Show me that it is because I am *free*! God gave me my free will back; so, if I don't *decide to ask* for God's help, He will wait until I do.

I Have To Ask To Grow

Eph 4:11-14 (NIV) It was He Who gave some to be apostles, some to be prophets, some to be evangelists, and some to be pastors and teachers, <u>to prepare God's people for works of service</u>, so that the body of Christ may be built up until we all reach unity in the faith and in the knowledge of the Son of God and become <u>mature, attaining to the whole measure of the fullness of Christ</u>. <u>Then we will no longer be infants</u>, tossed back and forth by the waves, and blown here and there by every wind of teaching and by the cunning and craftiness of men in their deceitful scheming.

Jesus, teach me that these choices and decisions are all under my control. But, You have plans that You would like for me to incorporate into my goals, plans, and aspirations. You would like for me to start asking for things that will really count for eternity. Help me not only ask for Your help making worldly choices and decisions. Help me evaluate Scriptures like this and allow them to motivate me to ask for these things. Since the *ask* key is under my control, I can use it for anything that is Biblical. But, show me that there are Biblical things that can elevate me toward incredible things in You.

I Have To Ask; But, What Am I Asking For?

Phil 3:13-14 (NIV) Brothers, I do not consider myself yet to have taken hold of it. But one thing I do: Forgetting what is behind and straining toward what is ahead, <u>I press on toward the goal</u> to win the prize for which God has called me heavenward in Christ Jesus. Jesus, help me always keep in mind that the *ask* key is very powerful. Help me go over what I *desire*, what I am *studying*, what I am *praying* for, what I am asking You to give me faith for, so I can *believe* for it, what I *love*, and what I am wanting to take *faith-action* for. Help me decide whether or not it is something that is worth my eternal pursuit.

The Ask Key Is Very Powerful

Mat 25:21 (NIV) His master replied, "Well done, good and faithful servant! <u>You have been faithful with a few things; I will put you in charge of many things</u>. Come and share your master's happiness!" Jesus, help me with those decisions and choices I choose to ask for Your help with. But, help me also ask for your help with decisions and choices that are God-sized. Since they can be choices that may never enter into my mind to ask for, help me elevate my choices and decisions to a God-sized level.

Submitting Your Choices And Decisions To Jesus
The Truth Pages Chapter Nine

Using The Seek Key
To Submit Your Choices And Decisions

Adding Passion To The Ask Key

Mat 7:7-8 (NIV) ***Ask*** **and it** ***will*** **be given to you;** ***seek*** **and you** ***will*** **find;** ***knock*** **and the door** ***will*** **be opened to you. For everyone who** ***asks*** **receives; he who** ***seeks*** **finds; and to him who** ***knocks*****, the door** ***will*** **be opened.** It is possible to *ask* and *pray* casually. But, God is looking at the intensity of your *asking* and *praying*.

Isa 29:13 (NIV) The Lord says: "These people come near to Me with their mouth and honor Me with their lips, but their hearts are far from Me. Their worship of Me is made up only of rules taught by men. It's casual when you pray to God as Him being plan B. It's casual, if all your other plans fail, then you resort to prayer. It's casual if something gets so hard it is going to take a miracle, then God gets contacted. It's casual when you tell someone you will pray for them and you quickly mention them to God, as you are going about your day.

Increasing Your Pursuit

Heb 11:6 (NIV) And without faith it is impossible to please God, because anyone who comes to Him must believe that He exists and that He rewards those who ***earnestly*** **seek Him.** If you *desire* something on a casual level, then God's response will be mild. If you *study* without much hunger, then your Biblical training will be slow. If you *pray* without much passion, then God's answers to your prayers will be limited. If you don't care that much whether Jesus gives you the faith to *believe*, then He will wait until you get a greater desire.

Applying The Seek Key

Mark 12:30 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with *all* your *heart* and with *all* your *soul* and with *all* your *mind* and with *all* your *strength*. This verse doesn't tell you to love the Lord your God with your *heart*, with your *soul*, with your *mind*, and with your *strength*. It is telling you to love Him with *all* of each of them. *Seek* adds a second dimension to all that you do. It helps you get Jesus' power to add intensity, passion, intentionality, determination, and diligence to your *desire*, *study*, *prayer*, *believing*, *love*, and *faith-action*. *Seek* deals with how much, how intense, and to what degree, are you doing what you are doing?

Your Choices And Decisions And The The Seek Key

You Need To Pursue God With Intensity

Whether it is The Six Biblical Principles or anything else in your life, God responds to the feelings your heart adds to your relationship with Him. You are robotical, ritualistic, methodical, and stoic without the emotions of your heart. Once you have gotten used to *asking* before you make a decision about anything, you will be ready to add the *seek* dimension to all your choices and decisions. You will start *asking* Jesus to empower you to get the intensity of the *seek* key. You will look to Jesus for passion, determination, commitment, and enthusiasm.

Seek

How Much?

Do you *desire* to submit your choices and decisions to Jesus? To what degree, how intense, and with what determination do you want to submit your choices and decisions to Jesus? Even the *ask* key is influenced by the *seek* key. If you are *asking* Jesus to empower your *desire* to submit your choices and decisions to Him, you could be *asking* casually. You could be saying, "it would be nice, if You would empower me with *desire* to submit my choices and decisions to You." Or, you could be saying, "PLEASE JESUS, empower me with the *desire* to submit my choices and decisions to You!" Jesus really cares about how intense your *heart* and mind are engaged in an issue.

What's Your Top Priority?

Mat 6:33 (NIV) But *seek first* His kingdom and His righteousness, and all these *things* will be given to you as well. The *seek* key is not only dealing with intensity, it is also dealing with priority. Asking Jesus to empower you to put your priorities on seeking first God's kingdom and His righteousness makes this possible. Your choices and decisions need to be made according to your order of priority. Seldom do you make a decision with only one issue being involved. Frequently you will have a lot of pressures from a lot of directions. With God's kingdom and righteousness as your top influence, you will make very powerful decisions and choices.

Who's Your Top Priority?

Heb 11:6 (NIV) And without faith it is impossible to please God, because anyone who comes to Him must believe that He exists and that He rewards those who earnestly seek Him.

To **earnestly** or diligently *seek* has to do with the depth of relationship. *Seeking* is a matter of *asking* Jesus to give you intense feelings of love and appreciation for your heavenly Father. Then you are able to seek Him earnestly and diligently all the time.

What Sets Your Top Priorities?
2 Tim 3:16-17 (NIV) All Scripture is God-breathed and is useful for teaching, rebuking, correcting and training in righteousness, so that the man of God may be thoroughly equipped for every good work. The Bible is a book of priorities; it only presents those things that are vital. As you pray over each verse in the Bible, Jesus enhances your ability to use the *seek* key. The Bible will help your mind see the importance of spiritual things. Then your heart will start embracing those priorities, which influences its intensity. Typically, it takes your heart a lot of time to change. But, the power of the Word changes it much faster.

A Change Of Priority
One of God's ways of helping you set your priorities about yourself is for you to put yourself last. **Mat 20:16 (NIV) So the last will be first, and the first will be last.** If you were in a race and you spent all your time helping everyone else across the finish line before you crossed it, in Jesus' race, you are the winner. But, this is a decision of you doing things Jesus' way and not the world's way. Your *seeking* would cause you to put a lot of people ahead of you.

Who Sets What You Seek?
John 4:23 (NIV) Yet a time is coming and has now come when the true worshipers will worship the Father in spirit and truth, <u>for they are the kind of worshipers the Father *seeks*</u>. Jesus said in **John 5:30 (NIV): "By Myself I can do nothing; I judge only as I hear, and My judgment is just, for I *seek* not to please Myself <u>but Him Who sent Me</u>."** The *seek* key points you toward God's priorities; it is a matter of you allowing Jesus and the Bible to tell you what God's priorities are. Then Jesus uses the *seek* key to help you make them your priority.

Trading Human Seeking For God's Seeking
Rom 2:7-8 (NIV) To those who by persistence in doing good *seek* glory, honor and immortality, <u>He will give eternal life</u>. But for those who are self-*seeking* and who reject the truth and follow evil, <u>there will be wrath and anger</u>. The rewards for using the *seek* key are tremendous; and, the benefits of giving up being self-*seeking* are tremendous too. You are giving up **wrath and anger** and you are gaining **eternal life.**

Submitting Your Choices And Decisions To Jesus
The Prayer Pages Chapter Nine

I Am Using The Seek Key
To Submit My Choices And Decisions

I Am Adding Passion To The Ask Key

Mat 7:7-8 (NIV) ***Ask*** **and it** ***will*** **be given to you;** ***seek*** **and you** ***will*** **find;** ***knock*** **and the door** ***will*** **be opened to you. For everyone who** ***asks*** **receives; he who** ***seeks*** **finds; and to him who** ***knocks*****, the door** ***will*** **be opened.** It is possible to *ask* and *pray* casually. But, God is looking at the intensity of your *asking* and *praying*.

Isa 29:13 (NIV) The Lord says: "These people come near to Me with their mouth and honor Me with their lips, but their hearts are far from Me. Their worship of Me is made up only of rules taught by men. Jesus, help me not be casual with God and make my prayers to Him be my plan B. Help me not be casual with God so that, if all my other plans fail, then I resort to prayer. Help me not be casual with God so that, if something gets so hard it is going to take a miracle, then I contact God. Help me not be casual when I tell someone I will pray for them and I quickly mention them to God, as I am going about my day.

I Am Increasing My Pursuit

Heb 11:6 (NIV) And without faith it is impossible to please God, because anyone who comes to Him must believe that He exists and that He rewards those who ***earnestly*** **seek Him.** Help my *desire* for something not be on a casual level so God's response is mild. Help my *study* not lack hunger so that my Biblical training is slow. Help my *prayer* be with a lot of passion, so God's answers to them won't be limited. Help me care a lot whether or not You give me the faith to *believe*, so You won't wait until I get a greater desire.

I Am Applying The Seek Key

Mark 12:30 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with ***all*** **your** ***heart*** **and with** ***all*** **your** ***soul*** **and with** ***all*** **your** ***mind*** **and with** ***all*** **your** ***strength*****.** Jesus, teach me that this verse doesn't tell me to love the Lord my God with my *heart*, with my *soul*, with my *mind*, and with my *strength*. It is telling me to love Him with *all* of each of them. Let *seek* add a second dimension to all that I do. Let it help me get Your power to add intensity, passion, intentionality, determination, and diligence to my *desire*, *study*, *prayer*, *believing*, *love*, and *faith-action*. Let the *seek* key deal with how much, how intense, and to what degree, I am doing what I am doing.

My Choices And Decisions Using The Seek Key

I Need To Pursue God With Intensity

Jesus, teach me that whether it is The Six Biblical Principles or anything else in my life, God responds to the feelings my heart adds to my relationship with Him. I am robotical, ritualistic, methodical, and stoic without the emotions of my heart. Once I have gotten used to *asking* before I make a decision about anything, help me be ready to add the *seek* dimension to all my choices and decisions. Help me start *asking* You to empower me to get the intensity of the *seek* key. Help me look to You for passion, determination, commitment, and enthusiasm.

Seek

How Much?

Jesus, help me *desire* to submit my choices and decisions to You. Help me with the degree, how intense, and with what determination I want to submit my choices and decisions to You. Teach me the even the *ask* key is influenced by the *seek* key. If I am *asking* You to empower my *desire* to submit my choices and decisions to You, I can be *asking* casually. I could be saying, "it would be nice, if You would empower me with *desire* to submit my choices and decisions to You." Or, I could be saying, "PLEASE JESUS, empower me with the *desire* to submit my choices and decisions to You!" Help me always keep in mind that You really care about how intense my *heart* and mind are engaged in an issue.

What's My Top Priority?

Mat 6:33 (NIV) But *seek first* His kingdom and His righteousness, and all these *things* will be given to you as well. Jesus, teach me that the *seek* key is not only dealing with intensity, it is also dealing with my priorities. Empower me to put my priorities on seeking first God's kingdom and His righteousness so it will make this possible. Show me that my choices and decisions will be made according to my order of priority. But, I seldom make a decision with only one issue being involved. I frequently have a lot of pressures from a lot of directions. However, with God's kingdom and righteousness as my top influence, show me that I will make very powerful decisions and choices.

Who's My Top Priority?

Heb 11:6 (NIV) And without faith it is impossible to please God, because anyone who comes to Him must believe that He exists and that He rewards those who earnestly seek Him.

Jesus, help me see that **earnest** or diligent *seeking* have to do with the depth of my relationship. Since *seeking* is a matter of *asking* You to give me intense feelings of love and appreciation for my heavenly Father, help me seek Him earnestly and diligently all the time.

What Sets My Top Priorities?

2 Tim 3:16-17 (NIV) All Scripture is God-breathed and is useful for teaching, rebuking, correcting and training in righteousness, so that the man of God may be thoroughly equipped for every good work. Jesus, since the Bible is a book of priorities and only presents those things that are vital, as I pray over each verse in the Bible, enhance my ability to use the *seek* key. Let the Bible help my mind see the importance of spiritual things. Let my heart start embracing those priorities which influence its choices and decisions. Since it typically takes my heart a lot of time to change, let the power of the Word change it much faster.

A Change Of Priority

Jesus, since one of God's ways of helping me set my priorities about myself is for me to put myself last, teach me Matthew 20:16: **(NIV) So the last will be first, and the first will be last.** If I were in a race and I spent all my time helping everyone else across the finish line before I crossed it, show me that in Jesus' race, I am the winner. But, help see that this is a decision of me doing things Your way and not the world's way. Let *seeking* cause me to put a lot of people ahead of me.

Who Sets What I Seek?

John 4:23 (NIV) Yet a time is coming and has now come when the true worshipers will worship the Father in spirit and truth, <u>for they are the kind of worshipers the Father *seeks*</u>. Jesus, You said in **John 5:30 (NIV): "By Myself I can do nothing; I judge only as I hear, and My judgment is just, for I *seek* not to please Myself <u>but Him Who sent Me</u>."** Let the *seek* key point me toward God's priorities. Help me allow You and the Bible to tell me what God's priorities are. Use the *seek* key to help me make them my priority.

I Am Trading Human Seeking For God's Seeking

Rom 2:7-8 (NIV) To those who by persistence in doing good *seek* glory, honor and immortality, <u>He will give eternal life</u>. But for those who are self-*seeking* and who reject the truth and follow evil, <u>there will be wrath and anger</u>. Jesus, the rewards for using the *seek* key are tremendous; and, the benefits of giving up being self-*seeking* are tremendous too. Show me that by living life that way, I am giving up **wrath and anger** and I am gaining **eternal life.**

Submitting Your Choices And Decisions To Jesus
The Truth Pages Chapter Ten

Using The Knock Key
To Submit My Choices And Decisions

Activating The Six Biblical Principles

Mat 7:7-8 (NIV) *Ask* and it *will* be given to you; *seek* and you *will* find; *knock* and the door *will* be opened to you. For everyone who *asks* receives; he who *seeks* finds; and to him who *knocks*, the door *will* be opened. Jesus has shown you how He honors your God-given free will by you having to *ask* and *pray* for everything you want from God. He also has shown you that God is looking at the intensity of your *asking* and *praying*. Now He wants to show you that God is looking at your love when you are *asking* and *praying*.

The Knock Key Is About Love

Mark 12:31 (NIV) The second is this: 'Love your neighbor as yourself.' There is no commandment greater than these." You can *ask* through the *seek* key with an intense desire for things for yourself. But, one of the most important *prayers* comes when you decide to *knock* on the door of opportunity to share Jesus and His blessings with others. **Col 4:3 (NIV) And pray for us, too, that God may open a door for our message, so that we may proclaim the mystery of Christ, for which I am in chains. 2 Cor 2:12 (NIV) Now when I went to Troas to preach the gospel of Christ and found that the Lord had opened a door for me.** *Ask*, *seek*, and *knock* are progressive; when put together, you pray, which is *ask*, with intensity, which is *seek*, from a heart of love , which is *knock*. That gives you many opportunities to share all your breakthroughs with other people.

Your Choices And Decisions
Using The Knock Key

Knocking On The Doors Of Opportunity To Share

Luke 6:38 (NIV) Give, and it will be given to you. A good measure, pressed down, shaken together and running over, will be poured into your lap. For with the measure you use, it will be measured to you." A powerful, intimate relationship with God is awesome! As you grow in your relationship with Him, your choices and decisions are blessed with all kinds of Jesus-information, Jesus-understanding, Jesus-wisdom, and Jesus-emotions. But, the greatest blessing comes your way when you *choose* to share all this with others. You get blessed when Jesus meets your needs; and, you get blessed when you decide to allow Jesus to use you to bless others. This flow of the wonderful things of God makes the Christian life the most exciting way to live. But, as you go around sharing, not everyone will want what you have to share.

You Have To Knock
Knocking is an important part of *asking* and *seeking*. The more Jesus blesses you, the more you want to tell someone about it. So, before you learn the principle of *knocking*, you may run out into the world and start sharing it with anyone and everyone. **Acts 9:22-23 (NIV) Yet Saul grew more and more powerful and baffled the Jews living in Damascus by proving that Jesus is the Christ. After many days had gone by, the Jews conspired to kill him.** Paul, who was at that time being called Saul, was sharing with anyone and everyone. He later learned to *knock* on the doors of opportunity so he would be at the right place, at the right time, doing and saying the right things, to the right people; that brought the right results.

You Need To Knock
If you *knock*, Jesus will make sure you are at the right place, at the right time, doing and saying the right things, to the right people. *Knocking* opens doors of opportunity for you to *find* those people who *want* what you are offering. You don't want to go around sharing and never get any results. Without *knocking*, you will be using the trial-and-error process. *You* will be the one deciding who to share your breakthroughs with.

But When You Knock....
Mat 5:11-12 (NIV) Blessed are you when people insult you, persecute you and falsely say all kinds of evil against you because of Me. Rejoice and be glad, because great is your reward in heaven, for in the same way they persecuted the prophets who were before you. Being at the right place, at the right time, doing and saying the right things, to the right people doesn't mean you won't get persecuted. *Knocking* won't keep you from running into resistance. **Acts 5:17-18 (NIV) Then the high priest and all his associates, who were members of the party of the Sadducees, were filled with jealousy. They arrested the apostles and put them in the public jail.** Persecution is a normal part of you *knocking* and getting great opportunities to share; but, you must be willing to *choose* to do it.

Knocking Puts You In The Right Place

Jews weren't allowed to associate with people who weren't Jews; these people were called Gentiles. Gentiles were all the people in the world who weren't Jews. Prior to Jesus' ministry, if you were a Jew and you went into the house and spent time with a Gentile, you sinned. Try to identify with Peter as Jesus prepared him to walk through a door that went against his previous training.

Acts 10:11-16 (NIV) He (Peter) saw heaven opened and something like a large sheet being let down to earth by its four corners. It contained all kinds of four-footed animals, as well as reptiles of the earth and birds of the air. Then a voice told him, "Get up, Peter. Kill and eat." "Surely not, Lord!" Peter replied. "I have never eaten anything impure or unclean." The voice spoke to him a second time, "Do not call anything impure that God has made clean." This happened three times, and immediately the sheet was taken back to heaven. Jesus is preparing Peter for a door He is about to open that brought salvation and justification to *all* Gentiles.

Trust Jesus To Guide You

Knocking can put you in places where it may *not* seem like you are at the right place, at the right time, doing and saying the right things, to the right people; but, you are. Three men asked Peter to allow them to take him to a house full of Gentiles; and, because of the vision Jesus gave Peter, he went where he had *never* gone before. **Acts 10:27-28 (NIV) Talking with him (Cornelius, a Roman centurion), Peter went inside and found a large gathering of people. He said to them: "You are well aware that it is against our law for a Jew to associate with a Gentile or visit him. But God has shown me that I should not call any man impure or unclean.**

Trust Jesus To Prepare People

When you submit your will-power to Jesus, you get very special results. **Acts 10:44-47 (NIV) While Peter was still speaking these words, the Holy Spirit came on all who heard the message. The circumcised believers who had come with Peter were astonished that the gift of the Holy Spirit had been poured out *even* on the Gentiles. For they heard them speaking in tongues and praising God. Then Peter said, "Can anyone keep these people from being baptized with water? They have received the Holy Spirit just as we have."**

Without you *knocking*, you may find yourself making sure you are always protected from inconvenience, trouble, pain, or persecution. But, these Gentiles' eternal destinies were at stake. *Knocking* does make sure you are *able* to direct your will-power to be where you need to be. And, it makes sure certain people's hearts are prepared in advance so they can decide to accept your message and influence.

Trust Jesus For Power

Gal 6:9 (NIV) Let us not become weary in doing good, for at the proper time we will reap a harvest if we do not give up. *Knocking* may bring such challenges to you that you may choose to stop *knocking*. But, *knocking* empowers you to choose **in everything, do to others what you would have them do to you, for this sums up the Law and the Prophets (Mat 7:12).** It keeps your eyes on the fact that there are very few people who will tell these desperate, hurting, and needy people the truth. *Knocking* does as much to you as it does to those who are waiting for you. Jesus uses it to prepare you to start heading your will-power in the right direction as much as He prepares them to start heading their will-power in the right direction.

Submitting Your Choices And Decisions To Jesus
The Prayer Pages Chapter Ten

I Am Using The Knock Key
To Submit My Choices And Decisions

I Am Activating The Six Biblical Principles

Mat 7:7-8 (NIV) *Ask* and it *will* be given to you; *seek* and you *will* find; *knock* and the door *will* be opened to you. For everyone who *asks* receives; he who *seeks* finds; and to him who *knocks*, the door *will* be opened. Jesus, You have shown me how You honor my God-given free will by me having to *ask* and *pray* for everything I want from God. You have also shown me that God is looking at the intensity of my *asking* and *praying*. Now show me that God is looking at my love when I am *asking* and *praying*.

The Knock Key Is About Love

Mark 12:31 (NIV) The second is this: 'Love your neighbor as yourself.' There is no commandment greater than these. Jesus, help me not just *ask* through the *seek* key for a lot of things for myself. Teach me that one of the most important *prayers* comes when I decide to *knock* on the door of opportunity to share You and Your blessings with others. **Col 4:3 (NIV) And pray for us, too, that God may open a door for our message, so that we may proclaim the mystery of Christ, for which I am in chains. 2 Cor 2:12 (NIV) Now when I went to Troas to preach the gospel of Christ and found that the Lord had opened a door for me.** Teach me that when put together, I pray, which is *ask*, with intensity, which is *seek*, from a heart of love , which is *knock*. Help me realize that, that gives me many opportunities to share all my breakthroughs with other people.

My Choices And Decisions
Using The Knock Key

I Am Knocking On The Doors Of Opportunity To Share

Luke 6:38 (NIV) Give, and it will be given to you. A good measure, pressed down, shaken together and running over, will be poured into your lap. For with the measure you use, it will be measured to you." Jesus, a powerful, intimate relationship with God is awesome! As I grow in my relationship with Him, my choices and decisions are blessed with all kinds of Your information, Your understanding, Your wisdom, and Your emotions. But, make it clear to me that the greatest blessing comes my way when I *choose* to share all this with others. I get blessed when You meet my needs; and, I get blessed when I decide to allow You to use me to bless others. Teach me that this flow of the wonderful things of God makes the Christian life the most exciting way to live. But, help me understand that as I go around sharing, not everyone will want what I have to share.

I Have To Knock

Jesus, teach me that *knocking* is an important part of *asking* and *seeking* The more You bless me, the more I will want to tell someone about it. So, before I learn the principle of *knocking*, I may run out into the world and start sharing it with anyone and everyone. **Acts 9:22-23 (NIV) Yet Saul grew more and more powerful and baffled the Jews living in Damascus by proving that Jesus is the Christ. After many days had gone by, the Jews conspired to kill him.** Help me see that Paul, who was at that time being called Saul, was sharing with anyone and everyone. Show me that he later learned to *knock* on the doors of opportunity so he would be at the right place, at the right time, doing and saying the right things, to the right people.

I Need To Knock

Jesus, teach me that if I *knock*, I will be at the right place, at the right time, doing and saying the right things, to the right people. Teach me that *knocking* opens doors of opportunity for me to *find* those people who *want* what I am offering. I don't want to go around sharing and never get any results. Teach me that without *knocking*, I will be using the trial-and-error process. I will be the one deciding who to share my breakthroughs with.

But When I Knock....

Mat 5:11-12 (NIV) Blessed are you when people insult you, persecute you and falsely say all kinds of evil against you because of Me. Rejoice and be glad, because great is your reward in heaven, for in the same way they persecuted the prophets who were before you. Make it clear to me that being at the right place, at the right time, doing and saying the right things, to the right people doesn't mean I won't get persecuted. Teach me that *knocking* won't keep me from running into resistance. **Acts 5:17-18 (NIV) Then the high priest and all his associates, who were members of the party of the Sadducees, were filled with jealousy. They arrested the apostles and put them in the public jail.** Help me see that persecution is a normal part of me *knocking* and getting great opportunities to share; but, help me be willing to *choose* to do it anyway.

Knocking Puts Me In The Right Place

I Trust Jesus To Put Me There

Jesus, help me understand that Paul and Silas were Roman citizens; it was illegal to put Roman citizens in chains or beat them. But, You had them *decide* to allow themselves to be bound with chains, flogged, and imprisoned without letting the authorities know they were Roman citizens. **Acts 16:23 (NIV) After they had been severely flogged, they were thrown into prison, and the jailer was commanded to guard them carefully.** Show me why You encouraged them to *decide* not to tell the authorities they were Roman citizens.

Acts 16:26-28 (NIV) Suddenly there was such a violent earthquake that the foundations of the prison were shaken. At once all the prison doors flew open, and everybody's chains came loose. The jailer woke up, and when he saw the prison doors open, he drew his sword and was about to kill himself because he thought the prisoners had escaped. But Paul shouted, "Don't harm yourself! We are all here!"

I Am Trusting Jesus To Guide Me

Jesus, teach me that *knocking* can put me in places that are difficult and painful. Help me be willing to go ahead and decide to go there anyway. Even though it may seem to me that I am *not* at the right place, at the right time, doing and saying the right things, to the right people; help me see that I am. **Acts 16:29-32 (NIV) The jailer called for lights, rushed in and fell trembling before Paul and Silas. He then brought them out and asked, "Sirs, what must I do to be saved?" They replied, "Believe in the Lord Jesus, and you will be saved--you and your household." Then they spoke the word of the Lord to him and to all the others in his house.**

I Am Trusting Jesus To Prepare People

Jesus, show me that when I submit my choices and decisions to You, I get very special results. **Acts 16:33 (NIV) At that hour of the night the jailer took them and washed their wounds; then immediately he and all his family were baptized. The jailer brought them into his house and set a meal before them; <u>he was filled with joy because he had come to believe in God--he and his whole family</u>.** Help me understand that without me *knocking*, I may find myself making sure I am always protected from inconvenience, trouble, pain, or persecution. But, make it clear to me that the jailer and his family's eternal destinies were at stake. Let my *knocking* make sure I am *able* to decide to be where I need to be; and, <u>let it make sure certain people are prepared in advance so they can decide to accept my message and influence</u>.

I Am Trusting Jesus For Power

Gal 6:9 (NIV) Let us not become weary in doing good, for at the proper time we will reap a harvest <u>if we do not give up</u>. Jesus, help me understand that *knocking* may bring such challenges to me that I may choose to stop *knocking*. But, help me keep in mind that *knocking* empowers me to choose **in everything, do to others what** I **would have them do to** me**, for this sums up the Law and the Prophets (Mat 7:12).** It keeps my eyes on the fact that there are very few people who will tell these desperate, hurting, and needy people the truth. Show me that *knocking* does as much to me as it does to those who are waiting for me. Use it to prepare *me* to start making the right decisions as must as You use it to prepare *them* to start making the right decisions.

Introduction To Will-Power, Determination, Goals, And Plan Submission

In this second study, Jesus goes into the aspects of <u>your will, your determination, your goals, and your plans</u> for your life that are a part of your strength. We all have a built-in resistance to God's goals and plans for our life. Your body has already shaped your life around its human needs. The world has also been shaping your goals and plans by telling you what they think you should aspire to. Satan has been luring you into the things of sin that produce spiritual diseases in you .

Because of all the pressures you have exposed yourself to and others have exposed you to, you have developed a determination to reach certain goals and plans that hurt you. The resistances you already have are in direct opposition to God's goals and plans that will bring life success to you. Jesus will help you see why you need to submit to God's goals and plans for your life.

Submitting Your Will-Power, Determination, Goals, And Plans To Jesus
The Truth Pages Chapter Eleven

Opening Four Doors To God

Mark 12:30 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with all your *heart* and with all your *soul* and with all your *mind* and with all your *strength*.

Opening Your Strength Of Will To God By Building On What Jesus Has Taught You

In these Submission Studies, many Christians struggle with giving themselves over to control. **The Victorious Christian Life** is dependent on you allowing Jesus' knowledge, understanding, wisdom, and power to have a great influence. In the **Submitting Your Emotions** study and the **Submitting Your Attitudes And Character** study, Jesus was dealing with you opening your *heart* to Him. In the **Submitting Your Thoughts** study, and in the **Submitting Your Choices And Decisions** study, He was dealing with you opening your brain and *mind* to Him. He helped you submit your *mind* to Him through submitting your choices and decisions. He is helping you submit your *strength* to Him through submitting your will-power.

Your *heart* tells you how you feel; your *mind* tells you what you know and accept as facts; and your *strength* of will makes a personal decision as to what you are going to do about it. You *heart* can make you miserable, if you decide to go against its feelings. Your *mind* can present you will all kinds of reasons for why you should or should not do something. But, your *strength* of will decides what you *want* to do about how you feel and what you think. You will discover that God holds *you* accountable for what you do, even if you were pressured by Satan, the world, your body, your heart, and your mind. As powerful and influential as all these things are, your *strength* of will *can* decide against them all.

Your Strength

Your Strength To Decide Comes From Your Will-Power

John 7:17 (NIV) If anyone *chooses* to do God's will, he will find out whether My teaching comes from God or whether I speak on My own. As a spirit being, you have a soul; and you live in a body. You, as a spirit being, have a *strength* or decision-making power that sets what you believe and want. After you have examined your feelings on a matter and after you have examined all the facts as you know them, you make your own decision as to what you *want* to do or believe. This decision you make is what God cares about.

Even If You Can't Do What You Want

Rom 7:15 (NIV) I do not understand what I do. For what I *want* to do I do not do, but what I *hate* I do. Everyone but God only looks at what you say and do; those around you don't always care about *why* you say or do things. They just judge the words and the deeds. However, God looks way down inside you and judges your motives. Why did you say what you said? What was your *purpose* for being that way? And, what was your *reason* for doing what you did? He can see this part of you and very accurately evaluate it. Yes, you made a certain choice and came down to a certain decision; but, *why* did you make that choice and decision? That is what concerns God.

Your Spirit Creates Your Motives

1 Cor 2:11 (NIV) For who among men knows the thoughts of a man <u>except the man's spirit within him</u>? In the same way no one knows the thoughts of God except the Spirit of God. A lot of people think that your relationships and your circumstances have shaped you into being the person you are. But, the Bible makes it clear that you are not a *product* your environment; you are a *reaction* to your environment. Your God-given free will has been in effect since you were a young child. You were exposed to the same things that many people were exposed to; but, you reacted to them the way you decided to react to them.

Open Doors To Your God-Given Free Will

Rom 8:29-30 (NIV) For those God *foreknew* He also *predestined* to be conformed to the likeness of His Son, that He might be the firstborn among many brothers. And those He predestined, He also called; those He called, He also justified; those He justified, He also glorified. Before you were born, God knew you and prepared a life for you that gave you the greatest opportunity to reach your greatest potential. It takes a supernatural God to know where to put you, when to put you there, and what kind of circumstances to allow to come your way. God made sure no one took over your life in such a way that you couldn't exercise your free will the way you needed to.

Your Will Decides Your Choices

James 4:4 (NIV) You adulterous people, don't you know that friendship with the world is hatred toward God? Anyone who *chooses* to be a friend of the world becomes an enemy of God. If you were a product of your environment, if your parents, the society, or the circumstances of your life "programmed" or shaped you into the person you are now, then you would automatically be friends with your own kind of people. But, your God-given free will was placed into you so *you* can choose who your friends will be. All your choices and decisions are being made by the *strength* of you will.

Trapping Your God-Given Free Will

Rom 7:22-23 (NIV) For in my inner being I delight in God's law; But I see another law at work in the members of my body, waging war against the law of my mind and <u>making me a prisoner</u> of the law of sin at work within my members. By the time Jesus found you and you responded to His invitation to salvation and justification, you had trapped your God-given free will. Your will is still making decisions; but, your body is no longer responding to your God-given free will. The first aspects of your Christian life are very frustrating. You want to make certain choices and decisions, but, your body won't let you.

Recognizing Your Trapped Free Will

Rom 7:18 (NIV) I know that nothing good lives in me, that is, in my sinful nature. <u>For I have the *desire* to do what is good, but I cannot carry it out</u>. Even though you and the people around you are judging you based on your words and deeds, you must not forget that God is looking deep down inside you; He is judging you based on your motives. As long as you *will* to do what is good, you are a candidate for getting God's help. You are a sincere person who is in a situation that God knows you can't solve on your own. **I cannot carry it out.**

Why Did You Do It?

Rom 10:9 (NIV) That if you confess with your mouth, "Jesus is Lord," and believe in your heart that God raised Him from the dead, you will be saved. For it is with your heart that you believe and are justified, and it is with your mouth that you confess and are saved. Since you did this because you wanted salvation and justification, God gave you salvation and justification. If you did it because someone else wanted you to get them, then it wouldn't have worked for you. God looked deep down inside you and saw what your *will* was on the matter. Your *will* caused you to decide to do what Romans 10:9-10 told you to do. And, God responded to your *will* and did it for you.

Submitting Your Will-Power, Determination, Goals, And Plans To Jesus
The Prayer Pages Chapter Eleven

I Am Opening Four Doors To God

Mark 12:30 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with all your *heart* and with all your *soul* and with all your *mind* and with all your *strength*.

I Am Opening My Strength Of Will To God By Building On What Jesus Has Taught Me

Jesus, In these Submission Studies, many Christians struggle with giving themselves over to control. Show me that **The Victorious Christian Life** is dependent on me allowing your knowledge, understanding, wisdom, and power to have a great influence on me. In the **Submitting Your Emotions** study and the **Submitting Your Attitudes And Character** study, You were dealing with me opening my *heart* to You. In the **Submitting Your Thoughts** study, and in the **Submitting Your Choices And Decisions** study, You were dealing with me opening my brain and *mind* to You. You helped me submit my *mind* to You through submitting my choices and decisions. Now let me see that You are helping me submit my *strength* to You through submitting my will-power.

Jesus, help me understand that my *heart* tells me how I feel; my *mind* tells me what I know and accept as facts; and my *strength* of will makes a personal decision as to what I am going to do about it. Show me that my *heart* can make me miserable, if I decide to go against its feelings. My *mind* can present me will all kinds of reasons for why I should or should not do something. But, my *strength* of will decides what I *want* to do about how I feel and what I think. Help me see that God holds *me* accountable for what I do, even if I was pressured by Satan, the world, my body, my heart, and my mind. As powerful and influential as all these things are, my *strength* of will *can* decide against them all, but can't make my body do it.

My Strength

My Strength To Decide Comes From My Will-Power

John 7:17 (NIV) If anyone *chooses* to do God's will, he will find out whether My teaching comes from God or whether I speak on My own. Jesus, teach me that I am a spirit being; I have a soul; and I live in a body. Help me see that inside my spirit is a *strength* or personal power that makes the actual decisions. After I have examined my feelings on a matter and after I have examined all the facts as I know them, I make my own decision as to what I *want* to do or believe. Teach me that this decision I make is what God cares about.

Even If I Can't Do What I Want

Rom 7:15 (NIV) I do not understand what I do. For what I *want* to do I do not do, but what I *hate* I do. Jesus, make it clear to me that everyone but God only looks at what I say and do; I and those around me don't always care about *why* I say or do things; I just judge the words and the deeds. However, help me understand that God looks inside me and judges my motives. Why did I say what I said? What was my *purpose* for being that way? What was my *reason* for doing what I did? And, what *motivated* me to say and do what I did? Show me that He can see this part of me and very accurately evaluate it. Yes, I made a certain choice and came down to a certain choice; but, why did I make that choice and decision? Teach me that, that is what concerns God.

My Spirit Creates My Motives

1 Cor 2:11 (NIV) For who among men knows the thoughts of a man <u>except the man's spirit within him</u>? In the same way no one knows the thoughts of God except the Spirit of God. Jesus, the world teaches me that my relationships and my circumstances have shaped me into being the person I am. But, the Bible makes it clear that I am not a *product* of my environment; I am a *reaction* to my environment. Show me that my God-given free will has been in effect since I was a young child. Help me see that I was exposed to the same things that many people were exposed to; but, I *reacted* to them the way I decided to react to them.

God Opens Doors To My God-Given Free Will

Rom 8:29-30 (NIV) For those God *foreknew* He also *predestined* to be conformed to the likeness of His Son, that He might be the firstborn among many brothers. And those He predestined, He also called; those He called, He also justified; those He justified, He also glorified. Jesus, make it clear to me that before I was born, God knew me and prepared a life for me that gave me the greatest opportunity to reach my greatest potential. Help me see that it takes a supernatural God to know where to put me, when to put me there, and what kind of circumstances to allow to come my way. Show me that God made sure no one took over my life in such a way that I couldn't exercise my free will the way I needed to.

My Will Decides My Choices

James 4:4 (NIV) You adulterous people, don't you know that friendship with the world is hatred toward God? Anyone who *chooses* to be a friend of the world becomes an enemy of God. Jesus, if I were a product of my environment, if my parents, the society, or the circumstances of my life "programmed" or shaped me into the person I am now, then I would automatically be friends with my own kind of people. But, make it clear to me that my God-given free will was placed in me so I can *choose* who my friends will be. Teach me that all my choices and decisions are being made by the *strength* of my will.

Trapping My God-Given Free Will

Rom 7:22-23 (NIV) For in my inner being I delight in God's law; But I see another law at work in the members of my body, waging war against the law of my mind and <u>making me a prisoner</u> of the law of sin at work within my members. Jesus, by the time You found me and I responded to Your invitation to salvation and justification, I had trapped my God-given free will. My free will was still making decisions; but, my body was no longer obeying my God-given free will. The first aspects of my Christian life were very frustrating. I made choices and decisions, but, my body wouldn't let me **carry them out.**

Recognizing My Trapped Free Will

Rom 7:18 (NIV) I know that nothing good lives in me, that is, in my sinful nature. <u>For I have the *desire* to do what is good, but I cannot carry it out</u>. Jesus, even though I and the people around me are judging me based on my words and deeds, help me not forget that God is looking inside me; He is judging me based on my motives. As long as I *will* to do what is good, I am a candidate for getting God's help. I am a *sincere* person who is in a situation that God knows I can't solve on my own.

Why Did I Do It?

Rom 10:9 (NIV) That if you confess with your mouth, "Jesus is Lord," and believe in your heart that God raised Him from the dead, you will be saved. For it is with your heart that you believe and are justified, and it is with your mouth that you confess and are saved. Jesus, teach me that the reason I did this was because I *wanted* salvation and justification, so, God gave me salvation and justification. If I did it because someone else wanted me to get them, then it wouldn't have worked for me. God looked inside me and saw what my *will* was on the matter. Show me that my *will* caused me to *decide* to do what Romans 10:9-10 told me to do. And, God responded to my *will* and did it for me.

Submitting Your Will-Power, Determination, Goals, And Plans To Jesus
The Truth Pages Chapter Twelve

Desiring To Submit Your Will-Power By Opening Four Doors To God

Mark 12:30 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with all your *heart* and with all your *soul* and with all your *mind* and with all your *strength*.

Opening Your Strength To God By Being Willing To Submit Your Will-Power To Jesus

The question you face in the first step into The Six Biblical Principles is, do you *desire* to submit your will to Jesus? What you will discover is, sometimes you will and sometimes you won't; it depends on what you want at the moment. If you have been convinced that something or someone is good for you, then you will use your will-power to go after it or them. The *only* way to keep yourself from insisting on pursuing that person or object is to *ask* Jesus to help you. Jesus can help you want His will for your life; but, you will have to resist making a decision for a while.

Since your mind can be reasoned with, even though your heart cannot, Jesus can give you a convincing argument about an item or person. If you will delay activating your will, your mind can be helped to embrace Jesus' reasoning and accept it as truth. This involves a battle against your will; your heart may have feelings that are pushing you. And your mind may have reasons for convincing you. But, Jesus has the power to help *you* override them and *desire* your way into deciding and acting on Jesus' will for your life. Sometimes you will have to simply trust Jesus that He knows best for you. This will keep you from deciding and acting to soon.

Your Strength

Getting More Power To Submit Your Will-Power

James 4:1 (NIV) What causes fights and quarrels among you? Don't they come from your *desires* that battle within you? The problem is, your will-power isn't always in control. You may *desire* to do the right thing and not do the wrong thing and your heart and mind can override your will. **Rom 7:15 (NIV) I do not understand what I do. For what I *want* to do <u>I do not do</u>, but what I *hate* <u>I do</u>.** If you are going to get your will-power in charge of your decisions and actions, you are going to need God's help.

Even If Your Mind And Your Will-Power Are On The Same Page

James 4:2 (NIV) You want something but don't get it. You kill and covet, but you cannot have what you want. You quarrel and fight. <u>You do not have, *because* you do not ask God</u>. You can spend a lifetime pursuing something that you never end up getting. Just because you want something doesn't make it happen. There are things that are out of your reach. But, you can either find that out by wasting your entire life pursuing it; or, you can *ask* God and He will tell you whether or not it is worth the battle.

When God Says No

James 4:3 (NIV) When you ask, you do not receive, because you ask with wrong motives, that you may spend what you get on your pleasures. Your heart and mind can be contaminated by your body, the world, or the devil. You can actually want something that *is* God's will for your life; but, your heart and mind want it for the wrong reason. So, what's wrong with having a bad motive? Your body, the world, and the devil can take a good thing and use it for wrong, bad, or evil. They can take a good career, a good marriage, a good friendship, or a good business deal and contaminate it.

Bait, lures, and traps can be made up of good things but with an evil intent. A fish hook typically has something good wrapped around the hook. A lure just looks good; it is a fake good with hooks attached to it. A trap can have something good close to the trigger; the good entices the animal to the trigger for them to step on. If your will-power isn't connected to God's will, you can be fooled by worldly and satanic bait, lures, and traps. The Holy Spirit will warn your conscience, the Bible will make you familiar with what baits, lures, and traps look like, and Jesus will give you the power to resist them. But, the main thing is, when you pray for something based on a wrong motive, God will say "no," and that keeps you from getting something good until you get your motives healed.

Spiritual Bait, Lures, And Traps
Gal 5:19-21 (NIV) The acts of the sinful nature are obvious: sexual immorality, impurity and debauchery (excessive indulgence in sensual pleasures); idolatry and witchcraft; hatred, discord, jealousy, fits of rage, selfish ambition, dissensions, factions and envy; drunkenness, orgies, and the like. I warn you, as I did before, that those who live like this will not inherit the kingdom of God. God labelled these as sins because they offer extreme pleasure so as to addict, enslave, and control you. You should allow God to set your will-power against them.

Spiritual Blessings, Power, And Transformation
Gal 5:22-23 (NIV) But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness and self-control. Against such things there is no law. God labelled these things as righteousness because you can safely involve yourself with them and they won't hurt, enslave, addict, or control you. You should allow God to set your will-power for them.

The Romans Chapter Seven Life
Galatians 5:19-23 is what Romans 7:15-25 is all about. Romans 7:15 lays out the problem: **Rom 7:15 (NIV) I do not understand what I do. For what I *want* to do I do not do, but what I *hate* I do.** When this new or untrained Christian says: **"For what I want to do I do not do,"** they are talking about those things like found in the Galatians 5:22-23 list. And, when they say: **"what I hate I do,"** they are talking about things like found in the list in Galatians 5:19-23. Their will-power has been transformed and submitted to Jesus. Salvation and justification did a major change to their will-power.

Desire isn't just the first step in The Six Biblical Principles. It is your first step into all of Christianity. The new and untrained Christian described in Romans 7:15-25 is born again and in a right relationship with God because of their transformed *desire*. They are failing on so many levels that it is almost hard to read about them. But, that is you and all of the rest of new and untrained Christians. Every new and untrained Christian starts out in Romans chapter seven. Some go through it and right on into Romans chapter eight faster than others; but, no Christian skips it. If you will submit your power-will to Jesus like He wants you to, you will move right through your Romans chapter seven phase and your will-power will get empowered by the Holy Spirit. This will lead you into **The Victorious Christian Life.**

Submitting Your Will-Power, Determination, Goals, And Plans To Jesus
The Prayer Pages Chapter Twelve

I Am Opening Four Doors To God

Mark 12:30 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with all your *heart* and with all your *soul* and with all your *mind* and with all your *strength*.

I Am Opening My Strength To God's Strength By Being Willing To Submit My Will-Power To Jesus

Jesus, help me say "yes" to the question I face in the first step into The Six Biblical Principles. Help me say "yes" to the question, do you *desire* to submit your will to Jesus? But, make it clear to me that it isn't just one general "yes." Help me discover that sometimes I will say "yes" and sometimes I won't; it will depend on what I want at the moment. Teach me that if I have been convinced that something or someone is good for me, then I will use my will-power to go after it or them. Teach me that the *only* way to keep myself from insisting on pursuing that person or object is to *ask* You to help me. Help me want Your will for my life; but, help me see that I will have to resist making a decision for a while.

Jesus, since my mind can be reasoned with, even though my heart cannot, You can give me a convincing argument about an item or person. Help me understand that if I will delay activating my will, my mind can be helped to embrace Your reasoning and accept it as truth. Teach me that this involves a battle against my will. My heart may have feelings that are pushing me; and my mind may have reasons for convincing me. But, help me always realize that You have the power to help *me* override them and *will* my way into deciding and acting on Your will for my life. Show me that sometimes I will have to simply trust that You know what is best for me. Teach me that this will keep me from deciding and acting to soon.

My Strength

I Am Getting More Power To Submit My Will-Power

Jesus, teach me the will-power principles in **James 4:1 (NIV): What causes fights and quarrels among you? Don't they come from your *desires* that battle within you?** Show me that the problem is, my will-power isn't always in control. I may *desire* to do the right thing and not do the wrong thing and my heart and mind can override my will. **Rom 7:15 (NIV) I do not understand what I do. For what I *want* to do <u>I do not do</u>, but what I *hate* <u>I do</u>.** Make it clear to me that if I am going to get my will-power in charge of my decisions and actions, I am going to need God's help.

Even If My Mind And My Will-Power Are On The Same Page

Jesus, teach me the will-power principles in **James 4:2 (NIV) You want something but don't get it. You kill and covet, but you cannot have what you want. You quarrel and fight. <u>You do not have, *because* you do not ask God</u>.** Help me see that I can spend a lifetime pursuing something that I never end up getting. Just because I want something doesn't make it happen. Teach me that there are things that are out of my reach. But, help me see that I can either find that out by wasting my entire life pursuing it; or, I can *ask* God and He will tell me whether or not it is worth the battle.

When God Says No To Me

Jesus, teach me the will-power principles in **James 4:3 (NIV) When you ask, you do not receive, because <u>you ask with wrong motives</u>, that you may spend what you get on your pleasures.** Show me that my heart and mind can be contaminated by my body, the world, or the devil. I can actually want something that *is* God's will for my life; but, my heart and mind want it for the wrong reason. So, show me what's wrong with having a bad motive. Show me that my body, the world, and the devil can take a good thing and use it for wrong, bad, or evil. They can take a good career, a good marriage, a good friendship, or a good business deal and contaminate it.

Jesus, teach me about bait, lures, and traps; show me that they can be made up of good things but with an evil intent. Show me how that fish hooks, lures, and traps can have something good that entices the bird, fish, or animal to the snare. Make it clear to me that if my will-power isn't connected to God's will, I can be fooled by worldly and satanic bait, lures, and traps. Teach me that the Holy Spirit will warn my conscience, the Bible will make me familiar with what baits, lures, and traps look like, and You will give me the power to resist them. But, teach me that the main thing is, when I pray for something based on a wrong motive, God will say "no," and that keeps me from getting something good until I get my motives healed.

Spiritual Bait, Lures, And Traps

Jesus, help me see these sins as temptations that will destroy me: **Gal 5:19-21 (NIV) The acts of the sinful nature are obvious: sexual immorality, impurity and debauchery (excessive indulgence in sensual pleasures); idolatry and witchcraft; hatred, discord, jealousy, fits of rage, selfish ambition, dissensions, factions and envy; drunkenness, orgies, and the like. I warn you, as I did before, that those who live like this will not inherit the kingdom of God.** Teach me that God labelled these as sins because they offer extreme pleasure so as to addict, enslave, and control me. Empower me to allow God to set my will-power against them.

Spiritual Blessings, Power, And Transformation

Jesus, help me see these items of righteousness will bless, heal, and transform me: **Gal 5:22-23 (NIV) But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness and self-control. Against such things there is no law.** Teach me that God labelled these things righteousness because I can safely involve myself with them and they won't hurt, enslave, addict, or control me. Empower me to allow God to set my will-power for them.

The Romans Chapter Seven Life

Jesus, teach me that Galatians 5:19-23 is what Romans 7:15-25 is all about. Show me that Romans 7:15 lays out the problem: **Rom 7:15 (NIV) I do not understand what I do. For what I *want* to do I do not do, but what I *hate* I do.** Teach me that when the new or untrained Christian says: **"For what I want to do I do not do,"** they are talking about those things like found in the Galatians 5:22-23 list. And, when they say: **"what I hate I do,"** they are talking about the things like found in the list in Galatians 5:19-23. Teach me that their will-power has been transformed and submitted to You so they want to do the right things and hate doing the wrong things.

Jesus, make it clear to me that *desire* isn't just the first step in The Six Biblical Principles. It is my first step into all of Christianity. Teach me that the new and untrained Christian described in Romans 7:15-25 is born again and in a right relationship with God because of their transformed *desire*. They are failing on so many levels that it is almost hard to read about them. But, sometimes that is me and all of the rest of new and untrained Christians. Teach me that every new and untrained Christian starts out in Romans chapter seven. Show me that some go through it and right on into Romans chapter eight faster than others; but, no Christian skips it. Help me submit my power-will to You like You want me to, so I will move right through my Romans chapter seven phase and my will-power will get empowered by the Holy Spirit. Let this lead me into **The Victorious Christian Life.**

Submitting Your Will-Power, Determination, Goals, And Plans To Jesus
The Truth Pages Chapter Twelve

Studying How To Submit Your Will-Power For Opening Four Doors To God

Mark 12:30 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with all your *heart* and with all your *soul* and with all your *mind* and with all your *strength*.

Opening Your Strength Of Will To God
Studying How To Submit Your Will-Power To Jesus

The question you face in the second step into The Six Biblical Principles is, are you *willing* to *study* the Bible? The Bible isn't written like any other book; it was caused to be written by God. He knows how to transform your life rather than just teach you some information. The way it was written is supernatural; and, the power behind its writings are supernatural. *Study* in the Biblical sense, takes on an entirely different meaning. You have to believe secular training books are telling you the truth; and, that is required of you in the Bible. But, you have to yield to Jesus' faith to believe that and to believe one more thing. You must believe its words are transforming your will.

Rom 10:8 (NIV) But what does it say? "The word is near you; it is in your mouth and in your heart," that is, the word of faith we are proclaiming: Your mouth and your heart are controlling your results as you *study*. That isn't the way it works in the secular world. But, that *is* the way it works in the spiritual world. The first time you were exposed to these verses, and you were *willing* to do what they said, you had no idea what was about to happen to you. Nothing had ever been offered to you through such a simple but powerful system.

Rom 10:9 (NIV) That *if* you confess with your mouth, "Jesus is Lord," and believe in your heart that God raised Him from the dead, you will be saved. Because you were *willing* to do this simple little exercise, you instantly became a child of God, a member of His family, and a citizen of His Kingdom. Nothing could be simpler; and nothing could be more powerful. You *willingly* joined God's world just by using your mouth and your heart. But, what is often neglected is, a lot of Christians aren't taught that all the Scriptures in the Bible are activated with your mouth and heart. You can spend the rest of your Christian life looking for how to obey all the instructions the Bible gives.

Rom 10:10 (NIV) For <u>it is with your heart</u> that you believe and are justified, and <u>it is with your mouth</u> that you confess and are saved. The Bible is a Book of power, creation, and transformation. It does give you instructions; but, that is just information. It is vital information; but, it isn't the objective of the Bible. It isn't until you *willingly* take the information and allow it to become a part of who you are and what you do, that it has reached its objective.

Your Strength

Submitting Your Will-Power To Jesus Through Study

<u>Your will-power isn't the power to do and say right, good, and righteous things. It is the desire and intentions for what you *want* to think, feel, say, and do</u>. So, the first thing that has to be accomplished is to help shape your will-power. If someone or something is forcing you to do things <u>against your will</u>, they haven't changed your will, they have just changed your deeds. Just as soon as you cease to be controlled, you will start living on the basis of your will. They can't change your will; you have to change that yourself. Or better yet, you need to allow Jesus to change it into His will.

A Philippians 4:8 Controlled Will-Power
Phil 4:8 (NIV) Finally, brothers, whatever is true, whatever is noble, whatever is right, whatever is pure, whatever is lovely, whatever is admirable--if anything is excellent or praiseworthy--think about such things. This is Jesus' system for changing your will into His will.

It is impossible for your heart and mind to keep you properly informed on your own. It is easy to see that this takes making sure you are getting your information *through* Jesus. If you *choose* to apply The Six Biblical Principles and start *studying* to get your information, Jesus will take you through Philippians 4:8 so your will-power can function based on facts. This will shape your will-power into being based by the principles of Jesus.

Your Will-Power Must Study What Is TRUE
You must not guess that something is *true*; you must not get your information from unreliable sources; you must not allow information to be accepted that you haven't checked with Jesus about; and, you must not use your will-power on information where you are trying to convince yourself and others that it is *true*. You must know for a fact that what you believe to be true is *true, before* you conform your will-power to that principle.

Your Will-Power Must Study What Is NOBLE
Noble information is information that is based on truth. But, it is truth that has the ability to produce moral and ethical behavior. If your will-power is being influenced by that which is right, good, and righteous, then you will shape your will through noble truth. Your will-power will be based on principles that are honest, filled with integrity, and moral. But, your will-power will be pressured to go against things that are righteous and noble. You will face situations that will challenge you making and acting on honest, moral, and righteous principles. If you don't allow Jesus to help you reject believing in wrong, bad, and evil things, as you go about your day, you will mess up.

Your Will-Power Must Study What Is RIGHT
Right as opposed to wrong doesn't involve righteousness and sin. It has to do with your will-power embracing things that are best for you. There are principles that don't deal with bad or good and evil or righteousness. They just help your will want to pursue God's highest call. You will avoid mediocracy and the mundane. Your will-power will aim at and desire to get involved in those things that help you be the very best in Jesus. Right will take you far above just avoiding bad and evil.

Your Will-Power Must Study What Is PURE
When something is *pure*, it isn't mixed with anything else. In that case, your deed doesn't have some parts of it that are honest, loving, moral, and righteous and also have parts that are dishonest, unloving, immoral, and unrighteous. One of your deeds can be mostly right, good, and righteous; it can be almost pure; but, it can have a little bit of something that keeps it from being the very best for you and those around you. Jesus wants you to let Him help you purify your actions so that every aspect of them are right, good, and righteous.

Your Will-Power Must Study What Is LOVELY
An action that inspires love is *lovely*; it is a yielding to actions that help and assist you in loving yourself, others, and God. There are also actions that are based on hate, disrespect, revenge, and all kinds of wrong, bad, and evil. The production of a lovely word or deed requires that you plan, come up with feelings, and consider ways for demonstrating love for someone. This desire sets you on a path that is based on you wanting to love a person; it gives you a plan that demonstrates that you love them; and it is based on the fact that you have started to feel love for them.

Your Will-Power Must Study What Is ADMIRABLE
A deed worthy of *admiration* is a deed that you can honor, be pleased with, and can consider worthy of investing your life in. It is a form of behaving that has high qualities, good attitudes and character, and is a valuable way of producing more quality deeds. If it is *admirable*, it is worth concentrating on, meditating on, and developing into actions, words, habits, and lifestyles.

Your Will-Power Must Study What Is EXCELLENT
A deed that is *excellent*, is a deed that excels to the highest levels of quality. If your actions are *excellent*, then you are devoting them to the very best types of accomplishments. You are allowing Jesus to give you plans that are God-sized, supernatural, and holy. They are actions that are bigger, better, and superior to any kind of deed you, as a human, could make. This requires you to submit your will-power to Jesus' will-power.

Your Will-Power Must Study What Is PRAISEWORTHY
You do mundane, boring, common, and uneventful things. Or, you can allow Jesus to help you do things that really motivate you to set goals, make plans, and take actions that are *praiseworthy*. Since God, the Holy Spirit is inside you, He can guide you into words and deeds that produce incredibly wonderful, helpful, considerate, and loving plans and accomplishments. Jesus can help you do benevolent things that are quite amazing. They will be actions that help you reach your highest potential in righteousness.

The Philippians 4:8 Study
This kind of *study* helps you find out what all is available to your heart, your mind, and your will. As you are exposed to these principles, it opens you to a way of feeling, thinking, and acting that brings great results to you. Information, concepts, principles, thoughts, decisions, and actions don't always fall into these categories. When they don't, they hurt you and those around you. Allow Jesus to help me pour over these truths until He is able to help you live your life based on these principles.

Submitting Your Will-Power, Determination, Goals, And Plans To Jesus
The Prayer Pages Chapter Twelve

I Am Studying How To Submit My Will-Power For Opening Four Doors To God

Mark 12:30 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with all your *heart* and with all your *soul* and with all your *mind* and with all your *strength*.

I Am Opening My Strength Of Will To God By Studying How To Submit My Will-Power To Jesus

Jesus, help me answer "yes" to the question in the second step into The Six Biblical Principles. Empower me to be willing to *study* the Bible. Teach me that the Bible isn't written like any other book. Help me understand that it was caused to be written by God. Show me that He knows how to transform my will rather than just teach me information. Teach me that the way it was written is supernatural; and, the power behind its writings are supernatural. Teach me that *study* in the Biblical sense, takes on an entirely different meaning. Just like I have to believe that secular training books are telling me the truth, show me that, that is required of me in the Bible. But, make it clear to me that I have to yield my will to Your faith in order to believe that. Also, help me to believe its words are transforming me.

Jesus, teach me the principles in this verse: **Rom 10:8 (NIV) But what does it say? "The word is near you; it is in your mouth and in your heart," that is, the word of faith we are proclaiming:** My mouth and my heart are controlling my results as I *study*. This isn't the way it works in the secular world; but, show me that, that *is* the way it works in the spiritual world. Help me understand that when I was *willing* to be exposed to these verses, I had no idea what was about to happen to me. Nothing had ever been offered to me through such a simple but powerful system.

Jesus, teach me the principles in this verse: **Rom 10:9 (NIV) That if you confess with your mouth, "Jesus is Lord," and believe in your heart that God raised Him from the dead, you will be saved.** I *willingly* did this simple little exercise and instantly I became a child of God, a member of His family, and a citizen of His Kingdom. Help me see that nothing could be simpler; and nothing could be more powerful. I joined God's world just by being *willing* to use my mouth and my heart. But, help me see that what is often neglected is, many Christians aren't taught that all the Scriptures in the Bible require the use of my mouth and heart. I can spend the rest of my Christian life looking for how to obey all the instructions the Bible gives, if I don't understand this principle.

Jesus, teach me the principles in this verse: **Rom 10:10 (NIV) For <u>it is with your heart</u> that you believe and are justified, and <u>it is with your mouth</u> that you confess and are saved.** Teach me that the Bible is a Book of power, creation, and transformation. It does give me instructions; but, that is just information. It is vital information; but, it isn't the objective of the Bible. It isn't until I *willingly* take the information and *allow* it to become a part of who I am and what I do, that it has reached its objective.

My Strength

I Am Submitting My Will-Power To Jesus Through Study

Jesus, teach me that my will-power isn't the power to do and say right, good, and righteous things. It is the desire and intentions for what I *want* to think, feel, say, and do. So, shape my will-power. Help me see that if someone or something is forcing me to do things <u>against my will</u>, they haven't changed my will, they have just changed my deeds. Just as soon as I cease to be controlled, I will start living on the basis of my will. Show me that they *can't* change my will; I have to change that myself. Or better yet, You change it into Your will.

A Philippians 4:8 Controlled Will-Power

Phil 4:8 (NIV) Finally, brothers, whatever is true, whatever is noble, whatever is right, whatever is pure, whatever is lovely, whatever is admirable--if anything is excellent or praiseworthy--think about such things.

Jesus, make it clear to me that it is impossible for my heart and mind to keep me properly informed on my own. Help me *willingly* make sure I am getting my information *through* You. Help me apply The Six Biblical Principles and start *studying* to get my information through You. Take me through Philippians 4:8 so my will-power will function based on facts.

My Will-Power Is Studying What Is TRUE

Jesus, help me not guess that something is *true*; help me not get my information from unreliable sources; help me not allow information to be accepted that I haven't checked with You about; and, help me not use my will-power on information where I am trying to convince myself and others that it is *true*. Empower me to know for a fact that what I believe to be true is *true, before* I use my will-power to make a decision.

My Will-Power Is Studying What Is NOBLE

Jesus, help me use my will-power to get *noble* information. Give me *noble* information that is based on truth. But, let it be truth that has the ability to produce moral and ethical behavior. Let my will-power be locked into that which is right, good, and righteous. Help me then want to make my decisions and want to act on things that are beneficial, win/win, and helpful. Help my will-power to be exercised on plans that are honest, filled with integrity, and moral. But, teach me that my will-power will be pressured to go against things that are righteous and noble. Help me be on the watch for situations where I face things that will challenge me. Empower me to act on honest, moral, and righteous principles. Help me think about ways to avoid taking wrong, bad, and evil actions, as I go about my day so I won't mess up.

My Will-Power Is Studying What Is RIGHT

Jesus, help me realize that *right*, as opposed to wrong, doesn't involve righteousness and sin. It has to do with my will-power embracing things that are best for me. Teach me principles that don't just deal with bad or good and evil or righteousness. Help me with principles where my will-power will want to pursue God's highest call. Help me avoid mediocracy and the mundane. Help my will-power aim at and desire to get involved in those things that help me be the very best in You. Let *right* take me far above just avoiding bad and evil.

My Will-Power Is Studying What Is PURE

Jesus, make it clear to me that when something is *pure*, it isn't mixed with anything else. Help me have a *will* that wants my deeds to not have some parts of them that are honest, loving, moral, and righteous and also have parts that are dishonest, unloving, immoral, and unrighteous. Help me have a *will* to not have any of my deeds be mostly right, good, and righteous; help me to want them to be pure. Help me not have a *will* that desires a little bit of something that keeps them from being the very best for me and those around me. Purify my *will* so that every aspect of my actions is right, good, and righteous.

My Will-Power Is Studying What Is LOVELY

Jesus, teach me that an action that inspires love is *lovely*; it is a yielding to actions that help and assist me in loving myself, others, and God. Give me a *will* for actions that are not based on hate, disrespect, revenge, or any kind of wrong, bad, or evil. Give me a *will* to produce a lovely word or deed. Let it be because You are empowering me with a plan, with feelings, and with ways for demonstrating love for someone. Give me a *will* that sets me on a path that is based on me *wanting* to love a person. Use it to give me a plan that demonstrates that I love them. And, let it be based on the fact that I have started to feel love for them.

My Will-Power Is Studying What Is ADMIRABLE

Jesus, teach me that a deed that is worthy of *admiration* is a deed that I can honor, be pleased with, and can consider worthy of investing my life in. Help me behave with high qualities, good attitudes and character, and a valuable way of producing more quality deeds. Let me be *willing* to live an *admirable* life that it is worth concentrating on, meditating on, and developing into actions, words, habits, and lifestyles.

My Will-Power Is Studying What Is EXCELLENT

Jesus, teach me that a deed that is *excellent*, is a deed that excels to the highest levels of quality. If I *will* to have actions are *excellent*, then I am devoting them to the very best types of accomplishments. I am desiring You to give me plans that are God-sized, supernatural, and holy. I am wanting actions that are bigger, better, and superior to any kind of deed I, as a human, could make. Teach me that this requires me to submit my will-power to Your will-power.

My Will-Power Is Studying What Is PRAISEWORTHY

Jesus, I can do mundane, boring, common, and uneventful things. Or, I can allow You to help me do things that really motivate me to set goals, make plans, and take actions that are *praiseworthy*. Since God, the Holy Spirit is inside me, help me *will* to let Him guide me into words and deeds that produce incredibly wonderful, helpful, considerate, and loving plans and accomplishments. Help me want do benevolent things that are quite amazing. Help me desire them to be actions that help me reach my highest potential in righteousness.

My Philippians 4:8 Study

Jesus, use this kind of *study* to help me find out what all is available to my heart, my mind, and my will. As I am exposed to these principles, let them open me to a way of feeling, thinking, and acting that brings great results to me. Help me see that information, concepts, principles, thoughts, decisions, and actions don't always fall into these categories. When they don't, they hurt me and those around me. Help me pour over these truths until You are able to help me *will* to live my life based on these principles.

Submitting Your Will-Power, Determination, Goals, And Plans To Jesus
The Truth Pages Chapter Thirteen

Praying To Submit Your Will-Power For Opening Four Doors To God

Mark 12:30 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with all your *heart* and with all your *soul* and with all your *mind* and with all your *strength*.

Opening Your Strength To God By Praying For The Power To Submit Your Will-Power To Jesus

Are you willing to take the third step into The Six Biblical Principles? Are you willing to *pray* and invite God into every aspect of your life? The *ask* prayer through The Three Keys To All Of Christianity and the *prayer* principle that comes through The Six Biblical Principles are a major way for your will-power to connect with God. The hard thing for us humans is to realize that we *can't* live the Christian life. If you don't invite Jesus into each thing you face during your day, He won't get involved. Then next hard thing for you is realizing that you actually can't live life without Jesus. The whole purpose for you being here is to learn how to live in the spirit realm.

Learning how to live as a human is just a temporary assignment. You are simply learning this so you can use your humanity to be trained as a child of God. It is like the toys children play with, if they misunderstand and spend the rest of their lives in the playroom, they will fail at life. If you don't use this earth and your human life to learn how to be a child of God, you will fail at life. Praying, as a part of The Six Biblical Principles, is your way of bringing God and the things of the spirit realm into your life. Jesus is helping you with the training manual; He is explaining the spirit realm to you through the Bible. Then as you pray over each principle, concept, and truth, the Bible gets installed in your life. You grow, mature, and become an adult child of God.

Your Strength

Submitting Your Will-Power To Jesus Through Prayer

Jesus explains how to pray in **Matthew 6:9-13 NIV): <u>This, then, is how you should pray</u>: "Our Father in heaven, hallowed be Your name, Your kingdom come, <u>Your *will* be done</u> on earth as it is in heaven. Give us today our daily bread. Forgive us our debts, as we also have forgiven our debtors. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from the evil one."**

Pray To Find Out Why You Are Here

Our Father in heaven: Your true Father is in heaven; when you were born again, He gave you birth. You are a child of God, a member of His family, and a citizen of His Kingdom. You have eternal life; so, a billion years from now you will *still* be living in the spirit realm. A trillion years from now you will *still* be using what you learned and got skilled at here on earth. Having long conversations with your heavenly Father is how you get your will-power ready for eternal life.

Pray To Appreciate What Is Important

Hallowed be Your name: We all start out appreciating the human life; but, that is like preferring the caterpillar over the butterfly that the caterpillar turns into. The butterfly has to start out as an ugly worm before it can transform into a butterfly. You have to start out as a human before you can be transformed into a child of God. Born *again* means you have to be born as a human before you can be born *again* as God's child. **Hallowed be your name** means your will-power has learned how to want to love and appreciate your heavenly Father. He is the best thing that has ever happened to you.

Desire To Mature

Your kingdom come: Have you noticed how children and young people want to do adult things. They try to be older and have more responsibility than they are trained for. They push for freedoms that they are not equipped for. If they have good parents, those parents will *regulate* what they can do. Good parents will *use* this young person's deep desires in their will-power to get more opportunities to act like and live like an adult. They will put attitude and character growth in front of the young person. When they have demonstrated growth in those areas, *then* they get more opportunities and freedoms.

If you are perfectly happy with where you are, then you need to pray for a better revelation of why you are here on earth. When you start praying for God's Kingdom to come, that is the moment when you and your will-power have an eternal perspective. You have become a young child who just can't hardly wait until they can start doing some adult things. As you see your heavenly Father doing such God-sized, supernatural, and miraculous things, your will-power begins to *desire* to grow in attitudes and character so you can be trusted with Kingdom things.

Desire God's Way Of Life

Your will be done: As long as your will-power is under your control, you must know that, that means you don't understand how awesome God is. You are like a child with incredible parents; but, you think they should let you do things other parents are letting their child do. You are looking at parents who are horrible parents and thinking that you would love to have them as your parents. Many children don't find out how right their parents were until they suffer from their rebellion. Their parents were children once; and now they are paying for the mistakes they made. Your heavenly Father's will for your life will produce the most wonderful, miraculous, and blessed life possible; so, submit your will-power to Jesus.

Share God's Way Of Life

Your will be done on earth as it is in heaven: Have you ever admired someone who didn't even believe there is a God? Have you ever allowed someone who didn't follow the Bible to teach you about relationships, moral issues, and about attitudes and character? It isn't until you allow Jesus to convince you that God's way is the best way, that your will-power will embrace righteousness, godliness, holiness, and purity. We all start out *in love* with the things of this world; we respect them, admire them, want to emulate them, and aspire to their greatest accomplishments. But, once you can see things through God's eyes, you find out they are the most sinful, evil, and cruel thing you can involve yourself in; this will help you submit your will-power to Jesus.

Pray To Learn

Give us today our daily bread: If you only learn how to get your human needs met through your career, your job, or your human efforts, you will fail at life. **Mat 6:25 (NIV) Therefore I tell you, do not worry about your life, what you will eat or drink; or about your body, what you will wear. Is not life more important than food, and the body more important than clothes?** You will soon be living in a world where food and clothing won't matter much. If you don't learn how to get your *physical* needs met through God, you missed the whole point of your existence. Using your will-power to start praying and talking with Him will help you understand what Jesus meant when He said: **"Is not life more important than food, and the body more important than clothes?"**

Pray To Forgive

Forgive us our debts, as we also have forgiven our debtors: Christianity is based on one major principle. **Mat 7:12 (NIV) So in everything, do to others what you would have them do to you, for this sums up the Law and the Prophets. Gal 5:14 (NIV) The entire law is summed up in a single command: "Love your neighbor as yourself." Luke 6:38 (NIV) Give, and it will be given to you. A good measure, pressed down, shaken together and running over, will be poured into your lap. For with the measure you use, it will be measured to you." Mat 6:12 (NIV) Forgive us our debts, as we also have forgiven our debtors.** God treats us based on how we treat others. Submit your will-power to Jesus and you will want to forgive others.

Pray Against Bait, Lures, And Traps

And lead us not into temptation: The more you learn how horrible sin is, the more you will be able to use your will-power to apply The Six Biblical Principles to being set free from it. Your heavenly Father knew what He was doing when He labelled various things as sins. He demonstrated His love for you when He put all that information about it in your Bible. He demonstrated His love for you when He sent Jesus to die in your place. He demonstrated His love for you when He accepted Jesus' death as your death to all the sins you have, are, and will commit. He demonstrated His love for you when He put the Holy Spirit inside you to give you the power to **put to death the misdeeds of** your **body (Rom 8:13).** Submit your will-power to Jesus and you will win over temptation.

Pray To Be Victorious Over Satan

Deliver us from the evil one: It is a journey from liking, enjoying, pursuing, and living in sin. Your will-power has to be changed before you can give it all up. That is what salvation and justification did for you. **Rom 7:22 (NIV) For in my inner being I delight in God's law.** Your will-power is in your spirit; Romans 7:15-25 is dealing with your will-power that was transformed to *hate* sin and *love* righteousness. But, now you must learn how to live as a child of God. You need to learn how to use your spiritual equipment just like you learned how to use your body's equipment.

Submitting Your Will-Power, Determination, Goals, And Plans To Jesus
The Prayer Pages Chapter Thirteen

I Am Praying To Submit My Will-Power For Opening Four Doors To God

Mark 12:30 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with all your *heart* and with all your *soul* and with all your *mind* and with all your *strength*.

I Am Opening My Strength To God By Praying For The Power To Submit My Will-Power To Jesus

Jesus, empower me to be willing to take the third step into The Six Biblical Principles. Help me be *willing* to invite God into every aspect of my life. Help me always keep in mind that the third step is to *pray*. Since the *ask* prayer through The Three Keys To All Of Christianity and the *prayer* principle that comes through The Six Biblical Principles are a major way for my will-power to connect with God, help me take advantage of them. Teach me that the hard thing for me, as a human, is to realize that I *can't* live the Christian life. Jesus, I invite You into each thing I face during my day so You *will* get involved. Teach me that the next hard thing for me is realizing that I actually can't live life without You. Teach me that the whole purpose for me being here is to learn how to live in the spirit realm.

Jesus, make it clear to me that learning how to live as a human is just a temporary assignment. I am simply learning this so I can use my humanity to train in as a child of God. Help me see that it is like the toys children play with, if they misunderstand and spend the rest of their lives in the playroom, they will fail at life. Show me that if I don't *will* to use this earth and my human life to learn how to be a child of God, I will fail at life. Make it clear to me that praying, as a part of The Six Biblical Principles, is my way of bringing God and the things of the spirit realm into my life. Help me want to use the training manual; help me desire You to explain the spirit realm to me through the Bible. Then as I pray over each principle, concept, and truth, let the Bible get installed in my life. Help me *will* to grow, mature, and become an adult child of God.

My Strength

I Am Submitting My Will-Power To Jesus Through Prayer

Jesus, You explained how to pray in **Matthew 6:9-13 NIV): <u>This, then, is how you should pray</u>: "Our Father in heaven, hallowed be Your name, Your kingdom come, Your will be done on earth as it is in heaven. Give us today our daily bread. Forgive us our debts, as we also have forgiven our debtors. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from the evil one."**

I Am Praying To Find Out Why I Am Here

Our Father in heaven: Jesus, make it clear to me that my true Father is in heaven; when I was born again, He gave birth to me. I am now a child of God, a member of His family, and a citizen of His Kingdom. I now have eternal life; show me this means that a billion years from now I will *still* be living in the spirit realm. A trillion years from now I will *still* be using what I learned and got skilled at here on earth. Teach me that having long conversations with my heavenly Father is how I get my will-power ready for eternal life.

I Am Praying To Appreciate What Is Important

Hallowed be Your name: Jesus, I started out appreciating the human life; but, help me see that, that is like preferring the caterpillar over the butterfly, that the caterpillar turns into. The butterfly has to start out as an ugly worm before it can transform into a butterfly. Help me understand that I had to start out as a human before I could be transformed into a child of God. Teach me that born *again* means I have to be born as a human before I can be born *again* as God's child. Show me that **hallowed be your name** means my will-power has learned how to want to love and appreciate my heavenly Father. I now accept the fact that He is the best thing that has ever happened to me.

I Am Desiring To Mature

Your kingdom come: Jesus, I have noticed how children and young people want to do adult things. They try to be older and have more responsibility than they are trained for. They push for freedoms that they are not equipped for. But, help me see that if they have good parents, those parents will *regulate* what they can do. Show me that good parents will *use* this young person's deep desires in their will-power to get more opportunities to act like and live like an adult. They will put attitude and character growth in front of the young person. When they have demonstrated growth in those areas, *then* they get more opportunities and freedoms. Help me yield to this kind of good parenting from my heavenly Father.

Jesus, show me that if I am perfectly happy with where I am, then I need to pray for a better revelation of why I am here on earth. As You help me start praying for God's Kingdom to come, let that be the moment when I and my will-power have an eternal perspective. Make me into a young child of God who just can't hardly wait until I can start doing some adult things. As I see my heavenly Father doing such God-sized, supernatural, and miraculous things, let my will-power begin to *desire* to grow in attitudes and character so I can be trusted with Kingdom things.

I Am Desiring God's Way Of Life

Your will be done: Jesus, teach me that as long as my will-power is under my control, that means I don't understand how awesome God is. I am like a child with incredible parents; but, I think He should let me do things other parents are letting their child do. I am looking at parents who are horrible parents and thinking that I would love to have them as my parents. Help me not be like many children who don't find out how right their parents were until they suffer from their rebellion. Teach me that my heavenly Father's will for my life will produce the most wonderful, miraculous, and blessed life possible; empower me to submit my will-power to You.

I Am Sharing God's Way Of Life

Your will be done on earth as it is in heaven: Jesus, I have admired people who didn't even believe there is a God. I allowed people who didn't follow the Bible to teach me about relationships, moral issues, and about attitudes and character. I now allow You to convince me that God's way is the best way so my will-power will embrace righteousness, godliness, holiness, and purity. I started out *in love* with the things of this world; I respected them, admired them, wanted to emulate them, and aspire to their greatest accomplishments. But, once You helped me see things through God's eyes, I found out they are the most sinful, evil, and cruel things I can involve myself in; let this revelation help me submit my will-power to You.

I Am Praying To Learn

Give us today our daily bread: Jesus, teach me that if I only learn how to get my human needs met through my career, my job, or my human efforts, I will fail at life. **Mat 6:25 (NIV) Therefore I tell you, do not worry about your life, what you will eat or drink; or about your body, what you will wear. <u>Is not life more important than food, and the body more important than clothes</u>?** Make it clear to me that I will soon be living in a world where food and clothing won't matter much. If I don't learn how to get my *physical* needs met through God, I missed the whole point of my existence. Let using my will-power to start praying and talking with God help me understand what You meant when You said: **"Is not life more important than food, and the body more important than clothes?"**

I Am Praying To Forgive

Forgive us our debts, as we also have forgiven our debtors: Jesus, teach me that Christianity is based on one major principle. Help me see this one major principle in these Scriptures: **Mat 7:12 (NIV) So in everything, do to others what you would have them do to you, for this sums up the Law and the Prophets. Gal 5:14 (NIV) The entire law is summed up in a single command: "Love your neighbor as yourself." Luke 6:38 (NIV) Give, and it will be given to you. A good measure, pressed down, shaken together and running over, will be poured into your lap. For with the measure you use, it will be measured to you." Mat 6:12 (NIV) Forgive us our debts, as we also have forgiven our debtors.** Make it clear that God treats me based on how I treat others. Let me use this major principle to help me submit my will-power to You.

I Am Praying Against Bait, Lures, And Traps

And lead us not into temptation: Jesus empower me to learn how horrible sin is. Let that training help me be able to use my will-power to apply The Six Biblical Principles to being set free from it. Help me always know that my heavenly Father knew what He was doing when He labelled various things as sins. Show me that He demonstrated His love for me when He put all that information about it in my Bible. Show me that He demonstrated His love for me when He sent Jesus to die in my place. Show me that He demonstrated His love for me when He accepted Jesus' death as my death to all the sins I have, are, and will commit. Show me that He demonstrated His love for me when He put the Holy Spirit inside me to give me the power to **put to death the misdeeds of** my **body (Rom 8:13).** Let this truth help me submit my will-power to You.

I Am Praying To Be Victorious Over Satan

Deliver us from the evil one: Jesus, show me that it is a journey from liking, enjoying, pursuing, and living in sin, to living in righteousness. Help me see that my will-power has to be changed before I can give it all up. Teach me that, that is what salvation and justification did for me. **Rom 7:22 (NIV) For in my inner being I delight in God's law.** Teach me that my will-power is in my spirit; help me understand that Romans 7:15-25 is dealing with my will-power that was transformed to *hate* sin and *love* righteousness. But, now let me learn how to live as a child of God. Help me learn how to use my spiritual equipment just like I learned how to use my body's equipment.

Submitting Your Will-Power, Determination, Goals, And Plans To Jesus
The Truth Pages Chapter Fourteen

Believing You Are Submitting Your Will-Power For Opening Four Doors To God

Mark 12:30 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with all your *heart* and with all your *soul* and with all your *mind* and with all your *strength*.

Opening Your Strength To God By Believing You Have The Power To Submit Your Will-Power To Jesus

Are you *willing* to take the fourth step in The Six Biblical Principles. Are you *willing* to *believe* and trust God with every aspect of your life? *Believing* comes to you by Jesus speaking faith into you; but, you have to be *willing* to allow Jesus to speak faith into you. Is it your *will* to desire what God wants you to desire? Your will-power was made free by God when He created you in His own image. That made you human rather than a robot or slave.

Heb 11:1 (NIV) Now faith is being *sure* of what we hope for and *certain* of what we do not see. Without step four in The Six Biblical Principles, you would go on for the rest of your life not knowing whether or not you have what you have been desiring, studying about, and praying for. When Jesus speaks faith into you, it is the moment you *know you have* it. It is the moment when your will-power and God's will-power are in unity. It is a moment when you are *willing* to receive it; and, God is *willing* to give it to you. This is what the permission-based relationship is all about. First you have to give your permission to God to give something to you; then God has to give you His permission for Him to give it to you.

Your Strength

Submitting Your Will-Power To Jesus Through Believing

Heb 11:1 (NIV) Now <u>faith is</u> being *sure* of what we hope for and *certain* of what we do not see. *Believing* is to trust, rely, depend, and to have faith in God. You must be *willing* to give your choices, decisions, and actions over to God. But, this *willingness* has to exist moment-by-moment and issue-by-issue. You can be *willing* one moment and not the next. You can trust God over one issue and not the next. That protects your God-given free will; but, it requires you to *believe*, trust, rely, and depend on Him all day long. If for every moment and every issue you *believe* in God, then your will-power for the whole day is submitted.

Jesus Speaking Faith Into You

Rhema

Once your will-power is submitted to Jesus over an issue, this opens the door for Jesus to speak (rhema) faith into you. **Rom 10:17 (NIV) Consequently, <u>faith comes from hearing</u> the message, and the message is heard through the word (rhema) of Christ. Faith comes from hearing:** This means the door of your will-power is open. The way to open the door to your will-power is to *believe* in the honesty and trustworthiness of God. If you *believe* in God *more* than you believe in yourself, then your will-power door will be open to Him. Then when Jesus speaks faith, your will-power door will allow it in.

Faith Comes From Hearing

The way you got human faith was to successfully accomplish something over and over again; human faith doesn't work in Christianity. In Christianity, **<u>faith comes from hearing the message</u>, and the message is heard through the word (rhema) of Christ;** this is the only kind of faith that works in Christianity. If you are only *willing* to *believe* those things you have been successful at during your lifetime, then you will fail as a child of God. But, if you are willing to *believe* that Jesus is telling you the truth, you will be able to *believe* anything He tells you.

Rhema faith from Jesus deals with those things the Bible doesn't address directly. **1 Cor 8:8-9 (NIV) But food does not bring us near to God; we are no worse if we do not eat, and no better if we do. Be careful, however, that the exercise of your freedom does not become a stumbling block to the weak.**

There will be things the Bible allows you to do but your conscience keeps bothering you over. That is Jesus speaking to you because, for you, it isn't good. There are other things the Bible and your conscience give you permission to do; but, a weak Christian would be hurt if they saw you doing it. **Be careful, however, that the exercise of your freedom does not become a stumbling block to the weak.** You have to be *willing* to behave in a way that is totally honest, pure, righteous, and loving in those issues where you are not sinning but you *are* missing Jesus' best.

Faith For Submitting Your Will-Power To Jesus

Submission through Authoring And Perfecting

Your will-power decides *where* you get your faith. **Heb 12:2 (NIV) <u>Let us fix our eyes on Jesus,</u> the Author and Perfecter of our faith, Who for the joy set before Him endured the cross, scorning its shame, and sat down at the right hand of the throne of God.** You can *believe* in yourself; or, you can *believe* in Jesus. If your eyes are fixed on Jesus, then all your faith will cause you to *believe* in Jesus, the Bible, and the Holy Spirit speaking to your spirit and your conscience.

Giving Up Human Faith
You may *want* to believe in yourself; you may have *self*-confidence and *self*-esteem. Your will-power may be directed toward you, your abilities, your skills, your talents, and your wants. This can cause you to doubt the faith Jesus is trying to speak into you. Doubt kills Jesus-faith: **James 1:6-7 (NIV) But when he asks, he must believe and not doubt, because he who doubts is like a wave of the sea, blown and tossed by the wind. That man should not think he will receive *anything* from the Lord.** Your human faith will cause you to *believe* in yourself. It will take your eyes off of Jesus and cheat you out of all the blessings, benefits, and power you would have received if you had fixed your eyes on Jesus.

Faith Comes As A Power To Act
Faith from Jesus, gives you the power to *believe*; you may hope, wish, have positive feelings, or try to determine something; but, Jesus-faith is totally different from anything you can work up. Sometimes you have a deadline; it looks as if you don't take action right away, you will miss the "opportunity." Faith from Jesus, so you can *believe*, requires that you *wait* on Him. As the clock keeps on moving forward and the deadline gets closer, you may feel like you had better *do something*. **1 Pet 1:17 (NIV) Since you call on a Father who judges each man's work impartially, live your lives as strangers here in reverent fear.** If you are going to be motivated by fear, then **reverently fear** God. Ask Jesus to help you *not* take action until He speaks faith into you so you can know what to do.

Submitting Your Will-Power, Determination, Goals, And Plans To Jesus
The Prayer Pages Chapter Fourteen

I Believe I Am Submitting My Will-Power For Opening Four Doors To God

Mark 12:30 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with all your *heart* and with all your *soul* and with all your *mind* and with all your *strength*.

I Am Opening My Strength To God By Believing I Have The Power To Submit My Will-Power To Jesus

Jesus, empower me to be willing to take the fourth step in The Six Biblical Principles. Help me to be willing to *believe* and trust God with every aspect of my life. Teach me that *believing* comes to me by You speaking faith into me; but, I have to be *willing* to allow You to speak faith into me. Let it be my *will* to desire what God wants me to desire. Help me always keep in mind that my will-power was made free by God when He created me in His own image. That make me human rather than a robot or slave.

Heb 11:1 (NIV) Now faith is being *sure* of what we hope for and *certain* of what we do not see. Make it clear to me that without step four in The Six Biblical Principles, I would go on for the rest of my life not knowing whether or not I have what I have been desiring, studying about, and praying for. When You speak faith into me, it is the moment I *know I have* it. Help me see that it is the moment when my will-power and God's will-power are in unity. It is a moment when I am *willing* to receive it; and, God is *willing* to give it to me. Teach me that this is what the permission-based relationship is all about. First, I have to give my permission to God to give something to me; then, God has to give me His permission for Him to give it to me.

My Strength

I Am Submitting My Will-Power To Jesus Through Believing

Jesus, make it clear to me that **faith is** me **being *sure* of what** I **hope for and *certain* of what** I **do not see (Heb 11:1).** Teach me that *believing* is to trust, rely, depend, and to have faith in God. Help me be *willing* to give my choices, decisions, and actions over to God. But, help me understand that this *willingness* has to exist moment-by-moment and issue-by-issue. I can be *willing* one moment and not the next. I can trust God over one issue and not the next. Teach me that, that protects my God-given free will; but, it requires me to *believe*, trust, rely, and depend on Him all day long. Help me every moment and every issue to *believe* in God, so my will-power for the whole day will be submitted.

Jesus Is Speaking Faith Into Me

Rhema

Jesus, help me totally understand that once my will-power is submitted to You over an issue, this opens the door for You to speak (rhema) faith into me. **Rom 10:17 (NIV) Consequently, <u>faith comes from hearing</u> the message, and the message is heard through the word (rhema) of Christ. Faith comes from hearing:** Let this mean the door of my will-power is open. Empower me to open the door to my will-power and to *believe* in the honesty and trustworthiness of God. Help me *believe* in God *more* than I believe in myself, so my will-power door will be open to Him. Then, when You speak faith, my will-power door will allow it in.

Faith Comes Into Me From Hearing

Jesus, teach me that the way I get human faith is to successfully accomplish something over and over again; but, help me understand that human faith *does not* work in Christianity. Help me see that in Christianity, **faith comes from hearing the message, and the message is heard through the word (rhema) of Christ;** make it clear to me that this is the only kind of faith that works in Christianity. If I am only *willing* to *believe* those things I have been successful at during my lifetime, then I will fail as a child of God. Help me be *willing* to *believe* that You are telling me the truth, so I will be able to *believe* anything You tell me.

Jesus, teach me that rhema faith from You deals with those things the Bible doesn't address directly. Teach me the principle of this passage: **1 Cor 8:8-9 (NIV) But food does not bring us near to God; we are no worse if we do not eat, and no better if we do. Be careful, however, that the exercise of your freedom does not become a stumbling block to the weak.** Help me be *willing* to behave in a way that is totally honest, pure, righteous, and loving in those issues where I am not sinning but I *am* missing Your best.

Jesus, teach me that there will be things that the Bible allows me to do but my conscience keeps bothering me over. Show me that You are speaking to me because, for me, it isn't good. Also teach me that there are other things the Bible and my conscience give me permission to do; but, a weak Christian around me would be hurt if they saw me doing it. Help me **be careful that the exercise of** my **freedom does not become a stumbling block to the weak.**

I Get Faith For Submitting My Strength Of Will To Jesus

I Am Submitting Through Authoring And Perfecting

Jesus, help me understand that my will-power decides *where* I get my faith. **Heb 12:2 (NIV) Let us fix our eyes on Jesus, the Author and Perfecter of our faith, Who for the joy set before Him endured the cross, scorning its shame, and sat down at the right hand of the throne of God.** Help me not *believe* in myself; help me only *believe* in You. Help me understand that if my eyes are fixed on You, then all my faith will cause me to *believe* in You, the Bible, and the Holy Spirit.

I Am Giving Up Human Faith

Jesus, sometimes I *want* to believe in myself; sometimes I have *self*-confidence and *self*-esteem. Sometimes my will-power is directed toward me, my abilities, my skills, my talents, and my wants. Teach me that this can cause me to doubt the faith You are trying to speak into me. Show me that my doubt kills Your faith: **James 1:6-7 (NIV) But when he asks, <u>he must believe and not doubt</u>, because he who doubts is like a wave of the sea, blown and tossed by the wind. That man should not think he will receive *anything* from the Lord.** Help me see that my human faith will cause me to *believe* in myself. It will take my eyes off of You and cheat me out of all the blessings, benefits, and power I would have received if I had fixed my eyes on You.

Faith Comes As A Power For Me To Act On

Jesus, help me understand that faith from You gives me the power to *believe*; I may hope, wish, have positive feelings, or try to determine something; but, Your faith is totally different from anything I can work up. Sometimes I have a deadline; sometimes it looks like if I don't take action right away, I will miss the "opportunity." But, help me understand that faith from You, so I can *believe*, requires that I *wait* on You. As the clock keeps on moving forward and the deadline gets closer, help me *not* feel like I had better *do something*. **1 Pet 1:17 (NIV) Since you call on a Father who judges each man's work impartially, live your lives as strangers here in <u>reverent fear</u>.** If I am going to be motivated by fear, then empower me to **reverently fear** God. Help me *not* take action until You speak faith into me so I can know what to do.

Submitting Your Will-Power, Determination, Goals, And Plans To Jesus
The Truth Pages Chapter Fifteen

Loving Enough To Submit Your Will-Power For Opening Four Doors To God

Mark 12:30 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with all your *heart* and with all your *soul* and with all your *mind* and with all your *strength*.

Opening Your Strength To God By Loving Yourself, Others, And God Enough To Submit Your Will-Power To Jesus

Are you willing to take the fifth step in The Six Biblical Principles? Are you willing to *love* yourself, other people, and God with every aspect of your life? This is talking about *God's love*; it is a power-love that enables you to love yourself as a special work of God. You didn't do all these wonderful things to yourself; Jesus did! You are like a beautiful painting that people look at and admire and appreciate. As long as you don't go into pride, you will be able to *love* the wonderful work Jesus did and is doing in you.

1 Cor 4:7 (NIV) For who makes you different from anyone else? <u>What do you have that you did not receive</u>? And if you did receive it, why do you boast as though you did not? It is awesome what Jesus is doing in you; you are being transformed into incredible spiritual attitudes and character. Your thoughts, feelings, words, and deeds are being changed into very special abilities, blessings, miracles, and love. You are changing in ways that are supernatural, miraculous, God-sized, and dynamic. If you fail to *love*, appreciate, and recognize these great works of God in you, it will hurt your relationship with God. You must *love* yourself, or, you won't be able to **love your neighbor *as* yourself (Mark 12:31).**

Your Strength

Submitting Your Will-Power To Jesus Through Love

Mark 12:30 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with all your *heart* and with all your *soul* and with all your *mind* and with all your *strength*. Up until now, Jesus has been working on you opening your *heart, soul, mind, and strength*; but, the major way for you to open these doors is through the power of *God's love*. If you are going to *love* God with all of you, then you are going to need a love-power that is superior to your own. That is why God gave you *His love* the moment you received salvation and justification. Now, as you bring your will-power before God, God's love opens your *strength* of will to powerful emotions.

Since You Have God's Love

Loving God with *all* your *strength* is the major process of submitting your will to Jesus. *Love* becomes *why* you do what you do. If you can't *love* yourself by appreciating what God has done in you, to you, for you, with you, and through you, you will lack appreciation for His awesome work. If you can't *love* your neighbor by being able to feel what they feel, you will live a selfish life. If you can't *love* God with all your *heart, soul, mind,* and *strength*, you will have a weak relationship with Him. But, God gave you *His love*; that *love* can empower you to do all these things.

Reasons For Loving

Mat 11:28 (NIV) Come to Me, all you who are weary and burdened, and I will give you rest. Jesus wants you to be like Him; He wants to help you yield to His love so you can feel like this with others. The people around you may act okay, but, they are lonely, hurt, sad, empty, and unloved. As long as they don't have God's love, and as long as they are surrounded by others who don't have God's love, they can't get relationships that meet their needs. When you enter into their lives while having submitted your will-power to God's love, things change for them. Your will-power submitted to Jesus' will-power helps you yield to the *love of God* that blesses you and the people around you.

Think About Yourself

Mat 7:12 (NIV) So in everything, do to others <u>what you would have them do to you</u>, for this sums up the Law and the Prophets. You may not *want* to submit your will-power to Jesus because of the pain of caring about other people. But, what if you were that other person? Put yourself in all those places you see others in around you. Just for a moment allow yourself to go into problems, difficulties, loneliness, depression, and emptiness of those around you. Then allow yourself to be them; what would you want others to do if you were them?

Think About The Bible And Jesus

John 14:15 (NIV) If you love Me, you will obey what I command. John 15:12 (NIV) My command is this: <u>Love each other as I have loved you</u>. Jesus left His positions, power, conveniences, and glory in heaven and came to earth in the likeness of a human. He went through all the inconveniences of weather, fatigue, pain, temptations, and rejections of this life. He then suffered and died on a cross for you and your sins. Now He is asking you to love others as He has loved you. If you can see things from other people's perspectives, you will see how important it is for you to love them enough to help them spend eternity with Jesus.

Submitting Your Will-Power To Jesus

You actually have God's love already; the way to submit your will-power to Jesus through love is a process of yielding. Since you have God's love, all you have to do is yield to it; but, you have to know how. As you are going through your day, you have to allow love to motivate you. You can ask Jesus, **at that moment**, to empower you to yield to God's love; or, you can just do what you think is best. This is a moment-by-moment, issue-by-issue submission of your will-power. It is a matter of asking for Jesus to empower you base your choices, decisions, words, and deeds on love. You must allow Jesus' love-power to influence your will-power. This is done by inviting Him into each moment and each issue of your day by asking for His guidance.

Submitting Your Will-Power, Determination, Goals, And Plans To Jesus
The Prayer Pages Chapter Fifteen

I Am Loving Enough To Submit My Will-Power For Opening Four Doors To God

Mark 12:30 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with all your *heart* and with all your *soul* and with all your *mind* and with all your *strength*.

I Am Opening My Strength To God By Loving Myself, Others, And God Enough To Submit My Will-Power To Jesus

Jesus, empower me to be willing to take the fifth step in The Six Biblical Principles. Help me be willing to *love* myself, other people, and God with every aspect of my life. Teach me that this is talking about *God's love*; help me see that it is a power-love that enables me to love myself as a special work of God. I didn't do all these wonderful things to myself; You did! Show me that I am like a beautiful painting that people look at and admire and appreciate. Help me see that as long as I don't go into pride, I will be able to *love* the wonderful work You did and are doing in me.

Jesus, You are asking me: **Who makes you different from anyone else? <u>What do you have that you did not receive</u>? And if you did receive it, why do you boast as though you did not (1 Cor 4:7)?** Help me understand and yield to this Biblical truth. It is awesome what You are doing in me; I am being transformed into incredible spiritual attitudes and character. Help me see that my thoughts, feelings, words, and deeds are being changed into very special abilities, blessings, miracles, and love. Show me that I am changing in ways that are supernatural, miraculous, God-sized, and dynamic. But, make it clear to me that if I fail to *love*, appreciate, and recognize these great works of God in me, it will hurt my relationship with Him. Empower me to *love* myself so I will be able to **love** my **neighbor *as*** myself **(Mark 12:31).**

My Strength

I Am Submitting My Will-Power To Jesus Through Love

Jesus, You are empowering me to **love the Lord** my **God with all** my ***heart* and with all** my ***soul* and with all** my ***mind* and with all** my ***strength* (Mark 12:30).** Open my *heart, soul, mind, and strength*; help me open these doors through the power of *God's love*. Show me that if I am going to *love* God with all of me, then I am going to need a power that is superior to my own. Teach me that, that is why God gave me *His love* the moment I received salvation and justification. I now bring my will-power before You, empower God's love to open my *strength* of will to powerful emotions.

Since I Already Have God's Love

Jesus, since loving God with *all* my *strength* is the major process of submitting it to You, teach me how to yield to it. Let *God's love* be my reason for why I do what I do. Help me use *God's love* to appreciate what God has done in me, to me, for me, with me, and through me, so I can appreciation His awesome work. Help me use *God's love* to feel what my neighbor feels, so I won't live a selfish life. Help me *love* God with all my *heart, soul, mind, and strength*, so I won't have a weak relationship with Him. But, make it clear to me that God gave me *His love*; help me understand that, that *love* can empower me to do all these things.

I Have Reasons For Loving

Jesus, this is Your attitude demonstrated in **Matthew 11:28 (NIV): "Come to Me, all you who are weary and burdened, and I will give you rest.** Empower me to have this same kind of attitude; help me yield to Your love so I can feel like this with others. Teach me that the people around me may act okay, but, they are lonely, hurt, sad, empty, and unloved. Teach me that as long as they don't have God's love, and as long as they are surrounded by others who don't have God's love, they can't get relationships that meet their needs. Help me enter into their lives while having a submitted will-power to God's love, so things can change for them. Make my will-power be submitted to Your will-power, so I can yield to the *love of God* that blesses me and the people around me.

I Am Thinking About Myself

Jesus, empower me to **in everything, do to others what** I **would have them do to** me**, for this sums up the Law and the Prophets (Mat 7:12).** Sometimes I don't *want* to submit my will-power to You because of the pain of caring about other people. But, what if I were that other person? Help me put myself in all the other places I see in those around me. Just for a moment, empower me to allow myself to go into problems, difficulties, loneliness, depression, and emptiness of those around me. Then empower me to allow myself to be them; then help me see what I would want others to do if it were me there.

I Am Thinking About The Bible And Jesus

John 14:15 (NIV) If you love Me, you will obey what I command. John 15:12 (NIV) My command is this: <u>Love each other as I have loved you</u>. Jesus, You left Your positions, power, conveniences, and glory in heaven and came to earth in the likeness of a human. You went through all the inconveniences of weather, fatigue, pain, temptations, and rejections of this life. Then You suffered and died on a cross for me and my sins. Help me see that now You are asking me to love others as You have loved me. Help me see things from other people's perspectives; let me see how important it is for me to love them enough to help them spend eternity with You.

I Am Submitting My Will-Power To Jesus

Jesus, show me I have God's love already; teach me how to submit my will-power to Your love through yielding. As I am going through my day, help me allow God's love to motivate me. Help me to ask You, <u>at that moment</u>, to empower me to yield to God's love rather than me just doing what I think is best. Teach me that yielding to God's love is a moment-by-moment, issue-by-issue submission of my will-power. Help me always ask You to empower me to base my choices, decisions, words, and deeds on love. Empower me to allow Your love-power to influence my will-power. Teach me that this is done by me inviting You into each moment and each issue of my day. Help me see that it is me constantly asking for Your guidance.

Submitting Your Will-Power, Determination, Goals, And Plans To Jesus
The Truth Pages Chapter Sixteen

Using Faith-Action To Submit Your Will-Power For Opening Four Doors To God

Mark 12:30 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with all your *heart* and with all your *soul* and with all your *mind* and with all your *strength*.

Opening Your Strength To God By Submitting Your Will-Power To Jesus

Are you willing to take the sixth step in The Six Biblical Principles? Are you willing to take *faith-action* with every aspect of your life? The Six Biblical Principles are *all* pointing to *faith-action*. The fourth step of *believing* is the moment when you *know* Jesus has given you the thing you have been *desiring*, *studying* about, and *praying* for. But, *faith-action* is the moment when you can actually start practicing living it in your life. Jesus uses *believing* to let you know you have it; then He uses *faith-action* to empower you to live it. Until you join Jesus through *faith-action*, this wonderful thing you have been *desiring* was only credited to your record with God.

James 2:17 (NIV) In the same way, *faith* by itself, if it is not accompanied by *action*, is dead. Jesus said it this way: **Mat 7:24 (NIV) "Therefore everyone who hears these words of Mine <u>and puts them into practice</u> is like a wise man who built his house on the rock."** *Faith-action* is required of you; but, Jesus used your *desire*, *study*, *prayer*, *believing*, and *loving* to bring you to this dynamic place where you and He start living on the basis of the fact that it is finally ready for you to live. It is a moment of blessings, rejoicing, thanksgiving, and doing something you were never able to do before.

Your Strength

Submitting Your Will-Power To Jesus Through Faith-Action

Jesus is putting *faith* in you for *knowing* that you can now take *actions* that are pleasing to God. As you go through your day, you will need to know that God is pleased with the way you feel, the way you are thinking, the way you are talking, and the way you are doing things. All day long, the Holy Spirit is giving you feelings that indicate how you are doing. If you feel a feeling that indicates you made a mistake, then that is the moment for you to change what you are saying or doing. If you feel His approval, then you can keep moving forward. This requires you to practice listening to the Holy Spirit speaking to your conscience.

You have been experiencing the Holy Spirit's influence on your conscience for most of your life. However, since you didn't have Jesus' power to obey those indications, you would sometimes try to respond to them; but, other times you would resist them. This resistance hardened your conscience and taught you how to ignore the Holy Spirit's influence on your conscience. You are now applying The Six Biblical Principles to your conscience and getting Jesus' help to bring it back into a good, healthy conscience. Let Jesus take you through the system of healing your conscience.

Learning How To Stay In Touch

1 Th 5:17 (NIV) pray continually. This Scripture is telling you to focus your attention on what the Holy Spirit is saying to your conscience. This isn't the only meaning of this Scripture; it actually is asking you to be in constant communication with God. But, Jesus is using it here to help you get your conscience back in good working order.

1. DESIRE: To **pray continually** is your *desire*! First, you have to *desire* to start listening to your conscience again. Since you now have Jesus' power to *do* want the Holy Spirit is telling you to do, you can start *desiring* that it get healed. Then it can start telling you when you are doing things that are right or wrong.

2. STUDY: To **pray continually** is what all your *study* is about; you are learning how to be in constant contact with Jesus. In addition to your conscience, Jesus is causing ideas to pop up in your mind and feelings to come into your heart. These won't be like the subjects and issues of your conscience. Your conscience *only* deals with right and wrong, good and bad, righteousness and evil. Jesus, will be giving you ideas that *will* be right, good, and righteous; but, they will be ideas and emotions that help you know what to do, how to do it, when to do it, where to do it, and why to do it. He will be using the things you learn in the Bible and help you use them in your friendships, marriage, business, and in meeting new people.

3. PRAY: To **pray continually** is the goal of your communication with Jesus. You need to be constantly *praying* and asking Him what is the best action to take for the moment. This is where you think things like, "Jesus, what should I do in this situation." Rather than just trying to come up with an idea yourself, or, rather than just going around asking other people what their opinion is, you consult Jesus. It is okay for you to ask yourself and other people; but, you need to allow Jesus to be your final authority for what actions you should take; yield your will-power to Jesus' will-power.

4. BELIEVE: To empower you to be able to **pray continually** is why Jesus is speaking faith into you. He wants to empower you to be constantly *believing* for everything you and He are doing together. It is important for you to not get stuck in constant inactivity. It is good that you are asking, waiting, and looking to Jesus. But, there must be a moment when you realize Jesus isn't giving you faith for something because it isn't God's will for you to do it. Or, He *does* give you faith and you *do* become empowered to *believe you have* the answer, the power, the skills, and the wisdom to do right, good, and righteous things.

Waiting on Jesus to speak faith into you requires you to know what His answer is. If He is having you to wait because it isn't time yet, then you need to just be patient. If you are waiting and He has already told you "no," then your waiting won't change His mind. If you are waiting because He is testing you to see if you will go ahead and do it without Him, then you need to be praying and asking Him to empower you to *not do anything* until He gives you the faith to *believe*.

5. LOVE: To **pray continually** is what *loving* is all about; you don't want to be taking actions that aren't win/win for everyone involved. A lot of the time you will find yourself waiting for Jesus' faith because you are about to take an action that isn't win/win. While you are waiting for Jesus to speak faith into you, you need to be going over your ideas, plans, goals, dreams, and desires to see if there is anything in them that God isn't pleased with. This is the best way for you to find out *why* you are having to wait for Jesus' faith; often it is because of a *love* issue.

6. FAITH-ACTION: To **pray continually** means that as you join Jesus in *faith-action*, you are constantly talking to Him about each move you make. It is so easy to *run with it* when you get Jesus' faith to believe, get an okay from your conscience through the Holy Spirit, or get an idea popping up in your mind from Jesus. This causes you to leave Jesus and go do it on your own. *Faith-action* is a relationship with Jesus; you and He must be working together. *Faith-action* is for you to learn how to become a mature, adult child of God. This is a procedure of using spiritual tools, methods, principles, and actions in the Spirit realm.

Once You Get A Brilliant Idea
John 15:5 (NIV) I am the vine; you are the branches. If a man *remains* in Me and I in him, he will bear much fruit; *apart* from Me you can do nothing. When you get a wonderful idea from Jesus concerning an action you should take, that is just the beginning of your relationship with Him. The way you take the action, the motive you have for doing it, the way you involve other people, and the way you carry it out, all need Jesus' input. However, the excitement of getting a brilliant idea can send you off on your own.

Faith-Action
Rom 1:21 (NIV) For although they knew God, they neither glorified Him as God nor gave thanks to Him, but their thinking became futile and their foolish hearts were darkened. Taking a wonderful action after much dreaming, goal setting, researching, and allowing Jesus to guide you through it all is a great thing. You and Jesus have put together something that has a lot of potential. Now, it is time to appreciate all He has done to bring you to this place.

Faith-action isn't just formulating a dream or a goal that is completely approved by God. It isn't just putting together a plan that only God could have come up with. It is also a *faith-action* of praise, worship, thanksgiving, appreciation, and fellowship. Words need to flow out of your mouth to God and to the people around you that express the individual aspects of getting to this place. The more you ask Jesus to help you notice, identify, and acknowledge each thing God does for you, the greater each action you take will be. Keep some kind of mental or written record of these miracles, blessings, brilliant ideas, and circumstantial enhancements that God did for you and praise Him for them.

Submitting Your Will-Power, Determination, Goals, And Plans To Jesus
The Prayer Pages Chapter Sixteen

I Am Using Faith-Action To Submit My Will-Power For Opening Four Doors To God

Mark 12:30 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with all your *heart* and with all your *soul* and with all your *mind* and with all your *strength*.

I Am Opening My Strength To God By Submitting My Will-Power To Jesus

Jesus, empower me to be willing to take the sixth step in The Six Biblical Principles. Help me be willing to take *faith-action* with every aspect of my life. Make it clear to me that the Six Biblical Principles are *all* pointing to *faith-action*. Teach me that the fourth step of *believing* is the moment when I *know* You have given me the thing I have been *desiring*, *studying* about, and *praying* for. But, help me understand that *faith-action* is the moment when I can actually start practicing living it in my life. Use *believing* to let me know I have it; then use *faith-action* to empower me to live it. Teach me that until I join You through *faith-action*, this wonderful thing I have been *desiring* is only credited to my record with God.

James 2:17 (NIV) In the same way, *faith* by itself, if it is not accompanied by *action*, is dead. Jesus, You said it this way: **Mat 7:24 (NIV) "Therefore everyone who hears these words of Mine <u>and puts them into practice</u> is like a wise man who built his house on the rock."** Help me understand that *faith-action* is required of me; but, You used my *desiring*, *studying*, *praying*, *believing*, and *loving* to bring me to this dynamic place where You and I start living on the basis of the fact that it is finally ready for me to live. Help me totally understand that it is a moment of blessings, rejoicing, thanksgiving, and doing something I was never able to do before.

My Strength

I Am Submitting My Will-Power To Jesus Through Faith-Action

Jesus, teach me that You are putting *faith* in me for *knowing* that I can, <u>from that moment on</u>, take actions that please God. Help me understand that, as I go through my day, I need to know God is pleased with the way I feel, the way I am thinking, the way I am talking, and the way I am doing things. Help me realize that, all day long, the Holy Spirit is giving me feelings that indicate how I am doing. If I feel a feeling that indicates I made a mistake, then at that moment, help me change what I am saying or doing. If I feel His approval, then help me keep moving forward. Help me practice listening to the Holy Spirit speaking to my conscience.

Jesus, help me remember that I have been experiencing the Holy Spirit's influence on my conscience for most of my life. However, since I didn't have Your power to obey those indications, sometimes I would *try* to respond to them; but, other times I would resist them. Teach me that this resistance hardened my conscience and taught me how to ignore the Holy Spirit's influence on my conscience. Help me now apply The Six Biblical Principles to my conscience and get Your help bring it back into a good, healthy conscience. Take me through the system of healing my conscience.

I Am Learning How To Stay In Touch

1 Th 5:17 (NIV) pray continually. Jesus, help me understand that this Scripture is telling me to focus my attention on what the Holy Spirit is saying to my conscience. Teach me that this isn't the only meaning of this Scripture; help me see that it actually is asking me to be in constant communication with God. But, use it here to help me get my conscience back in good working order.

1. DESIRE:

Jesus, to **pray continually** is my *desire*! Teach me that the first thing is, I have to *desire* to start listening to my conscience again. Since I now have Your power to *do* what the Holy Spirit is telling me to do, help me *desire* that it get healed, so it can start telling me when I am doing things that are right or wrong.

2. STUDY:

Jesus, You teaching me to **pray continually** is what all my *studying* is about. Help believe that this verse is empowering me to be in constant contact with You. Teach me that in addition to my conscience, You are causing ideas to pop up in my mind and feelings to come into my heart. Help see that these won't be like the subjects and issues of my conscience. Teach me that my conscience *only* deals with right and wrong, good and bad, righteousness and evil. Give me ideas and emotions that *will* be right, good, and righteous, but will also help me know what to do, how to do it, when to do it, where to do it, and why to do it. Help me use the things I have learned in the Bible to improve my friendships, marriage, business, and as I meet new people.

3. PRAY:

Jesus, teach me that to **pray continually** is the goal of my communication with You. Help me be constantly *praying* and asking You what is the best action to take for the moment. Help me think things like, "Jesus, what should I do in this situation." Help me do that rather than just trying to come up with an idea myself, or, rather than just going around asking other people what their opinion is. Teach me that it is okay for me to ask myself and other people; but, help me always allow You to be my final authority for what actions I should take. Empower me to yield my will-power to Your will-power.

4. BELIEVE:

Jesus, empower me to be able to **pray continually.** Teach me that this is why You are speaking faith into me. You want to empower me to be constantly *believing* for everything You and I are doing together. Show me that it is important for me to not get stuck in constant inactivity. Help me see that it is good that I am asking, waiting, and looking to You. But, help me realize that You aren't giving me faith for something because it isn't God's will for me to do it. Or, You *will* give me faith and I *will* become empowered to *believe I have* the answer, the power, the skills, and the wisdom to do right, good, and righteous things.

Jesus, waiting on You to speak faith into me requires me to know what Your answer is. If You are having me to wait because it isn't time yet, then I need to just be patient. If I am waiting and You have already told me "no," then my waiting won't change Your mind. If I am waiting because You are testing me to see if I will go ahead and do it without You, empower me to not *do anything* until You give me the faith to *believe*.

5. LOVE:

Jesus, teach me that to **pray continually** is what *love* is all about. Help me not take actions that aren't win/win for everyone involved. Teach me that a lot of the time, when I find myself waiting for Your faith, it is because I am about to take an action that isn't win/win. While I am waiting for You to speak faith into me, help me go over my ideas, plans, goals, dreams, and desires to see if there is anything in them that God isn't pleased with. Teach me that this is the best way for me to find out in the Spirit realm why I am having to wait for Your faith. Show me that often it is because of a *love* issue.

6. FAITH-ACTION:

Jesus, teach me that to **pray continually** means that as I join You in *faith-action*. I am constantly talking to You about each move I make. Help me see that it is so easy to get Your faith to believe, get an okay from my conscience through the Holy Spirit, or get an idea popping up in my mind from You and then run with it. Show me that this causes me to leave You and go do it on my own. Make it clear to me that *faith-action* is a relationship with You; You and I must be working together. Help me understand that *faith-action* is for me to learn how to become a mature, adult child of God. Show me that this is a procedure of using spiritual tools, methods, principles, and actions in the Spirit realm.

Once I Get A Brilliant Idea

John 15:5 (NIV) I am the vine; you are the branches. If a man *remains* in Me and I in him, he will bear much fruit; *apart* from Me you can do nothing. Jesus, when I get a wonderful idea from You concerning an action I should take, show me that, that is just the beginning of my relationship with You. Help me understand that the way I take the action, the motive I have for taking it, the way I involve other people, and the way I carry it out, all need Your input. However, help me keep in mind that the excitement of getting a brilliant idea can send me off on my own.

Faith-Action

Rom 1:21 (NIV) For although they knew God, they neither glorified Him as God nor gave thanks to Him, but their thinking became futile and their foolish hearts were darkened. Jesus, taking a wonderful action after much dreaming, goal setting, researching, and allowing You to guide me through it all is a great thing. You and I have put together something that has a lot of potential. However, show me that now it is time to appreciate all You have done to bring me to this place.

Jesus, teach me that *faith-action* isn't just formulating a dream or a goal that is completely approved by God. It isn't just putting together a plan that only God could have come up with. Help me see that it is also a *faith-action* of praise, worship, thanksgiving, appreciation, and fellowship. Help words to flow out of my mouth to God and to the people around me that express the individual aspects of getting to this place. Help me notice, identify, and acknowledge each thing God does for me. Show me that doing that brings about a greater result from each action I take. Help me keep some kind of mental or written record of these miracles, blessings, brilliant ideas, and circumstantial enhancements that God did for me and praise Him for them.

Submitting Your Will-Power, Determination, Goals, And Plans To Jesus
The Truth Pages Chapter Seventeen

Using The Three Keys To All Of Christianity To Submit Your Will-Power

The Three Keys To All Of Christianity

Activating The Six Biblical Principles

Mat 7:7-8 (NIV) *Ask* and it *will* be given to you; *seek* and you *will* find; *knock* and the door *will* be opened to you. For everyone who *asks* receives; he who *seeks* finds; and to him who *knocks*, the door *will* be opened. *Ask*, *seek*, and *knock* are The Three Keys To All Of Christianity; they make everything in Christianity work.

Getting Jesus Involved

As a Christian, The Six Biblical Principles and all of your will-power actions in life are dependent on The Three Keys To All Of Christianity. If you use the *ask* key, the *seek* key, and the *knock* key to apply The Six Biblical Principles, you are inviting Jesus to help you with your *desire*, *study*, *prayer*, *believing*, *love* and *faith-action*. This keeps you from using human *desire*, *study*, *prayer*, *believing*, *love* and *faith-action*.

If *asked*, Jesus can give you a power that makes these six principles come alive. He can go down into your heart and create emotions that are real and powerful; you will *feel* the reality and change. A computer or robot can be programed with information; but, it can't feel. A slave can be forced to live a certain way; but, their heart won't be in it. Only Jesus can help you feel and be real in those things you are using The Six Biblical Principles to transform you into.

You Can't Do It

Rom 7:18 (NIV) I know that nothing good lives in me, that is, in my sinful nature. For I have the *desire* to do what is good, <u>but I cannot carry it out</u>. This is very confusing to every new and untrained Christian. You have been able to use your will-power to tell your body what to do. And, as long as your will-power *desired* to do physical, human, worldly things, it seemed like whatever your will-power decided, your body went along with it. **John 3:6 (NIV) Flesh gives birth to flesh, but the Spirit gives birth to spirit.** When you were born again, you didn't cease to be human. You didn't get a heavenly body; you are still living in a human body that is animalistic, selfish, and worldly. Now your will-power, as a Christian, is getting some push back from your body. The fact is, you, as a spirit being, won't be able to use your will-power by itself to live the Christian life.

Your Strength And The Ask Key

You Have To Ask

Rev 3:20 (NIV) Here I am! I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears My voice and opens the door, I will come in and eat with him, and he with Me. You can't live the wonderful, dynamic, awesome Christian life without Jesus; And, He won't force your will-power and make you get His help. You can keep on trying to change and do better, as a Christian; or, you can use your will-power to open the door and let Jesus *help* you live the Christian life. You may be stubborn, determined, and strong-willed, but, that will only make your struggles and failures as a Christian last longer. *All* you have to do is *ask* Jesus to come in, *seek* His help, and *knock* on the doors of opportunities to share Him with others. *Then* your Christian life will be empowered to help you live a blessed, healed, and joyous life.

You Have To Ask Because Of Your God-Given Free Will

2 Pet 3:9 (NIV) The Lord is not slow in keeping His promise, as some understand slowness. He is patient with you, not *wanting anyone* to perish, but *everyone* to come to repentance. Your will-power is a God-given free will; God doesn't *want* you to spend an eternity in hell. But, your will-power is so free that you can do things against God's will-power. But, if you use The Three Keys To All Of Christianity, you will be opening the door to the most incredible life beyond anything you ever hoped for.

You Have To Ask Because You Are Free

John 8:36 (NIV) So if the Son sets you free, you will be free indeed. The moment you were born again, your will-power was set free. Originally, when you were born as a human, you started out with a God-given free will. But, prior to salvation and justification, Satan, the world, and your body pushed you, tempted you, addicted you, and enslaved you; you lost the freedom of your will-power. But, being born again gave it back to you! However, now that you are free as a Christian, you have to *ask* for *everything* you get from God. You aren't free from your human, animalistic, selfish body; but, you are *free* to use your will-power to get Jesus' help to win over it.

You Have To Ask Because Jesus Is Knocking

Here I am! I stand at the door and knock: Jesus has the power and authority to force you; but, He doesn't. **Mat 28:18 (NIV) Then Jesus came to them and said, "All authority in heaven and on earth has been given to Me."** Even though He could turn you into a robot or a slave, He waits for your moment-by-moment, issue-by-issue will-power actions. Do you *will* to live your life on your own; or, do you *want* His help? But, you can't *only* make a general request for His help. Your free will-power is always honored by God. So, you can't just set a general rule that you always want His help. You have to use your free will-power and *ask* for His help with every single issue you face. It is a moment-by-moment, issue-by-issue relationship you establish or ignore all day long. You are always free to accept or ignore Jesus' constant offer of help.

You Have To Ask Because Jesus Is Waiting
Here I am! I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears My voice and opens the door: If you use your will-power to apply the *ask* key and invite Jesus into an issue, you have just opened the door. But, it is just *open* for Him to come into that situation at that moment. If you make *asking* a part of your daily lifestyle, then your will-power is enhanced by Jesus' will-power. Together you and He will accomplish things you never dreamed possible.

You Must Want A Close Relationship With Jesus
Here I am! I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears My voice and opens the door, I will come in and eat with him, and he with Me: All during your day, your attitudes can change toward your friendships, your marriage, your family, your business, and your career. One moment you can use your will-power to handle things yourself; and, the next moment you can use it to *ask* Jesus for His help. But, as you learn to love Him, trust Him, believe in Him, and see how wonderful He is, it will be much easier for you to submit your will-power to Him.

Submitting Your Will-Power, Determination, Goals, And Plans To Jesus
The Prayer Pages Chapter Seventeen

I Am Using The Three Keys To All Of Christianity To Submit My Will-Power

The Three Keys To All Of Christianity
I Am Activating The Six Biblical Principles
Mat 7:7-8 (NIV) *Ask* and it *will* be given to you; *seek* and you *will* find; *knock* and the door *will* be opened to you. For everyone who *asks* receives; he who *seeks* finds; and to him who *knocks*, the door *will* be opened. Jesus, help me believe that *ask*, *seek*, and *knock* are The Three Keys To All Of Christianity. Help me see that they make everything in Christianity work.

I Am Getting Jesus Involved
Jesus, teach me that as a Christian, The Six Biblical Principles and all of my will-power actions in life are dependent on The Three Keys To All Of Christianity. Help me see that if I use the *ask* key, the *seek* key, and the *knock* key to apply The Six Biblical Principles, I am inviting You to help me with my *desire*, *study*, *prayer*, *believing*, *love* and *faith-action*.

Jesus, make it clear to me that The Three Keys To All Of Christianity keep me from using human *desire*, *study*, *prayer*, *believing*, *love* and *faith-action*. Show me that if I *ask You*, You can give me a power that makes these six principles come alive. Help me understand that a computer or robot can be programed with information; but, it can't feel. A slave can be forced to live a certain way; but, their heart won't be in it. Help me realize that only You can help me feel and be real in those things I am using The Six Biblical Principles to transform me into. So, I *ask* You right now to go down into my heart and create emotions that are real and powerful; let me *feel* the reality and change.

I Can't Do It

Rom 7:18 (NIV) I know that nothing good lives in me, that is, in my sinful nature. For I have the *desire* to do what is good, <u>but I cannot carry it out</u>. Jesus, this is very confusing to me as a new or untrained Christian. I have been able to use my will-power to tell my body what to do. And, as long as my will-power *desired* to do physical, human, worldly things, it seemed like whatever my will-power decided, my body went along with it. **John 3:6 (NIV) Flesh gives birth to flesh, but the Spirit gives birth to spirit.** Jesus, teach me that when I was born again, I didn't cease to be human. I didn't get a heavenly body; I am still living in a human body that is animalistic, selfish, and worldly. Help me see why my will-power, as a Christian, is getting some push back from my body. Teach me that the fact is, I, as a spirit being, won't be able to use my will-power by itself to live the Christian life.

My Strength And The Ask Key

I Have To Ask

Rev 3:20 (NIV) Here I am! I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears My voice <u>and opens the door</u>, I will come in and eat with him, and he with Me. Jesus, make it clear to me that I can't live the wonderful, dynamic, awesome Christian life without You; and, You won't force my will-power and make me get Your help. Show me that I can keep on trying to change and do better, as a Christian; or, I can use my will-power to open the door and let You *help* me live the Christian life. Sometimes I am stubborn, determined, and strong-willed, but, help me see that, that will only make my struggles and failures, as a Christian, last longer. Teach me that *all* I have to do is *ask* You to come in, *seek* Your help, and *knock* on the doors of opportunities to share You with others. Help me see that *then* my Christian life will be empowered to help me live a blessed, healed, and joyous life.

I Have To Ask Because Of My God-Given Free Will

2 Pet 3:9 (NIV) The Lord is not slow in keeping His promise, as some understand slowness. He is patient with you, not *wanting anyone* to perish, but *everyone* to come to repentance. Jesus, teach me that my will-power is a God-given free will; God doesn't *want* me to spend an eternity in hell. But, help me understand that my will-power is so free that I can do things even against God's will-power. But, help me see that if I use The Three Keys To All Of Christianity, I will be opening the door to the most incredible life beyond anything I ever hoped for.

I Have To Ask Because I Am Free

John 8:36 (NIV) So if the Son sets you free, you will be free indeed. Jesus, teach me that the moment I was born again, You set my will-power free; help me understand that originally, when I was born as a human I started out with a God-given free will. But, prior to salvation and justification, Satan, the world, and my body pushed me, tempted me, addicted me, and enslaved me; and, I lost the freedom of my will-power. But, being born again gave it back to me! Help me see, however, that now that I am free as a Christian, I have to *ask* for *everything* I get from God. Teach me that I am not free from my human, animalistic, selfish body; but, I am *free* to use my will-power to get Your help to win over it.

I Have To Ask Because Jesus Is Knocking

Here I am! I stand at the door and knock: Jesus, You have the power and authority to force me; but, You don't. **Mat 28:18 (NIV) Then Jesus came to them and said, "All authority in heaven and on earth has been given to Me."** Even though You could turn me into a robot or a slave, You wait for my moment-by-moment, issue-by-issue will-power actions. *I do not will* to live my life on my own; I do *want* Your help. But, teach me that I can't *only* make a general request for Your help. Help me see that my free will-power is always honored by God. So, I can't just set a general rule that I always want Your help. I have to use my free will-power and *ask* for Your help with every single issue I face. Teach me that it is a moment-by-moment, issue-by-issue relationship I establish or ignore all day long. I am always free to accept or ignore Your constant offer of help.

I Have To Ask Because Jesus Is Waiting

Here I am! I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears My voice and opens the door: Jesus, teach me that if I use my will-power to apply the *ask* key and invite You into an issue, I have just u>opened the door. But, make it clear to me that it is *only open* for You to come into that *one* situation at that moment. But, help me see that if I make *asking* a part of my daily lifestyle, then my will-power is enhanced by Your will-power. Help me see that together You and I will accomplish things I never dreamed possible.

Here I am! I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears My voice and *opens the door*, <u>I will come in and eat with him, and he with Me</u>: Jesus, help me realize that, all during my day, my attitudes can change toward my friendships, my marriage, my family, my business, and my career. One moment I can use my will-power to handle things myself; and, the next moment I can use it to *ask* You for Your help. But, as I learn to love You, trust You, believe in You, and see how wonderful You are, let it be much easier for me to submit my will-power to You.

Submitting Your Will-Power, Determination, Goals, And Plans To Jesus
The Truth Pages Chapter Eighteen

Using The Three Keys To All Of Christianity To Submit Your Will-Power

The Three Keys To All Of Christianity

Activating The Six Biblical Principles

Mat 7:7-8 (NIV) *Ask* and it will be given to you; *seek* and you will find; *knock* and the door will be opened to you. For everyone who *asks* receives; he who *seeks* finds; and to him who *knocks*, the door will be opened. This is how real life works; humans can spend all their life learning how to meet their own needs; but, they aren't learning how to be a child of God, a member of His family, and a citizen of His Kingdom. You are here to learn how things work in the spirit realm. *Ask*, *seek*, and *knock* help you develop a close relationship with your heavenly Father. That is what life here and life in eternity are all about.

Increasing Your Pursuit

Heb 11:6 (NIV) And without faith it is impossible to please God, because anyone who comes to Him must believe that He exists and that He rewards those who *earnestly seek* Him. If you *desire* something on a casual level, then God's response will be mild. If you *study* without much hunger, then your Biblical training will be slow. If you *pray* without much passion, then God's answers to your prayers will be limited. If you don't care all that much whether Jesus gives you the faith to *believe*, then He will wait until you get a greater desire.

Applying The Seek Key

Mark 12:30 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with *all* your *heart* and with *all* your *soul* and with *all* your *mind* and with *all* your *strength*. This verse doesn't tell you to love the Lord your God with your *heart* and with your *soul* and with your *mind* and with your *strength*. It is telling you to love Him with *all* of them. Ask is simply you praying and asking Jesus to help you. *Seek* adds a second dimension to all that you do. It helps you get Jesus' power to add intensity, passion, intentionality, determination, and diligence to your *desire*, *study*, *prayer*, *believing*, *love*, and *faith-action*. *Seek* deals with how much, how intense, and to what degree, are you doing what you are doing?

Your Strength And The Seek Key

You Need To Ask With Intensity

All of your Christian life starts with The Three Keys To All Of Christianity: *Ask*, *seek*, and *knock* make The Six Biblical Principes work and everything in your relationship with God. Once you have gotten used to *asking* before you take any kind of action, you will be ready to add the *seek* dimension to all your will-power. You will start *asking* Jesus to empower you to get the intensity of the *seek* key. This will put passion, determination, commitment, and enthusiasm into every aspect of your relationship with yourself, other people, and God.

Seek

How Much?

Do you *desire* to submit your will-power to Jesus? To what degree, how intense, and with what determination do you want to submit your will-power to Jesus? When you apply the *ask* key, if you also apply the *seek* key, you will allow Jesus to empower you to *ask* for a *desire* that has passion, determination, commitment, and enthusiasm. For example, if you are *asking* Jesus to empower you to *desire* to submit your will-power to Him, you could just *ask* for a *desire*; or, you could *ask* Jesus for an *intense desire*.

What's Your Top Priority?

Mat 6:33 (NIV) But *seek first* His kingdom and His righteousness, and all these *things* will be given to you as well. The *seek* key is not only dealing with intensity, it is also dealing with priority. Your will-power can wander from one interest to another; however, if you allow Jesus to help you with the *seek* key, He will put an intensity on somethings and not as much on others. You may have a list of priorities you are giving to your will-power; but, Jesus' will-power may be leading you to different priorities. Things that may seem unimportant to you may be a vital issue to Jesus.

Who's Your Top Priority?
Heb 11:6 (NIV) And without faith it is impossible to please God, because anyone who comes to Him must believe that He exists and that He rewards those who earnestly seek Him. The *seek* key also deals with making God your most important issue. If you are going to *earnestly seek* God, then you would ask Jesus to empower you to apply the *seek* key to your pursue of God. The word "earnestly" is the the part that *seek* deals with. If you *seek* God casually, then you are just applying the *ask* key. Jesus will help you increase in your emotions as you direct your will-power to God. Jesus will help you pursue God with passion, determination, commitment, and enthusiasm.

Which Are Your Top Principles?
Phil 2:3-4 (NIV) Do nothing out of selfish ambition or vain conceit, but in humility consider others better than yourselves. Each of you should look not only to your own interests, but also to the interests of others. If everyone is pushing and shoving trying to get ahead, get to the top, and beat the competition, then all the people around you are your opponents. Even if you belong to a team, if you are busy trying to make sure you are taken care of as your first priority, then all those around you are secondary. *seek* helps you have an intense concern for those around you. They become a major part of your priority.

Who Sets What You Seek?
Jesus said in **John 5:30 (NIV): "By Myself I can do nothing; I judge only as I hear, and My judgment is just, for I *seek* not to please Myself but Him Who sent Me."** If you are spending most of your time *seeking* those things you want, you need, and you like, it moves all those around you to small part of your influence. The reason Jesus was and is so helpful to us came through His priorities from His Father. If you allow yourself to see through Jesus' eyes, it will open your will-power to a lot of other people.

Trading Human Seeking For God's Seeking
Rom 2:7-8 (NIV) To those who by persistence in doing good *seek* glory, honor and immortality, He will give eternal life. But for those who are self-*seeking* and who reject the truth and follow evil, there will be wrath and anger. The rewards for using the *seek* key are tremendous; and, the benefits of giving up being self-*seeking* are tremendous too. You are giving up **wrath and anger** and you are gaining **eternal life.** As you submit your will-power to Jesus' will-power, your rewards here and in eternity will be incredible.

Submitting Your Will-Power, Determination, Goals, And Plans To Jesus
The Truth Pages Chapter Eighteen

I Am Using The Three Keys To All Of Christianity To Submit My Will-Power

The Three Keys To All Of Christianity

I Am Activating The Six Biblical Principles

Jesus, You said in **Matthew 7:7-8 (NIV)** that if I ***Ask* it will be given to** me**;** if I ***seek* and "I" will find; and** if I ***knock* the door will be opened to** me**. For everyone who *asks* receives; he who *seeks* finds; and to him who *knocks*, the door will be opened.** Teach me that this is how real life works; I can spend all my life learning how to meet my own needs; but, help me see that I am *not* learning how to be a child of God, a member of His family, and a citizen of His Kingdom. Make it clear to me that I am here to learn how things work in the spirit realm. Show me that *ask*, *seek*, and *knocks* help me develop a close relationship with my heavenly Father. Teach me that, that is what life here and life in eternity are all about.

I Am Increasing My Pursuit

Heb 11:6 (NIV) And without faith it is impossible to please God, because anyone who comes to Him must believe that He exists and that He rewards those who *earnestly* seek Him. Jesus, help me understand that if I *desire* something on a casual level, then God's response will be mild. If I *study* without much hunger, then my Biblical training will be slow. If I *pray* without much passion, then God's answers to my prayers will be limited. If I don't care that much whether You give me the faith to *believe*, then You will wait until I get a greater *seek* type of desire.

I Am Applying The Seek Key

Mark 12:30 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with *all* your *heart* and with *all* your *soul* and with *all* your *mind* and with *all* your *strength*. Jesus, show me that this verse doesn't tell me to love the Lord my God with my *heart* and with my *soul* and with my *mind* and with my *strength*. It is telling me to love Him with *all* of them. Help me see that *ask* is simply me praying and asking You to help me. Show me that *seek* adds a second dimension to all that I do. It helps me get Your power to add intensity, passion, intentionality, determination, and diligence to my *desire*, *study*, *prayer*, *believing*, *love*, and *faith-action*. Teach me that *seek* deals with how much, how intense, and to what degree, am I doing what I am doing.

My Strength And The Seek Key

I Need To Ask With Intensity

Jesus, make it clear to me that every bit of my Christian life starts with The Three Keys To All Of Christianity. Show me how *ask*, *seek*, and *knock* make The Six Biblical Principes work and how they make everything in my relationship with God get better. Once I have gotten used to *asking* before I take any kind of action, show me that I will be ready to add the *seek* dimension to my will-power. Help me start *asking* You to empower me to get the intensity of the *seek* key. Let this put passion, determination, commitment, and enthusiasm into every aspect of my relationship with myself, other people, and God.

Seek

How Much?

Jesus, I *desire* to submit my will-power to You. So, help me see to what degree, how intense, and with what determination I want to submit my will-power to You. Teach me that when I apply the *ask* key, if I also apply the *seek* key, You will empower me to *ask* for a *desire* that has passion, determination, commitment, and enthusiasm. Help me see that, if I *ask* You to empower me to *desire* to submit my will-power to You, I could just *ask* for a *desire*; or, I could *ask* You for an *intense desire*. Help me *ask* You for an intense desire.

What's My Top Priority?

Mat 6:33 (NIV) But *seek first* His kingdom and His righteousness, and all these *things* will be given to you as well. Jesus, teach me that the *seek* key not only dealings with intensity, it is also deals with priority. Show me that my will-power can wander from one interest to another; but, if I allow You to help me with the *seek* key, You will put an intensity on somethings and not as much on others. Help me understand that I may have a list of priorities I am giving to my will-power; but, Your will-power may be leading me to different priorities. Teach me that things that may seem unimportant to me may be a vital issue to You.

Who's My Top Priority?

Heb 11:6 (NIV) And without faith it is impossible to please God, because anyone who comes to Him must believe that He exists and that He rewards those who *earnestly seek* Him. Jesus, let the *seek* key make God my most important issue. Show me that if I am going to *earnestly seek* God, then I must ask You to empower me to apply the *seek* key to my pursue of God. Teach me that the word "earnestly" is the the part that *seek* deals with. Make it clear to me that if I *seek* God casually, then I am just applying the *ask* key. Help me increase in my emotions as I direct my will-power to God. Help me pursue God with passion, determination, commitment, and enthusiasm.

Which Are My Top Principles?

Phil 2:3-4 (NIV) Do nothing out of selfish ambition or vain conceit, but in humility consider others better than yourselves. Each of you should look not only to your own interests, but also to the interests of others. Jesus, help me understand that if everyone is pushing and shoving trying to get ahead, get to the top, and beat the competition, then all the people around me are my opponents. Even if I belong to a team, if I am busy trying to make sure I am taken care of as my first priority, then all those around me are secondary.
Let *seek* help me have an intense concern for those around me. Let them become a major part of my priority.

Who Sets What I Seek?

Jesus, You said in **John 5:30 (NIV): "By Myself I can do nothing; I judge only as I hear, and My judgment is just, for I *seek* not to please Myself <u>but Him Who sent Me</u>."** Show me that if I am spending most of my time *seeking* those things I want, I need, and I like, it moves all those around me to small part of my influence. Teach me that the reason You were and are so helpful to me came through Your priorities from Your Father. Help me allow myself to see through Your eyes; let it open my will-power to a lot of other people.

I Am Trading Human Seeking For God's Seeking

Jesus, if I by **persistence in doing good *seek* glory, honor and immortality,** You **will give** me **eternal life. But** if I am **self-*seeking* and reject the truth and follow evil, there will be wrath and anger (Rom 2:7-8).** Teach me that the rewards for using the *seek* key are tremendous; and, the benefits of giving up being self-*seeking* are tremendous too. Show me that I am giving up **wrath and anger** and I am gaining **eternal life.** As I submit my will-power to Your will-power, make it clear to me that my rewards here and in eternity will be incredible.

Submitting Your Will-Power, Determination, Goals, And Plans To Jesus
The Truth Pages Chapter Eighteen

Using The Three Keys To All Of Christianity To Submit Your Will-Power

The Three Keys To All Of Christianity

Activating The Six Biblical Principles

Mat 7:7-8 (NIV) *Ask* and it *will* be given to you; *seek* and you *will* find; *knock* and the door *will* be opened to you. For everyone who *asks* receives; he who *seeks* finds; and to him who *knocks*, the door *will* be opened. Jesus has shown you that because of your God-given free will you have to *ask* for everything you want from God. He also has shown you that God is looking at the intensity of your *asking*. So, He helped you see the importance of the *seek* key. Now He wants to show you that God is looking at your love when you are *asking* and *seeking*. The *knock* key deals with you loving people enough to *knock* on the doors of opportunity to share your breakthroughs and blessings with others.

The Knock Key Is About Love

Mark 12:31 (NIV) The second is this: 'Love your neighbor as yourself.' There is no commandment greater than these. Col 4:3 (NIV) And pray for us, too, that God may <u>open a door for our message</u>, so that we may proclaim the mystery of Christ, for which I am in chains. 2 Cor 2:12 (NIV) Now when I went to Troas to preach the gospel of Christ and found that <u>the Lord had opened a door for me</u>. *Ask*, *seek*, and *knock* are progressive; when put together, you pray (*ask*) with an intense (*seek*) prayer of love (*knock*) that gives you many opportunities to share all your breakthroughs and blessings with other people.

Your Strength And The Knock Key

Knocking On The Doors Of Opportunity To Share

Luke 6:38 (NIV) Give, and it will be given to you. A good measure, pressed down, shaken together and running over, will be poured into your lap. <u>For with the measure you use, it will be measured to you</u>." What if those who helped you be born again just got born again but didn't share it with you? What if those who matured and started getting breakthroughs and blessings but didn't teach you how to get them? Two things would have happened; first, you would still be lost and in your sins; second, the rewards, blessings, and miracles that come through giving wouldn't have come their way.

You Have To Knock

Knocking comes after *asking* and *seeking*. The more you *ask* and *seek*, the more miracles, blessings, and breakthroughs you get. The more Jesus blesses you, the more you want to tell someone about it. And, the more you tell others about it, the more you get miracles, blessings, and breakthroughs. And, the more you get miracles, blessings, and breakthroughs, the more you have to share with more people. The way for you to live The Victorious Christian Life is to allow Jesus to set your will-power on sharing every wonderful thing you get.

You Need To Knock

If you *knock*, you will be at the right place, at the right time, doing and saying the right things, to the right people. *Knocking* opens doors of opportunity for you to *find* those people who *want* what you are offering. You don't want to go around sharing and never get any results.

Without *knocking*, you will be using the trial-and-error process. *You* will be the one deciding who to share your breakthroughs with. But, on your journey to the right place, at the right time, doing and saying the right things, to the right people, you will run into Satan's people who will try to keep you from sharing.

But When You Knock....

Mat 5:11-12 (NIV) Blessed are you when people insult you, persecute you and falsely say all kinds of evil against you <u>because of Me</u>. Rejoice and be glad, because great is your reward in heaven, for in the same way they persecuted the prophets who were before you. You have to allow Jesus to empower you to not let these people keep you from getting to the right place, at the right time, doing and saying the right things, to the right people. Persecution is a normal part of you *knocking* and getting great opportunities to share; but, you must allow Jesus to strengthen your will-power.

Knocking Puts You In The Right Place

Trust Jesus To Put You There

Jews weren't allowed to associate with people who weren't Jews. These people were called Gentiles; Gentiles were all the people in the world who weren't Jews. Prior to Jesus' ministry, if you were a Jew and you went into the house and spent time with a Gentile, you sinned.

Acts 10:11-16 (NIV) He saw heaven opened and something like a large sheet being let down to earth by its four corners. It contained all kinds of four-footed animals, as well as reptiles of the earth and birds of the air. Then a voice told him, "Get up, Peter. Kill and eat." "Surely not, Lord!" Peter replied. "I have never eaten anything impure or unclean." The voice spoke to him a second time, "Do not call anything impure that God has made clean." This happened three times, and immediately the sheet was taken back to heaven. Jesus is preparing Peter for a door He is about to open that brought salvation and justification to *all* Gentiles.

Trust Jesus To Guide You

Knocking can put you in places where it may *not* seem like you are at the right place, at the right time, doing and saying the right things, to the right people; but, you are. Three men ask Peter to allow them to take Him to a house *full* of Gentiles; and, because of the vision Jesus gave Peter, he goes where he has *never* gone before. **Acts 10:27-28 (NIV) Talking with him (Cornelius, a Roman centurion), Peter went inside and found a large gathering of people. He said to them: "You are well aware that it is against our law for a Jew to associate with a Gentile or visit him. But God has shown me that I should not call any man impure or unclean.**

Trust Jesus To Prepare People

When you submit your will-power to Jesus, you get very special results. **Acts 10:44-47 (NIV) While Peter was still speaking these words, the Holy Spirit came on all who heard the message. The circumcised believers who had come with Peter were astonished that the gift of the Holy Spirit had been poured out *even* on the Gentiles. For they heard them speaking in tongues and praising God. Then Peter said, "Can anyone keep these people from being baptized with water? They have received the Holy Spirit just as we have."**

Without you *knocking*, you may find yourself making sure you are always protected from inconvenience, trouble, pain, or persecution. But, these Gentiles' eternal destinies were at stake. *Knocking* does make sure you are *able* to direct your will-power to be where you need to be; and, it makes sure certain people's hearts are prepared in advance so they can decide to accept your message and influence.

Trust Jesus For Power

Gal 6:9 (NIV) Let us not become weary in doing good, for at the proper time we will reap a harvest <u>if we do not give up</u>. *Knocking* may bring such challenges to you that you may choose to stop *knocking*. But, *knocking* empowers you to choose **in everything, do to others what you would have them do to you, for this sums up the Law and the Prophets (Mat 7:12).** It keeps your eyes on the fact that there are very few people who will tell these desperate, hurting, and needy people the truth. *Knocking* does as much to you as it does to those who are waiting for you. Jesus uses it to prepare you to start heading your will-power in the right direction as much as He prepares them to start heading their will-power in the right direction.

Submitting Your Will-Power, Determination, Goals, And Plans To Jesus
The Prayer Pages Chapter Eighteen

I Am Using The Three Keys To All Of Christianity To Submit My Will-Power

The Three Keys To All Of Christianity

I Am Activating The Six Biblical Principles

Jesus, You said in **Matthew 7:7-8 (NIV)** that if I ***ask*** **it will be given to** me**;** if I ***seek*** I **will find;** and if I ***knock*** **and the door will be opened to** me**. For everyone who *asks* receives; he who *seeks* finds; and to him who *knocks*, the door will be opened.** Thank You for showing me that because of my God-given free I have to *ask* for everything I want from God. Thank You for showing me that God is looking at the intensity of my *asking*. Thank You for helping me see the importance of the *seek* key. Help me understand that now You want to show me that God is looking at my love when I am *asking* and *seeking*. Teach me that the *knock* key deals with me loving people enough to *knock* on the doors of opportunity to share my breakthroughs and blessings with others.

The Knock Key Is About Love

Mark 12:31 (NIV) The second is this: 'Love your neighbor as yourself.' There is no commandment greater than these. Jesus, help me be able to love the people around me enough to *knock* on the doors of opportunity to share You with them. **Col 4:3 (NIV) And pray for us, too, that God may <u>open a door for our message</u>, so that we may proclaim the mystery of Christ, for which I am in chains. 2 Cor 2:12 (NIV) Now when I went to Troas to preach the gospel of Christ and found that <u>the Lord had opened a door for me</u>.** Jesus, teach me that The Three Keys: *ask*, *seek*, and *knock* are progressive; when put together, I pray (*ask*} with an intense (*seek*) prayer of love (*knock*). Teach me that, that gives me many opportunities to share all my breakthroughs and blessings with other people.

My Strength And The Knock Key

I Am Knocking On The Doors Of Opportunity To Share

Luke 6:38 (NIV) Give, and it will be given to you. A good measure, pressed down, shaken together and running over, will be poured into your lap. <u>For with the measure you use, it will be measured to you</u>." Jesus, help me feel the impact, if those who helped me be born again just got born again but didn't share it with me. Help me feel the disappointment, if those who matured and started getting breakthroughs and blessings didn't teach me how to get them. Show me that I would still be lost and in my sins; and, the rewards, blessings, and miracles that come through giving wouldn't have come their way. Help me not let this happen to me.

I Have To Knock

Jesus, teach me that *knocking* comes after *asking* and *seeking*. Help me see that the more I *ask* and *seek*, the more miracles, blessings, and breakthroughs I get. Teach me that the more You bless me, the more I want to tell someone about it. And, teach me that the more I tell others about it, the more I get miracles, blessings, and breakthroughs. Also teach me that the more I get miracles, blessings, and breakthroughs, the more I have available to share with more people. Make it clear to me that the way for me to live The Victorious Christian Life is to allow You to set my will-power on sharing every wonderful thing I get.

I Need To Knock

Jesus, help me *knock* so I will be at the right place, at the right time, doing and saying the right things, to the right people. Let *knocking* open doors of opportunity to *find* people who *want* what I am offering. I don't want to be sharing and never get any results. Help me see that without *knocking*, I will be using the trial-and-error process. I will be the one deciding who to share my breakthroughs with. But, me accept the fact that on my journey to the right place, at the right time, doing and saying the right things, to the right people, I will run into Satan's people who will try to keep me from sharing. Prepare me for this so I won't let it stop me.

But When I Knock....

Mat 5:11-12 (NIV) Blessed are you when people insult you, persecute you and falsely say all kinds of evil against you <u>because of Me</u>. Rejoice and be glad, because great is your reward in heaven, for in the same way they persecuted the prophets who were before you. Jesus, empower me to not let these people keep me from getting to the right place, at the right time, doing and saying the right things, to the right people. Teach me that persecution is a normal part of me *knocking* and getting great opportunities to share; but, help me allow You to strengthen my will-power.

Knocking Puts Me In The Right Place

Trust Jesus To Put You There

Jesus, prior to Your ministry, if I were a Jew and I went into the house and spent time with a Gentile, I sinned. Help me identify with Peter as You prepared him to walk through a door that went against his previous training. Help me be *willing* to do whatever you tell me to do. Help me go wherever you send me. Prepare me for doing whatever is needed so that everyone that wants You can hear about You.

Acts 10:11-16 (NIV) He (Peter) saw heaven opened and something like a large sheet being let down to earth by its four corners. It contained all kinds of four-footed animals, as well as reptiles of the earth and birds of the air. Then a voice told him, "Get up, Peter. Kill and eat." "Surely not, Lord!" Peter replied. "I have never eaten anything impure or unclean." The voice spoke to him a second time, "Do not call anything impure that God has made clean." This happened three times, and immediately the sheet was taken back to heaven. Help me feel what Peter felt as You prepared him for a door You were about to open. Show me that this door brought salvation and justification to *all* Gentiles.

I Trust Jesus To Guide Me

Jesus, help my will-power to be ready for the fact that *knocking* can put me in places where it may *not* seem like I am at the right place, at the right time, doing and saying the right things, to the right people; but, I am. Help me do like Peter, when three men asked him to allow them to take him to a house *full* of Gentiles. And, help me be like him where, because of the vision You gave Peter, he went where he had *never* gone before. **Acts 10:27-28 (NIV) Talking with him (Cornelius, a Roman centurion), Peter went inside and found a large gathering of people. He said to them: "You are well aware that it is against our law for a Jew to associate with a Gentile or visit him. But God has shown me that I should not call any man impure or unclean.**

I Trust Jesus To Prepare People

Jesus, teach me that when I submit my will-power to You, I get very special results. **Acts 10:44-47 (NIV) While Peter was still speaking these words, the Holy Spirit came on all who heard the message. The circumcised believers who had come with Peter were astonished that the gift of the Holy Spirit had been poured out *even* on the Gentiles. For they heard them speaking in tongues and praising God. Then Peter said, "Can anyone keep these people from being baptized with water? They have received the Holy Spirit just as we have."**

Jesus, teach me that without me *knocking*, I may find myself making sure I am always protected from inconvenience, trouble, pain, or persecution. But, make it clear to me that these Gentiles' eternal destinies were at stake. Let *knocking* make sure I am *able* to direct my will-power to be where I need to be; and, let it make sure certain people's hearts are prepared in advance so they can decide to accept my message and influence.

I Trust Jesus For Power

Gal 6:9 (NIV) Let us not become weary in doing good, for at the proper time we will reap a harvest <u>if we do not give up</u>. Jesus, prepare me for the possibility of *knocking* bringing me such challenges that I may choose to stop *knocking*. But, help me see that *knocking* empowers me to choose **in everything, do to others what** I **would have them do to** me**, for this sums up the Law and the Prophets (Mat 7:12).** Let *knocking* keep my eyes on the fact that there are very few people who will tell these desperate, hurting, and needy people the truth. Show me that *knocking* does as much to me as it does to those who are waiting for me. Use it to prepare me to start heading my will-power in the right direction as much as You prepare them to start heading their will-power in the right direction.

Introduction To Body Submission

In this third study, Jesus will show you how to start getting God's help with the issues and pressures of <u>your body</u> that are coming out of its drives. The human body is very animalistic and very selfish; it lacks the ability to identify with other people. You, however, are a spirit living in this body and have the ability to receive the attitudes and character of God. Jesus will be helping you see the difference between your body and your spirit. He will be showing you how to bring your spirit in control over your body.

Submitting Your Body To Jesus
The Truth Pages Chapter Nineteen

Submitting Your Body By
Opening Four Doors To God

Mark 12:30 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with all your *heart* and with all your *soul* and with all your *mind* and with all your *strength*.

Opening Your Soul To God
Your Soul Connects Your Spirit To Your Body

If you lose your soul, you lose your *human* life. The only reason your spirit can live in your body and influence its activities is because of your soul. As long as you have a soul, you have a life as a human. So, this study will mainly refer to your soul as your human life. After you leave this planet, you will have a heavenly, eternal *life* and body. If you submit your *soul* to Jesus, you will be submitting your *body* to Him. This is because your human life (*soul*) is expressed through your body. Jesus will be taking you into the issues of your human life (*soul*) and your human *body*.

Some *Body* Isn't Cooperating

Salvation is God's miracle for turning your heart (emotions), mind (thoughts), soul (human life), and strength (will) toward Him and His provisions; however, your body didn't get turned; it still has a **sinful nature** in it. The reason you are still having trouble with life and other issues that aren't good for you is because your body is fighting you. When you submit your soul or human life to Jesus, He will help you win over your human body.

Your body is still *connected* to the things of the world and can still feel the temptations of the devil. It still craves the things that bring it pleasure, even though they have horrible side effects. Your brain, which is a part of your body, still remembers all the extreme pleasure sin brings. Your mind, which is a part of your spirit, loves the things of your heavenly Father. So, here's what the Bible explains is going on with this situation. **Rom 7:23 (NIV) But I see another law at work in the members of my *body*, waging war against the law of my *mind* and making me a prisoner of the law of sin at work within my members.**

Your Battle

Making me a prisoner of the law of sin at work within my members: The words, **"Making *me*"** are indicating that the real you is your *mind*; this is because your mind is a part of you, a spirit being. But, the real issue here is that your *body* is winning over your *mind*, **making** you **a prisoner of the law of sin at work within** your **members.** Learning how to submit your body to Jesus is a *very* important thing.

I Thought We Were Friends
Your body's desires, needs, and demands are animalistic, selfish, and self-centered. And, your body remains susceptible to the world system and the temptations of the devil. If you, as a Christian, continue to respond to its cravings, you will be constantly living far below God's provisions. Therefore, Jesus is leading you into a submission of your body to Him which will help solve this problem.

This Is Rule Number One

Your Heart Is Enforcing This Rule
One of your heart's principles makes it difficult for you to break free from your body's cravings; and, you have accepted this principle as an absolute--Your mind has given your heart the command that your body is to be kept happy. Up until now, you have always gone against anything that tried make your body unhappy. You sinned against your conscience; you rejected friends, family, and society if they tried to get in between you and your body's happiness. If they tried to force you, you would lie, cheat, sneak around, threaten people, and do whatever it took to make sure that, that one rule was never broken. There are Christians that try to bring this rule into Christianity. They say: "God wants me to be happy."

Jesus Wants To Change The Rule
If happiness for your body is still an absolute of your heart, there are some rules of Jesus that may really make it nervous. Jesus said in **Luke 12:23 (NIV): "Life is more than food, and the body more than clothes."** This means that your body may not always be happy. It will no longer be the priority of your life. It will be made to do things and stop doing things that don't make it happy. But, this process will solve your difficulties with life.

It's Time To Start Spending More Time

God's Plan For You Winning
Here is God's plan for setting you free from your struggles with life: **Heb 10:22 (NIV) Let us draw near to God with a sincere heart in full assurance of faith, having our *hearts* sprinkled to cleanse us from a *guilty* conscience and having our *bodies* washed with pure water.** Let Jesus help you take a look at this Scripture a little bit at a time so you can see what it is going to take.

Learn How To Draw Near
Let us draw near to God: You learned how to open the door of your heart; and, this was done by drawing near to God. Drawing near to God is accomplished by you spending more time with Him. That means you spend more time reading your Bible and studying; it means church attendance; it means you reading good Christian literature like these studies; it means you listening to more Christian music; it means you spending more time in prayer; and it means you talking with others about the things of God.

Pushing Yourself Forward
Your body isn't going to like being exposed to all this Christianity. And, your heart isn't going to like making your body do things that make it unhappy. There will be times when you find yourself feeling like you need a break from the things of God; you will feel over saturated with spiritual issues; you will crave something worldly or entertaining for your body. If you *try* to read the Bible more, go to church, study things like these studies, listen to more Christian music, pray more, and talk to more people about God, you *will* lose the battle. You will experience a battle between your *mind* and your *body*; and, if you use the proper procedures, you will win.

The Drawing-Near-To-God Diet
Drawing near to God can be much like going on a diet. Before the diet, you liked food a lot; but, during the diet you started *craving* food; all the sudden food became awesome! Even if you went on a diet that let you eat plenty of certain foods, you would still crave those foods you were not allowed to eat. As in the diet, the success of you winning over your body will depend on the magnitude of your resolve with God.

Your Spiritual Diet
Will you *deeply desire* God, *intensely study* the Bible, *passionately pray* for submitting your body, *fix your eyes* on Jesus for faith so you can *believe* you have the power to submit your body, *love enough* to be willing to share your story with others, and then take *faith-action* with Jesus and live on the basis of the fact that you have the power to submit your body to Him? The pain you are suffering from your problems with life will help you *really* want (will) to get close to God. This will help you stay on target as you try to expose your heart to the new belief system of God.

Using Your Submitted Heart

Let's Get Real
With a sincere heart: Let Jesus help you take a look at the next point in this Scripture. You can do all the above list of Christian things out of ritual and still not draw near to God. You have to be doing all of these things as an honest seeking of God. You must be doing this list of things so you can gain an intimate relationship with Him. Your need for help with life issues can get you started heading in the right direction. It can help you start looking to God for His help; but, God isn't willing to just have a *business* relationship with you.

Getting Down To Business
You have a lot of needs, problems, difficulties, and pain; but, that isn't all there is to you; you are a person. When you go to the store to buy those things you *need*, your relationship with all those people running the store is very impersonal. You may be a very busy person and not want to stop and take time for any of them to talk to you and get to know you. This is just a *business* relationship you have with all these people. Jesus wants to help you be able to move far beyond this type of relationship with Him.

Getting Into God
God looks deep down inside you and sees the real longings of your heart. He cares about all your physical, emotional, financial, relational, and spiritual needs; but, He loves you. There is a need in you that is greater than all your other needs put together; you need to be loved. But, you have filled that need with a lot of other things. Also, you have walled off other areas of your heart. And additionally, you have given up on some of your desires for love.

A Love Relationship

Your Body Has Caused You To React
Some areas of your heart need to be *emptied* to make room for love. Other areas need to have the walls *removed* so love can come in. And certain areas need to be *reopened* to the desire for being loved. God is more than willing to care for you; but, He mainly insists on loving you. The wrong philosophies you have about your body, the barriers you have put up trying to make your body happy, your decisions to quit trying, and you filling your heart with body, world, and satanic things, are all keeping you from being able to be loved by God. These things are blocking your love connection between you and Him. How are you going to get healed from all these things?

Getting Your Body Out Of The Way
Getting close to God is best accomplished by asking God to reveal some of your spiritual flaws. That doesn't sound like a fun thing to be asking God to do. However, just like hunger and thirst are an unpleasant experience, so is God's showing you areas that need spiritual growth. But, exposure to church, Christian provisions, and other Christian activities will not help you until you have a reason to be exposed to them. Your reason to be doing all these things is that your body is standing in the way of you being blessed by God.

Letting Problems Take You To The Answers
The problem that helped you see your need for more of God's help and a love relationship with Him was your issues with life. The pain that was coming from it and the desire to get healing in that area was the hungering and thirsting you needed; it pushed you in the direction of looking for answers. Praise God, you turned in the right direction to get your answers. God is going to reward you for hungering and thirsting for His answers to your needs. **Mat 5:6 (NIV) *Blessed* are those who hunger and thirst for righteousness, for they *will* be filled.** And, He is going to do this by establishing a *love* relationship with you.

From Hopelessness To Healing
Don't get discouraged and frustrated with the fact that you have problems, flaws, shortcomings, and needs. They are the reason you are opening up to the fact that you need a love relationship with your heavenly Father. They have helped you look outside yourself for answers to these things. When you have problems that you are looking for answers to, that is the only time exposure to God will start helping you. People who just read and study their Bibles, go to church, listen to and sing Christian music, and have Christian fellowship without problems they are looking for the solutions to, are going through a ritual. You are being sincere with God by bringing real problems to Him for solutions; that is causing you to have a **sincere heart.**

Submitting Your Body To Jesus
The Prayer Pages Chapter Nineteen

I Am Submitting My Body
For Opening Four Doors To God

Mark 12:30 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with all your *heart* and with all your *soul* and with all your *mind* and with all your *strength*.

I Am Opening My Soul To God
My Soul Connects My Spirit To My Body

Jesus, teach me that if I lose my soul, I lose my *human* life. Help me see that the only reason my spirit can live in my body and influence its activities is because of my soul. As long as I have a soul, I have a life as a human. Show me that after I leave this planet, I will have a heavenly, eternal *life*. Make it clear to me that if I submit my *soul* to You, I will be submitting my *body* to You. Teach me that this is because my human life (*soul*) is expressed through my body. Take me into the issues of my human life (*soul*) and my human *body*.

My *Body* Isn't Cooperating

Jesus, make it clear to me that salvation is God's miracle for turning my heart (emotions), mind (thoughts), soul (human life), and strength (will) toward Him and His provisions; however, help me see that my body didn't get turned; it still has a **sinful nature** in it. Teach me that the reason I am still having trouble with life and other issues that aren't good for me is because my body is fighting me. Help me submit my soul or human life to You so You can help me win over my human body.

Jesus, teach me that my body is still *connected* to the things of the world and can still feel the temptations of the devil. Teach me that it still craves the things that bring it extreme pleasure, even though they have horrible side effects. Help me understand that my brain, which is a part of my body, still remembers all the pleasure sin brings. My mind, which is a part of my spirit, loves the things of my heavenly Father. So, help me understand the Bible, so I can understand what is going on with this situation. **Rom 7:23 (NIV) But I see another law at work in the members of my *body*, waging war against the law of my *mind* and making me a prisoner of the law of sin at work within my members.**

My Battle

Making *me* a prisoner of the law of sin at work within my members: Jesus, teach me that the words, **"Making *me*"** are indicating that the real me is my *mind*; teach me that this is because my mind is a part of me, a spirit being. But, help me see that the real issue here is that my *body* is winning over my *mind*, **making *me* a prisoner of the law of sin at work within my members.** Empower me and teach me how to submit my body to You; help me see that this is a *very* important thing.

I Thought We Were Friends

Jesus, teach me that my body's desires, needs, and demands are animalistic, selfish, and self-centered. And, teach me that my body remains susceptible to the world system and the temptations of the devil. Show me that if I, as a Christian, continue to respond to its cravings, I will be constantly living far below God's provisions. Lead me into a submission of my body to You which will help solve this problem.

This Is Rule Number One

My Heart Is Enforcing This Rule

Jesus, make it clear to me that one of my heart's principles makes it difficult for me to break free from my body's cravings. Also, show me that I have accepted this principle as an absolute--my mind has given my heart the command that my body is to be kept happy. Help me see that up until now, I have always gone against anything that tried to thwart the requirement of keeping my body happy. I sinned against my conscience; I rejected friends, family, and society if they tried to get in between me and my body's happiness. If they tried to force me, I would lie, cheat, sneak around, threaten people, and do whatever it took to make sure that, that one rule was never broken. Help me not try to keep this rule by putting words in Your mouth and saying: "God wants me to be happy."

Jesus Wants To Change The Rule

Jesus, make it clear that if happiness for my body is still an absolute of my heart, there are some of Your rules that may really make it nervous. You said in **Luke 12:23 (NIV): "Life is more than food, and the body more than clothes."** Teach me that this means my body may not always be happy. It will no longer be the priority of my life. It will be made to do things and stop doing things that won't make it happy. But, help me see that this process will solve my difficulties with life.

It's Time To Start Spending More Time

God's Plan For Me Winning

Jesus, teach me God's plan for setting me free from my struggles with life: **Heb 10:22 (NIV) Let us draw near to God with a sincere heart in full assurance of faith, having our *hearts* sprinkled to cleanse us from a *guilty* conscience and having our *bodies* washed with pure water.** Take me through this Scripture a little bit at a time so I can see what it is going to require.

I Am Learning How To Draw Near

Let us draw near to God: Jesus, you taught me how to open the door of my heart. And, this was done by me drawing near to God. Teach me that drawing near to God is accomplished by me spending more time with Him. Show me that spending more time with God means I will spend more time reading my Bible and studying; it means church attendance; it means me reading good Christian literature like these studies; it means me listening to more Christian music; it means me spending more time in prayer; and it means me talking with others about the things of God.

I Am Pushing Myself Forward

Jesus, my body isn't going to like being exposed to all this Christianity. And, my heart isn't going to like making my body do things that make it unhappy. Teach me that there will be times when I find myself feeling like I need a break from the things of God; I will feel over saturated with spiritual issues; I will crave something worldly or entertaining for my body. Make it clear to me that if I *try* to read the Bible more, go to church, study things like these studies, listen to more Christian music, pray more, and talk to more people about God, I *will* lose the battle. I will experience a battle between my *mind* and my *body* that can't be solved by world training or human effort. Help me use the proper procedures and win.

My Drawing-Near-To-God Diet

Jesus, teach me that drawing near to God can be much like going on a diet. Before the diet, I liked food a lot; but, during the diet I started *craving* food; all the sudden food became awesome! Even if I went on a diet that let me eat plenty of certain foods, I would still crave those foods I was not allowed to eat. Teach me that, as in the diet, the success of my winning over my body will depend on the magnitude of my resolve with God.

My Spiritual Diet

Jesus, help me *deeply desire* God, *intensely study* the Bible, *passionately pray* for being able to submit my body, *fix my eyes* on Jesus for faith so I can *believe* I have the power to submit my body, *love enough* to be willing to share my story with others, and then take *faith-action* with You and live on the basis of the fact that I have the power to submit my body to You. Teach me that the pain I am suffering from my problems with life will help me *really* want (will) to get close to God. Teach me that this will help me stay on target as I try to expose my heart to the new belief system of God.

I Am Using My Submitted Heart

Let's Get Real

With a sincere heart: Jesus, help me take a look at the next point in this Scripture. Help me see that I can do all the above list of Christian things out of ritual and still not draw near to God. Reveal to me that I have to be doing all of these things with an *honest* seeking of God. Help me be doing this list of things so I can gain an intimate relationship with God. Show me that my need for help with life issues can get me started heading in the right direction. It can help me start looking to God for His help; but, help me see that God isn't willing to just have a business relationship with me.

I Am Getting Down To Business

Jesus, I have a lot of needs, problems, difficulties, and pain; but, teach me that, that isn't all there is to me; I am a person. Show me that when I go to the store to buy those things I *need*, my relationship with all those people running the store is very impersonal. Sometimes I am a very busy person and don't want to stop and take time for any of them to talk to me and get to know me. Teach me that this is just a *business* relationship I have with all these people. Help me move far beyond this type of business relationship with You.

I Am Getting Into God

Jesus, help me understand that God looks deep down inside me and sees the real longings of my heart. Help me see that He cares about all my physical, emotional, financial, relational, and spiritual needs; but, He loves me. Teach me that there is a need in me that is greater than all my other needs put together; I need to be loved. But, help me see that I have filled that need with a lot of other things. I have also walled off other areas of my heart. And, I have given up on some of my desires for love.

A Love Relationship

My Body Has Caused Me To React

Jesus, show me that some areas of my heart need to be *emptied* to make room for love. Show me that other areas need to have the walls *removed* so love can come in. And, help me realize that certain areas need to be *reopened* to the desire for being loved. Teach me that God is more than willing to care for me; but, He mainly insists on loving me. Show me that the wrong philosophies I have about my body, the barriers I have put up trying to make my body happy, my decisions to quit trying, and me filling my heart with body, world, and satanic things, are all keeping me from being able to be loved by God. Show me that these things are blocking my love connection between me and Him. Teach me how to get healed from all these things.

I Am Getting My Body Out Of The Way

Jesus, help me see that getting close to God is best accomplished by me asking God to reveal some of my spiritual flaws. Even though that doesn't sound like a fun thing to be asking God to do, show me that I need it. Teach me that just like hunger and thirst are unpleasant experiences, so is God showing me areas that need spiritual growth. But, make it clear to me that exposure to church, Christian provisions, and other Christian activities will not help me until I have a reason to be exposed to them. Help me see that my reason is the fact that my body is standing in the way of me being blessed by God.

I Am Letting My Problems Take Me To The Answers

Jesus, help me realize that the problem that helped me see my need for more of God's help and a love relationship with Him was my issues with life. The pain that was coming from it and the desire to get healing in that area was the hungering and thirsting I needed; it pushed me in the direction of looking for answers. Praise God, You helped me turned in the right direction to get my answers. Help me see that God is going to reward me for hungering and thirsting for His answers to my needs. **Mat 5:6 (NIV) *Blessed* are those who hunger and thirst for righteousness, <u>for they *will* be filled</u>.** And, show me that He is going to do this by establishing a *love* relationship with me.

From Hopelessness To Healing

Jesus, help me *not* get discouraged and frustrated that I have problems, flaws, shortcomings, and needs. They are the reason I am seeing I need a love relationship with You. They helped me look outside myself for answers to these things. <u>Teach me that when I have problems that I am looking for answers to, that is the only time exposure to God will start helping me</u>. Help me understand that people who just read and study their Bibles, go to church, listen to and sing Christian music, and have Christian fellowship without problems they are looking for the solutions to, are going through a ritual. Help me see that I am being sincere with God by bringing real problems to Him for solutions; that is me having a **sincere heart.**

Submitting Your Body To Jesus
The Truth Pages Chapter Twenty

Submitting Your Body Through *Desire*
For Opening Four Doors To God

Mark 12:30 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with all your *heart* and with all your *soul* and with all your *mind* and with all your *strength*.

Desiring To Open Your Soul To God
Your Soul Connects Your Spirit To Your Body

Jesus said in **Matthew 16:26 (NIV): "What good will it be for a man if he gains the whole world, yet forfeits *his soul*? Or what can a man give in exchange for *his soul*?"** Since you have to leave the planet if you lose your soul, all those things you accomplished, stored up, and learned that God doesn't count for eternity, will be lost. However, there are a lot of things you can use your human life (soul) for. Jesus is taking you through this study so you will *desire* to "do what it takes" to store up treasure in eternity.

Jesus said in **Matthew 6:19-20 (NIV): "Do not store up for yourselves treasures on earth, where moth and rust destroy, and where thieves break in and steal. But <u>store up for yourselves treasures in heaven</u>, where moth and rust do not destroy, and where thieves do not break in and steal."** Here Jesus is making it clear that you can **store up for yourself treasures in heaven.** You just have to allow Him to teach you how to *desire* to be doing that.

Your *Desire*

You Must Want To Submit Your Body

Here are the Scriptures that help explain how the Holy Spirit is going to assist you in getting these things listed in Hebrews 10:22 which says: **"Let us draw near to God with a sincere heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled to cleanse us from a guilty conscience and having our bodies washed with pure water."** The issue Jesus is taking you into today is, this Scripture will only work for you, if you *desire* to submit your body to Him. Your body is giving you a lot of fun, pleasure, and happiness; but, some of these things are sin. Your heavenly Father knows that the *end result* of these sins will be terrible side effects.

Getting The Holy Spirit's Help

Getting Your Mind Set

Rom 8:5 (NIV) Those who live according to the *sinful nature* <u>have their minds set on what that nature desires</u>; but those who live in accordance with the Spirit <u>have their minds set on what the Spirit *desires*</u>. Jesus is taking you through these studies to help you get your **mind set** on the *desires* of the Holy Spirit. If you allow Jesus to convince your mind that His way is the best way, then you will yield to the *desires* of the Holy Spirit. Getting your **mind set** means you have been *convinced* that sins which create extreme pleasure in your body are bad for you.

The Sinful Nature Is In Your Body
Gal 5:19-21 (NIV) The acts of *the sinful nature* are obvious: sexual immorality, impurity and debauchery (excessive indulgence in sensual pleasures); idolatry and witchcraft; hatred, discord, jealousy, fits of rage, selfish ambition, dissensions, factions and envy; drunkenness, orgies, and the like. I warn you, as I did before, that <u>those who live like this will *not* inherit the kingdom of God</u>. Satan's whole objective in tempting you and luring you into these sins is to trap you and bring you under his control. The excessive pleasure these things produce in your body will addict, enslave, and control you. You will lose your God-given free will; Satan will take over your life.

The Holy Spirit Offers His Control
You must be convinced by Jesus and the Bible that the sins listed in Galatians 5:19-21 are bad for you; or, you won't allow the Holy Spirit to take control over these sins. You, Jesus, and the Holy Spirit *can* bring you into complete freedom from you struggles with life; but, you must *desire* that. **Rom 8:9 (NIV) You, however, are controlled not by the *sinful nature* <u>but by the Spirit</u>, if the Spirit of God lives in you. And if anyone does not have the Spirit of Christ, he does not belong to Christ.**

He Does Live Inside You

You, A Spirit Being, Are Communicating With The Spirit
1 Cor 6:19 (NIV) Do you not know that your body is a temple of the Holy Spirit, <u>Who is *in* you</u>, Whom you have received from God? You are not your own. If you get convinced enough to submit your body to Jesus, you will have taken the first step in The Six Biblical Principles. You will *desire* the Holy Spirit's help in winning over your problems with life. He is *in* you so you and He can get Jesus' power to deal with all your struggles. You have God, the Holy Spirit, inside you so you can have *direct* access to all God has to offer you.

The Holy Spirit And Your Conscience
John 16:8 (NIV) When He comes, He will *convict* the world of *guilt* in regard to <u>sin and righteousness and judgment</u>: All the wrong, bad, and evil things the **sinful nature** in your body are driving, luring, tempting, and making you do, are being pointed out to you. The Holy Spirit is speaking to your conscience and telling you that these body drives, desires, and hungers, are sins. If, at that moment, you are convinced they are sins and *desire* to be protected from them, the Bible, Jesus, and the Holy Spirit will provide you with an escape.

The Holy Spirit And Temptation
1 Cor 10:13 (NIV) No temptation has seized you except <u>what is *common* to man</u>. And God is faithful; He will not let you be tempted <u>*beyond* what you can bear</u>. But when you are tempted, <u>He *will* also provide a way out so that you can stand up under it</u>. The Holy Spirit, living inside you, will be bringing about the changes you are unable to make through your own efforts. He will be making these changes by helping you *feel* a negative check in your conscience when you are about to make a mistake. He will give you positive feelings when you are moving in the right direction. However, you must allow Him to convince you of their rightness or sinfulness so you will *desire* to respond to your conscience.

Wisdom For Dealing With Your Body

General And Specific Wisdom

James 1:5 (NIV) If any of you lacks wisdom, he should ask God, Who gives generously to all without finding fault, and it will be given to him. Some people read this and simply ask for a general supply of wisdom. In other words, they don't have any specific need for wisdom at the moment; they just want to be wise. That is okay; but, there is a broader and more continuous use for this provision of God.

A Temptation In Your Body

Let's say you are being tempted in an area where you typically give in. You are feeling the pressure of the temptation just like usual. You can feel yourself slipping into your old pattern of heading in the wrong direction. Then, all of a sudden, you remember this provision that God has made available to you. So, you pray something like this: "Jesus, I am facing a situation that usually causes me to do things I don't want to do. I know they are wrong; but, I don't seem to be able to win over this temptation. I have tried to come up with solutions for it; but, I can't seem to come up with any ideas that help me win. James 1:5 tells me that I can ask You for Your wisdom and You will give it to me. Help me come up with Your power-ideas that would empower me to win over this struggle."

Praying Together With The Holy Spirit Over Your Body

Rom 8:26 (NIV) In the same way, the Spirit helps us in our weakness. We do not know what we ought to pray for, but the Spirit Himself intercedes for us with groans that words cannot express. These *specific* prayers are prayers you can pray to your heavenly Father anytime you want. But, the great thing about the Holy Spirit, since He is living inside you, is He will remind you to pray. If you ask God to, He will even have the Holy Spirit assist you in how and what to pray. When He puts a negative feeling in your conscience, ask to be empowered to not do wrong. When He puts a positive feeling in your conscience, ask to be empowered to do the right thing.

The more you get involved with the Holy Spirit by including Him in on the issues with your body, the more you will learn how to get all God has to offer. The Holy Spirit is able to empower you and work with you on anything you need. He is always right there inside you waiting for you to include Him in whatever you want or need.

Getting Truths For Dealing With Your Body

John 16:13-15 (NIV) But when He, the Spirit of truth, comes, He will *guide* you into *all* truth. He will not speak on His own; He will speak only what He hears, and He will tell you what is yet to come. He will bring glory to Me by taking from what is Mine and making it known to you. All that belongs to the Father is Mine. That is why I said the Spirit will take from what is Mine and make it known to you. All this is true for you, *if* you *desire* the Holy Spirit to help you submit your body to Jesus. And, the way for you to *desire* this is for you to allow Jesus to convince you that you should.

Five Things You Need For Submitting Your Body

Hebrews 10:22 is giving you five steps for submitting your body to Jesus. They are what *can* bring you the victories you are looking for over your body. Plus, the Holy Spirit *can* not only guide you into *how* to have victory over your body, He *can* give you the power to have victory over your body. But, The Six Biblical Principles must be used as you *try* to apply the five truths of Hebrews 10:22 to your body.

Six Things You Need For Obeying Hebrews 10:22

Without the assistance, power, and training of Jesus through the Holy Spirit, none of us would be able to comply with the very first part of Hebrews 10:22. We wouldn't *desire* to "draw near to God;" we wouldn't *study* and know *how* to "draw near to God;" we wouldn't *pray* and ask for the *power* to "draw near to God;" we wouldn't *believe* we *have* the power to "draw near to God;" we wouldn't yield to God's *love* so we have the right *motives* for drawing "near to God;" And we wouldn't take *faith-action* because we wouldn't know what to *do* next, if we did "draw near to God."

Human Effort And World Training Don't Work

Before you were born again, human effort and world training worked wonderfully in helping you reach your goals. And, if you were on this planet to learn how to be a successful human, that would be all you needed to learn and do. But, you are here to learn how to live in God's world. You are here to learn how to live as a spirit being. You are here to learn how to be successful as a child of God. If you learn how to apply God's principles for things like submitting your body to Jesus, then you will be successful here and in eternity. If you don't, you may be "successful" here, but, you will be a failure in eternity.

Submitting Your Body To Jesus
The Prayer Pages Chapter Twenty

I Am Submitting My Body Through *Desire*
For Opening Four Doors To God

Mark 12:30 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with all your *heart* and with all your *soul* and with all your *mind* and with all your *strength*.

I Am *Desiring* To Open My Soul To God

My Soul Connects My Spirit To My Body

Jesus, You said in **Matthew 16:26 (NIV): "What good will it be for a man if he gains the whole world, yet forfeits *his soul*? Or what can a man give in exchange for *his soul*?"** Since I have to leave the planet if I lose my soul, help me understand that all those things I accomplished, stored up, and learned that God doesn't count for eternity, will be lost. However, help me see that there are a lot of things I can use my human life (soul) for. Take me through this study so I will *desire* to "do what it takes" to store up treasure in eternity.

Jesus, You said in **Matthew 6:19-20 (NIV): "Do not store up for yourselves treasures on earth, where moth and rust destroy, and where thieves break in and steal. But store up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where moth and rust do not destroy, and where thieves do not break in and steal."** Making it clear that I can **store up for myself treasures in heaven.** Help me allow You to teach me how to *desire* to be doing that.

My *Desire*

I Must *Want* To Submit My Body

Jesus, teach me these Scriptures; let them help explain how the Holy Spirit is going to assist me in getting these things listed in Hebrews 10:22: **Let** me **draw near to God with a sincere heart in full assurance of faith, having** my **heart sprinkled to cleanse** me **from a guilty conscience and having** my **body washed with pure water.** Teach me that this Scripture will only work for me, if I *desire* to submit my body to You. My body is giving me a lot of fun, pleasure, and happiness. But, help me see that some of these things are sins. Teach me that my heavenly Father knows that the *end result* of these sins will be terrible side effects.

I Am Getting The Holy Spirit's Help

I Am Getting My Mind Set

Rom 8:5 (NIV) Those who live according to the *sinful nature* have their minds set on what that nature desires; but those who live in accordance with the Spirit have their minds set on what the Spirit *desires*. Jesus, take me through these studies to help me get my **mind set** on the *desires* of the Holy Spirit. Show me that if I allow You to convince my mind that Your way is the best way, then I will yield to the *desires* of the Holy Spirit. Teach me that getting my **mind set** means I have been *convinced* that sins which create extreme pleasure in my body are bad for me.

The Sinful Nature Is In My Body

Gal 5:19-21 (NIV) The acts of <u>the sinful nature</u> are obvious: sexual immorality, impurity and debauchery (excessive indulgence in sensual pleasures); idolatry and witchcraft; hatred, discord, jealousy, fits of rage, selfish ambition, dissensions, factions and envy; drunkenness, orgies, and the like. I warn you, as I did before, that <u>those who live like this will *not* inherit the kingdom of God</u>. Jesus, make it clear to me that Satan's whole objective in tempting me and luring me into these sins is to trap me and bring me under his control. Teach me that the excessive pleasure these things produce in my body will addict, enslave, and control me. Help me see that I will lose my God-given free will; Satan will take over my life.

The Holy Spirit Offers Me His Control

Jesus, help me realize that I must be convinced by You and the Bible that the sins listed in Galatians 5:19-21 are bad for me. If I don't understand this, I won't allow the Holy Spirit to take control over these sins. I ask You, Jesus, and the Holy Spirit to bring me into complete freedom from my struggles with life. I ask you to give me the *desire*. **Rom 8:9 (NIV) You, however, are controlled not by the *sinful nature* <u>but by the Spirit</u>, if the Spirit of God lives in you. And if anyone does not have the Spirit of Christ, he does not belong to Christ.**

He Does Live Inside Me

I, A Spirit Being, Am Communicating With The Spirit

1 Cor 6:19 (NIV) Do you not know that your body is a temple of the Holy Spirit, <u>Who is *in* you</u>, Whom you have received from God? You are not your own. Jesus, help me get convinced enough to submit my body to You. Help me take the first step in The Six Biblical Principles. Help me *desire* the Holy Spirit's help in winning over my problems with life. Show me that He is *in* me so I and He can get Your power to deal with all my struggles. Make it clear to me that I have God, the Holy Spirit, inside me so I can have *direct* access to all God has to offer me.

The Holy Spirit And My Conscience

John 16:8 (NIV) When He comes, He will *convict* the world of *guilt* in regard to <u>sin and righteousness and judgment</u>: Jesus, teach me that all the wrong, bad, and evil things the **sinful nature** in my body are driving, luring, tempting, and making me do, are being pointed out to me. The Holy Spirit is speaking to my conscience and telling me that these body drives, desires, and hungers, are sins. Help me see that if, at that moment, I am convinced they are sins and *desire* to be protected from them, the Bible, You, and the Holy Spirit will provide me with an escape.

The Holy Spirit And Temptation

Jesus, teach me that **no temptation has seized** me **except <u>what is *common* to man</u>. And God is faithful; He will not let** me **be tempted *beyond* what** I **can bear. But when** I am **tempted, He *will* also provide** me **a way out so that** I **can stand up under it (1 Cor 10:13).** Teach me that the Holy Spirit, living inside me, will be bringing about the changes I am unable to make through my own efforts. He will be making these changes by helping me *feel* a negative check in my conscience when I am about to make a mistake. He will give me positive feelings when I am moving in the right direction. However, help me see that I must allow You to convince me of their rightness or sinfulness so I will *desire* to respond to my conscience.

Wisdom For Dealing With My Body

General And Specific Wisdom

James 1:5 (NIV) If any of you lacks wisdom, he should ask God, Who gives generously to all without finding fault, and it will be given to him. Jesus, help me understand that I can read this and simply ask for a general supply of wisdom. In other words, I don't have any specific need for wisdom at the moment; I just want to be wise. Teach me that this is okay; but, help me see that there is a broader and more continuous use for this provision of God.

A Temptation In My Body

Jesus, when I am being tempted in an area where I typically give in. I feel the pressure of the temptation just like usual. I feel myself slipping into my old pattern of heading in the wrong direction. Then, all of a sudden, help me remember this provision that God has made available to me. Help me always pray something like this: "Jesus, I am facing a situation that usually causes me to do things I don't want to do. I know they are wrong; but, I don't seem to be able to win over this temptation. I have tried to come up with solutions for it; but, I can't seem to come up with any ideas that help me win. James 1:5 tells me that I can ask You for Your wisdom and You will give it to me. Help me come up with Your power-ideas that would empower me to win over this struggle."

I Am Praying Together With The Holy Spirit Over My Body

Jesus, teach me that **in the same way, the Spirit helps** me **in** my **weakness.** I **do not know what** I **ought to pray for, but the Spirit Himself intercedes for** me **with groans that words cannot express (Rom 8:26).** Teach me that these *specific* prayers are prayers I can pray to my heavenly Father anytime I want. But, help me see that the great thing about the Holy Spirit, since He is living inside me, is He will remind me to pray. I ask You, Jesus, to have the Holy Spirit assist me in how and what to pray.

Jesus, teach me that the more I get involved with the Holy Spirit by including Him in on the issues with my body, the more I will learn how to get all God has to offer. Show me that the Holy Spirit is able to empower me and work with me on anything I need. Help me see that He is always right there inside me waiting for me to yield to Him in whatever I want or need. When He puts a negative feeling in my conscience, help me ask You to empower me to not do wrong. When He puts a positive feeling in my conscience, help me ask You to empower me to do the right thing.

I Am Getting Truths For Dealing With My Body

Jesus, since **the Spirit of truth,** has come inside me**, He** is ***guiding*** me **into *all* truth. He** is **not speaking on His own; He** is **speaking only what He hears, and He will tell** me **what is yet to come. He will bring glory to** You **by taking from what is** Yours **and making it known to** me**. All that belongs to the Father is** Yours**. That is why** You **said the Spirit will take from what is** Yours **and make it known to** me **(John 16:13-15).** Make it clear to me that all this is true for me, *if* I *desire* the Holy Spirit to help me submit my body to You. Help me *desire* this by helping me allow You to convince me that I should.

Five Things I Need For Submitting My Body

Jesus, help me see that Hebrews 10:22 is giving me five steps for submitting my body to You. Let them bring the victories I am looking for over my body. Let the Holy Spirit not only guide me into *how* to have victory over my body, let Him give me the power to *have* victory over my body. Help me use The Six Biblical Principles as I *try* to apply the five truths of Hebrews 10:22 to my body.

Six Things I Need For Obeying Hebrews 10:22

Jesus, without Your assistance, power, and training through the Holy Spirit, I will *not* be able to comply with the very first part of Hebrews 10:22. Help me *desire* to "draw near to God;" help me *study* and know *how* to "draw near to God;" help me *pray* and ask for the *power* to "draw near to God;" help me *believe* I *have* the power to "draw near to God;" help me yield to God's *love* so I have the right *motives* for drawing "near to God;" And help me take *faith-action* because I know what to *do* next, as I "draw near to God."

Human Effort And World Training Don't Work For Me

Jesus, teach me that before I was born again, human effort and world training worked wonderfully in helping me reach my goals. And, if I were on this planet to learn how to be a successful human, that would be all I needed to learn and do. But, help me see that I am here to learn how to live in God's world. I am here to learn how to live as a spirit being. I am here to learn how to be successful as a child of God. Help me understand that if I learn how to apply God's principles for things like submitting my body to You, then I will be successful here and in eternity. But, make it clear to me that if I don't, I may be "successful" here, but, I will be a failure in eternity.

Submitting Your Body To Jesus
The Truth Pages Chapter Twenty-One

Submitting Your Body Through *Study*
For Opening Four Doors To God

Mark 12:30 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with all your *heart* and with all your *soul* and with all your *mind* and with all your *strength*.

Studying How To Open Your Soul To God
Your Soul Allows Your Spirit To Have A Human Life

You Must Learn How To Be A Child Of God

From birth to your present age, you have been learning how to live as a human. But, you are only going to be a human for a very short period of time. Much of what you are learning so you can live as a human will cease to be important in eternity. Things will be *very* different in the spirit realm in eternity. If you don't use your human life to learn how to live as a child of God, you will fail to fulfill your purpose for getting ready for your eternal life. Eternity isn't just a long time; it *never* ends.

Your Human Life Can Prepare You For Your Eternal Life

2 Tim 2:15 (AKJV) Study to show yourself approved to God, a workman that needs not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth. In order for Jesus to teach you how to live as a child of God, He needs to take you through the Scriptures in the Bible. He needs to help you break them down into small enough principles so you can understand and live them. He is working with you on Hebrews 10:22 and teaching you how to understand it. Then He is teaching you how to apply the principles of Hebrews 10:22 so you can *get* them into your behavior.

The Truth About Human Life And Eternal Life

Jesus said in **John 8:32 (NIV): "Then you will *know* the truth, and the truth will set you free."** You just have to allow Him to teach you the truth so you can *know* what it is. If there is a truth in the Bible that you don't know, Jesus won't use it to set you free. You must *study* the Bible so you can know more and more of Jesus' truths:

- First, you have to know that Hebrews 10:22 exists; that comes through research.
- Second, you have to know what it says; that comes through reading.
- Third, you have to allow Jesus, through the Holy Spirit, to teach you what it means; that comes through desire.
- Fourth, you have to allow Jesus, through the Holy Spirit, to help you get it into the fabric of your life; that comes through prayer.

Your Study

You Must Learn How To Submit Your Body

The five steps in Hebrews 10:22 are making you aware of what Jesus wants to do in you. The Six Biblical Principles are the tools that Jesus will use to take these Biblical truths and install them in your life. **"Let us draw near to God"** is just telling you what you need to do. It *isn't* telling you *how* to **draw near to God.** The Six Biblical Principles are telling you that *study* draws you near to God. So, Jesus is taking you through these five steps in Hebrews 10:22 a little bit at a time, as He *also* teaches you how to yield to *study*. So, today, He will be emphasizing the importance of the second Biblical principle, which is *study*. But first, let Jesus take you into a review of the five steps in Hebrews 10:22.

How To Submit Your Body Through Hebrews 10:22

- **Step One: Let us draw near to God.**
- **Step Two: Let us draw near to God with a *sincere* heart.**
- **Step Three: Let us draw near to God...in *full assurance* of faith.**
- **Step Four: Let us draw near to God...having our hearts sprinkled *to cleanse us* from a guilty conscience.**
- **Step Five: Let us draw near to God...having our bodies *washed* with pure water (baptism).**

An Example Of Your Need For The Holy Spirit

The Purpose Of Studying God's Law

You, just like everyone else, have a problem with temptation. The law of the Old Testament simply:

1. Tells you this issue is wrong, which is something you need to know.

2. It tells you there are aspects of this temptation that cause you to sin, also very important for you to know.

3. It tells you to quit committing those sins, which is what you need to do.

4. After you have been properly warned by the law, if you go ahead and do it anyway, you have sinned and broken God's law.

No where does the law help you not do it. It lacks the power to help you with any of its warning and its identification of what sin is. It tells you what not to do; but, it can't give you the power to resist the sin. So, even though the law helps you know what things are wrong, bad, and evil, it just gives you that information which makes it possible for you to sin.

The Purpose Of Studying God's Principles

Heb 10:22 (NIV) Let us draw near to God with a sincere heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled to cleanse us from a guilty conscience and having our bodies washed with pure water.

This verse and a lot of other Scriptures in the Bible can be like the Laws of the Old Testament to you. Just like they told you things like in **Exodus 20:13-15 (NIV) "You shall not murder. You shall not commit adultery. You shall not steal."** You were being told *what* to do and not *how*. Now, here in Hebrews 10:22, you are still being told *what* to do and not *how*. So, let Jesus teach you *how* to go about getting His and the Holy Spirit's training and power to do what you couldn't do through the Old Testament law of human effort or the world's training on their laws.

Learn About The Problem With The Sinful Nature

Why did you break the law? First, because you didn't have the power to fulfill the law. Second, because the *law* didn't give you the power to obey its commands; it just made you aware of what is right and what is wrong; it was up to you to live it. The Old Testament law was based on human effort; it was the human's responsibility to try to carry it out. But, since humans weren't able to carry it out, Jesus came with a better plan and a better law.

Learn About The Power Of Jesus' Plan

Romans 8:3 says: **"For what the law was *powerless* to do in that it was weakened by the *sinful nature*...."** The reason we all have or had some kind of problem like the problem with life, is because your body has the spiritual disease of a **sinful nature.** The **sinful nature** is in your body; and, it causes it to fight anything that tries to take sinful pleasure away from it.

Here's How Jesus Is Going To Help You!

Jesus Dealt With The Sinful Nature

Rom 8:3-4 (NIV) For what the law was powerless to do in that it was weakened by the *sinful nature, God did* by sending His Own Son in the likeness of sinful man to be a sin offering. And so *He* condemned sin <u>in sinful man, in order that the righteous requirements of the law might be fully met in us</u>, <u>who do not live according to the sinful nature but according to the *Spirit*</u>.

Draw Near To God Through Study

The Holy Spirit is going to help you take the five steps from Hebrews 10:22 and empower you to draw near to God. From salvation on, you will *never* have to do *anything* alone again. You can if you want to; but, you will *never have to* do anything alone from now on. The Holy Spirit is going to make this battle you are having with life to be a totally different type of battle. You now have the Bible, the Holy Spirit, and Jesus to lead you into The Victorious Christian Life

Learning The Power Of A Guilty Conscience

The Holy Spirit Is Speaking To Your Conscience

Okay now, let Jesus help you take a look at the next part of Hebrews 10:22. **To cleanse us from a guilty conscience.** The heart is the place where your system of conscience is. It is the area of your heart where the Holy Spirit gives you guidance. Your conscience either accuses or excuses everything you do, making you aware of what is helping you and those around you and what is hurting you and those around you. He uses your conscience to cause you to feel good or bad, right or guilty about what you are doing or saying. But, you didn't get the *power* to obey your conscience until you got Jesus in your life.

Sin-Warnings Without Power

When you were in sin, the Holy Spirit spoke to your conscience to help you *realize* you needed a Savior. He was the One Who helped you *want* to be set free from things that were providing you pleasure and sometimes extreme pleasure, but were destroying your life. But, because you weren't born again yet, the Holy Spirit's warnings couldn't give you power to stop sinning; however, He did help you see you couldn't stop yourself and needed Jesus' help to stop.

Sin-Warnings With Power

Do you remember what the pleasure is called that *hooks* you and pulls you into destruction? It is called *bait*! It is like the fish food you put on a hook so fish will eat the food and get caught by the hook. Sin is spiritual *bait*, a spiritual *lure*, or a spiritual *trap*. Those things God has labeled sin are *all bait* which are specifically designed to *trap* you! But, now that you have Jesus and His power to help you obey the Bible and your conscience, you *can* avoid those things labeled sin and do those things labeled righteousness.

You And Other People Aren't Your Problem
Your battle with life is a battle with the **sinful nature**. It is true that it sometimes looks like your battle is against other people or circumstances. However, your reaction to life issues is your *real* battle; and, that battle is with the **sinful nature** located in your body. If you *still* feel that your battle is with someone else or that they are playing a major role in your problem, then go to the addendum at the back of this book. There you will find a study that can help you deal with people the right way and deal with your **sinful nature** the right way.

Submitting Your Body To Jesus
The Prayer Pages Chapter Twenty-One

I Am Submitting My Body To *Study*
For Opening Four Doors To God
Mark 12:30 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with all your *heart* and with all your *soul* and with all your *mind* and with all your *strength*.

I Am *Studying* How To Open My Soul To God
My Soul Allows My Spirit To Have A Human Life

I Must Learn How To Be A Child Of God
Jesus, show me that from birth to my present age, I have been learning how to live as a human. But, help me keep in mind that I am only going to be a human for a very short period of time. Show me that much of what I am learning so I can live as a human will cease to be important in eternity. Teach me that things will be *very* different in the spirit realm in eternity. If I don't use my human life to learn how to live as a child of God, I will fail to fulfill my purpose for getting ready for my eternal life. Teach me that eternity isn't just a long time; it *never* ends.

My Human Life Can Prepare Me For My Eternal Life
Jesus, empower me to **study to show** myself **approved to God, a workman that needs not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth (2 Tim 2:15).** Help me see that in order for You to teach me how to live as a child of God, You need to train me with the Scriptures in the Bible. You need to help me break them down into small enough principles so I can understand and live them. Work with me on Hebrews 10:22 and teach me how to understand it. Then teach me how to apply the principles of Hebrews 10:22 so I can *get* them into my behavior.

The Truth About Human Life And Eternal Life
Jesus, You said in **John 8:32 (NIV): "Then you will *know* the truth, and the truth will set you free."** Help me allow You to teach me the truth so I can *know* what it is. Make it clear to me that if there is a truth in the Bible that I don't know, You won't use it to set me free. Help me *study* the Bible so I can know more and more of Your truths.

1. Jesus, I thank You for helping me know that Hebrews 10:22 exists by You helping me do this research.

2. I thank You for helping me know what it says through reading.

3. I thank You for teaching me what it means through my desire.

4. I now ask You to put it, through the Holy Spirit, into the fabric of my life by means of this prayer.

My Study

I Must Learn How To Submit My Body

Jesus, teach me that the five steps in Hebrews 10:22 are making me aware of what You want to do in me. Teach me that The Six Biblical Principles are the tools that You will use to take these Biblical truths and install them into my life. Show me that **"Let us draw near to God"** is just telling me what I need to do. It *isn't* telling me how to **draw near to God.** The Six Biblical Principles are telling me that *study* draws me near to God. So, take me through these five steps in Hebrews 10:22 a little bit at a time, as You *also* teach me how to yield to *study*. Help me see the importance of this second Biblical principle, which is *study*. But first, I now yield to You as You take me into a prayer through the five steps in Hebrews 10:22.

Learning How To Submit My Body Through Hebrews 10:22

Step One: Jesus, empower me to <u>draw near</u> to God.

Step Two: Empower me to draw near to God with a <u>sincere</u> heart.

Step Three: Empower me to draw near to God...in <u>full assurance</u> of faith.

Step Four: Empower me to draw near to God...having my heart sprinkled <u>to cleanse me from a guilty conscience</u>.

Step Five: Empower me to draw near to God...having my body <u>washed</u> with pure water in baptism.

An Example Of My Need Of The Holy Spirit

The Purpose Of Studying God's Law

Jesus, I, just like everyone else, have a problem with temptation. The law of the Old Testament simply:

1. Tells me this issue is wrong, which is something I need to know.

2. It tells me there are aspects of this temptation that cause me to sin, also very important for me to know.

3. It tells me to quit committing those sins, which is what I need to do.

4. After I have been properly warned by the law, if I go ahead and do it anyway, I have sinned and broken God's law.

Help me see that the law tells me not to sin; but, it can't give me the power to resist the sin. It lacks the power to help me with any of its warning and its identification of what sin is. **Rom 8:3a (NIV) For what the law was powerless to do....**

The Purpose Of Me Studying God's Principles

Heb 10:22 (NIV) Let us draw near to God with a sincere heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled to cleanse us from a guilty conscience and having our bodies washed with pure water. Jesus, show me that this verse and a lot of other Scriptures in the Bible can be like the laws of the Old Testament to me. Just as they told me things like in **Exodus 20:13-15 (NIV) "You shall not murder. You shall not commit adultery. You shall not steal."** I was being told *what* to do and not *how*. Now, show me that here in Hebrews 10:22, I am still being told *what* to do and not *how*. So, Jesus, teach me *how* to go about getting You and the Holy Spirit's training and power to do what I couldn't do through human effort and world training.

I Am Learning About The Problem With The Sinful Nature

Jesus, teach me why I broke the law. Show me that, first of all, it was because I didn't *have* the power to fulfill the law. And, teach me that, second of all, the law couldn't *give* me power to obey its commands; it just made me aware of what is right and what is wrong. Help me see that it was up to me to live it. Teach me that the law was based on human effort; it was the human's responsibility to try to carry it out. But, since humans weren't able to carry it out, show me that, that is why You came with a better plan and a better law.

I Am Learning About The Power Of Jesus' Plan

Romans 8:3 says: **"For what the law was *powerless* to do in that it was weakened by the *sinful nature*...."** Jesus, help me see that the reason I have or had some kind of problem like the problem with life, is because my body has the spiritual disease of a **sinful nature**. Teach me that the **sinful nature** is in my body; and, it causes my body to fight anything that tries to take sinful pleasure away from it.

Here's How Jesus Is Going To Help Me!

Jesus Dealt With My Sinful Nature

Jesus, teach me the meaning of this verse: **Rom 8:3-4 (NIV) For what the law was powerless to do in that it was weakened by the *sinful nature, God did* by sending His Own Son in the likeness of sinful man to be a sin offering. And so *He* condemned sin <u>in sinful man, in order that the righteous requirements of the law might be fully met in us, who do not live according to the *sinful nature* but according to the *Spirit*</u>.**

I Am Drawing Near To God Through Study

Jesus, empower me to allow the Holy Spirit to help me take the five steps from Hebrews 10:22 and help me draw near to God. Help me understand that from salvation on, I will *never* have to do *anything* alone again. I can, if I want to; but, I will *never have to* do anything alone from now on. Teach me that the Holy Spirit is going to make this battle, I am having with life, to be a totally different type of battle. Show me that I now have the Bible, the Holy Spirit, and You to lead me into The Victorious Christian Life.

I Am Learning The Power Of A Guilty Conscience

The Holy Spirit Is Speaking To My Conscience

Jesus, help me take a look at the next part of Hebrews 10:22 and understand it. **To cleanse us from a guilty conscience.** Teach me that the heart is the place where my system of conscience is. It is the area of my heart where the Holy Spirit gives me guidance. Show me how to respond when my conscience either accuses or excuses each thing I do. As it makes me aware of what is helping or hurting me and those around me, help me be cleansed. As He uses my conscience to cause me to feel good or bad, right or guilty about what I am doing or saying, help me yield to His warning. If I sin, help me yield to Your power to repent, tell You I am sorry, ask You to forgive me, and ask for Your power to help me never do it again. But, make it clear to me that I have *the power* to obey my conscience and not sin because I now have You in my life.

Sin-Warnings Without Power

Jesus, teach me that when I was in sin, the Holy Spirit spoke to my conscience to help me *realize* I needed a Savior. He was the One Who helped me *want* to be set free from things that were providing me pleasure and sometimes extreme pleasure, but were destroying my life. But, because I wasn't born again yet, the Holy Spirit's warnings couldn't give me power to stop sinning; however, He did help me see I couldn't stop myself and needed Your help to stop.

Sin-Warnings With Power

Jesus, help me remember what sin pleasure is called that *hooks* me and pulls me into destruction. Help me always remember that it is called *bait*! Show me that it is like the fish food I put on a hook so fish will eat the food and get caught by the hook. Make it clear to me that sin is spiritual *bait*, a spiritual *lure*, or a spiritual *trap*. Teach me that those things God has labeled sin are *all bait* which are specifically designed to *trap* me! But, now that I have You to empower me to obey the Bible and my conscience, I have the power to avoid those things labeled sin and do those things labeled righteousness.

I And Other People Aren't My Problem

Jesus, make it clear to me that my battle with life is a battle with the **sinful nature**. Show me that it is true that it sometimes looks like my battle is against other people or circumstances. However, let me see that my reaction to life issues is my *real* battle; and, that battle is with the **sinful nature** located in my body. Help me not attack people; help me get the help I need to assist them in living a power-filled life in You.

Submitting Your Body To Jesus
The Truth Pages Chapter Twenty-Two

Submitting Your Body Through *Praying*
For Opening Four Doors To God

Mark 12:30 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with all your *heart* and with all your *soul* and with all your *mind* and with all your *strength*.

Praying To Open Your Soul To God
Your Soul Gives You, As Human, A Chance To Be God's Child

A Child Of God Has Direct Access To God

Praying is your way of submitting your soul (human life and body) to Jesus. But, unless you know what to pray, you won't be able to invite Jesus into your situation. Your heavenly Father can help you, if you will accept your part in your struggles with life. If you are blaming someone else, excusing yourself, justifying yourself, or getting your friends to tell you it isn't your fault, God won't help you. Jesus wants to work on you first; but, if you are praying about your struggles with all those around you, you are praying about the wrong things.

You Must Accept Your Part In The Problem

Luke 6:42 (NIV) How can you say to your brother, 'Brother, let me take the speck out of your eye,' when you yourself fail to see the plank in your own eye? You hypocrite, *first* take the plank out of your eye, and *then* you will see clearly to remove the speck from your brother's eye. You must allow Jesus to teach *you* how to live as a child of God. You must allow Him to show you where *you* are opening the door to the issues you face with life. As you submit your human life and body (soul) to Jesus, you will have to allow Him to address *your* problems and issues that *you* yielded and are yielding to.

Your Prayer

You Must Pray For Submitting Your Body

As you allow Jesus to show you your part in the struggles you are having with life, that will get you ready to see *what is* your problem. Jesus will show you where your problem is; He will help you see that it is *your body* that is causing you the difficulties you are having with life. As long as your body isn't submitted to Jesus, *it* will keep opening the doors to its animalistic desires, drives, passions, and cravings. You will be driven by selfishness, self-centeredness, and greed.

Let Jesus Change Your Thinking

Jesus Is Empowering You

Now, let Jesus help you examine the Scriptures that tell you how you *need* to look and pray about all of your problems with life. Let Him deal with those problems that are taking place in and around your life, even though you are a Christian. Let His Scriptures change your thinking about this struggle. You need to look differently at what you are going through concerning your battle with your body. You may not have even realized that you were having a battle with your body. You may not have been aware that many of your thoughts and feelings weren't coming for you, a spirit being. They were coming from your human body that didn't get saved. It still has a **sinful nature** that has to be dealt with by you and Jesus.

Have You Ever Felt Like This?
Rom 7:15 (NIV) I do not understand what I do. For what I *want* to do I do not do, but what I *hate* I do. As you submit your body to Jesus, you will start understanding why you don't seem to be able to live the Christian life like you want to. If you will allow Jesus to help you understand your body, you will stop having confusion as to why you don't have control over your thoughts, feelings, words, and deeds. While keeping in mind that the **sinful nature** is in your body, let Jesus show you what your body looks like.

Your Body Likes These Types Of Things
Gal 5:19-21 (NIV) The acts of the sinful nature are obvious: sexual immorality, impurity and debauchery (excessive indulgence in sensual pleasures); idolatry and witchcraft; hatred, discord, jealousy, fits of rage, selfish ambition, dissensions, factions and envy; drunkenness, orgies, and the like. I warn you, as I did before, that those who live like this will not inherit the kingdom of God. These are the things your body wants to do; if you just pay close attention to when it gets interested and excited, you will see this pattern in it. You won't see all of them given in this list; but, you *will* see many of them.

You Are Not Your Body
As you read this list, you may want to believe that your body isn't like that. If you still have *self*-esteem and *self*-confidence, you will have a hard time seeing the **sinful nature** that is ruling and dominating your body. Jesus isn't trying to get you to hate or reject your body. He is trying to help you see how much you need to submit it to Him. You can't control it! As you go through these next Scriptures with Jesus, you will need to accept the fact that *you* cannot win over your body by yourself. You will *never* have enough determination, will-power, or control over it to win.

You Need A Cooperative Body
Rom 7:16 (NIV) And if I *do* what I do not *want* to do, I agree that the law is *good*. The way to treat yourself and the people around you is described in the Bible and in your conscience. As Jesus, through the Holy Spirit, speaks to your conscience and teaches you the meaning of the Bible, you are being exposed to how to treat people.

Just think about this for a moment: If the world were living according to the Bible, we wouldn't have all the horrible things happening. God *is* Who we need Him to be; He lives by the principles we need to live by; He is insisting on those things we desperately need to obey. *Everything* God lists as sins, are deadly; they will in fact destroy you and the people around you. It may take a little time for them to do it; but, they *will* destroy you and others. Your body *does* have the **sinful nature** in it; you *do* need to learn how to submit it to Jesus. But, there are some things you need to pray about so you can do that.

The Normal Path Of A Christian From Problems To Sanctification

1. Your Life In Sin

Prov 14:12 (NIV) There is a way that seems right to a man, but in the end it leads to death. Prior to salvation, you were doing sins that hurt you and those around you; and, you *wanted* to do them. Even though the Holy Spirit was making you feel guilty about them, you still enjoyed the pleasures sin generated in your body; and, you would have preferred to not feel guilty about those sins. But, God knew that all of these sins were going to lead you into a life that would produce struggles, difficulties, and problems with life. At this point you *were not* willing to start praying against these sins you were committing.

2. Your Life In Jesus

Rom 7:15 (NIV) I do not understand what I do. For what I *want* to do I do not do, but what I *hate* I do. When you accepted Jesus as your Savior, Lord, and King, you became a *Christian* who had all kinds of habits, addictions, shortcomings, failures, difficulties, and problems. You, as a Christian, also had all kinds of plans, goals, philosophies, training, skills, and attitudes that were going to keep heading you into more difficult issues. Jesus is taking you through the step-by-step procedures for making changes that are vital. Your entire life has been spent learning human ways of satisfying your body and making it and you happy. But, a lot of them were leading you into major problems.

3. Your Life As A New Or Untrained Christian

Rom 7:19 (NIV) For what I do is not the good I *want* to do; no, the evil *I do not want* to do--this I keep on doing. The big difference with you before you accepted Jesus and you as a new or untrained *Christian* is, you are doing these *same* things but *disagreeing* with them. This is a miraculous moment in your life. This is where God has been wanting to take mankind since the fall of Adam and Eve. You, as Christians, now have a *mind* that agrees with the laws and principles of God. But, your body isn't in agreement with the laws and principles of God. As a new or untrained Christian, you want to pray for the right things but don't know what they are.

4. Your Life As A Confused Christian

Rom 7:15 (NIV) <u>I do not understand what I do</u>. For what I *want* to do I do not do, but what I *hate* I do. Your mind is ready to see your life change; you are ready to find out how to get what you want. Everything is in place ready for you to start spiritual growth. Everything is ready for you to learn how to win against the problems you are having with life. But, you *still* may not realize that it is your body that is keeping you from living The Victorious Christian Life.

5. Your Life Through The Six Biblical Principles

Rom 7:24 (NIV) What a wretched man I am! Who will rescue me from <u>this body of death</u>? This is a prayer that addresses your real problem. You must pray prayers that are based on how things really are. If you haven't come to the place where you *desire* to know how things really are, you will remain in your problems and difficulties. If you haven't *studied* the Bible and found out how things really work, you will stay where you are. And, if you don't or can't pray prayers that address the way things really work, you won't get God's help.

Seven Actions Because Of Discontentment

1. Your Life In Dissatisfaction

You aren't happy with all the problems you are having with life. *That* is what God is looking for; you aren't satisfied with the way your life has been going; that is the attitude of a *true* Christian. Jesus, the Holy Spirit, and the Bible are showing you a better way to live life and it is giving you a dissatisfaction. That is a *vital* stage in your new or untrained Christian life. Now, what are you going to do with this dissatisfaction? Are you going to let it discourage you and cause your to quit? Are you going to get mad at God because He doesn't seem to be answering your prayer? No! You have decided to get involved with Jesus and let Him train and empower you to "do what it takes" to get The Victorious Christian Life.

2. Your Life With You Having A Clean Record With God

Rom 8:1-2 (NIV) Therefore, there is now no condemnation for those who are in Christ Jesus, because through Christ Jesus the law of the Spirit of life set me free from the law of sin and death. You have to accept the fact that God isn't upset with you; He isn't mad at you for not being able to solve all your problems with life or any other problems you are having. In other words, you need to open the door to your heart and *believe* that your heavenly Father accepts you just like you are *now*. He isn't going to leave you like you are; but, it is going to take time for you to get healed. It took you a long time to get yourself into these problems; now you need to be patient and let Jesus undo, un-train, heal, transform, and retrain you in His ways.

3. Accept Responsibility For Your Body

Rom 7:18 (NIV) I know that nothing good lives in me, that is, in *my* sinful nature. For I have the *desire* to do what is good, but I cannot carry it out. You have a body that you are living in; it is *your* body. Just like you can't go around hitting people with your car and then claim it wasn't you, it was your car. **Rom 8:12 (NIV) Therefore, brothers, we have an obligation--but it is not to the sinful nature, to live according to it.** There are some prayers you are going to have to pray so as to get God's help with *your* body.

4. Be Separated From Your Body

Rom 7:20 (NIV) Now if I *do* what I do not *want* to do, it is *no longer* I who do it, but it is sin living in me that does it. Can you see how you *could* be separated from your body and then deny all responsibility for what it does? But, if you go the other way and keep accepting it as you, then it will keep defeating you. One reason God isn't disappointed or upset with you is because you aren't the one who is causing all these problems in your life *anymore*. He knows your body has dominance over you; He knows you need Jesus, the Holy Spirit, and the Bible to train and empower you to win over your body. That is why He gave you the clean record with Him. He wants you to take advantage of that clean record and get His help with your body.

5. Your Body Is Still Animalistic

Rom 7:21 (NIV) So I find this *law* at work: When I *want* to do good, evil is right there with me. Where is evil right there with you? The **sinful nature** in your body **is right there with** you. Before salvation, you and your body were on the same page. The only reason you didn't go out, during that time, and live like an animal is because God gave you a conscience. Your conscience was and is the Holy Spirit's door of communication with you. *He* made you feel bad about anything animalistic. Your body's sex drives, survival instincts, selfishness, and desires for importance and value were limited by your conscience.

6. Apply The Six Biblical Principles To Your Body

Rom 8:13 (NIV) For if you live according to the sinful nature, you will die; but if *by* the Spirit *you* put to death the misdeeds of the body, you will live. As a new or untrained Christian, you are having difficulties with life because you haven't yet learned how to **put to death the misdeeds of the body**. Your body still has the training, habits, desires, philosophies, and weaknesses it had prior to salvation; but, God sees you and your body as being two different entities. If this is the way God sees it, then that is the way you need to see it.

7. Let Jesus Change Your Philosophies

Rom 7:13 (NIV) Did that which is good (Jesus' law), then, become death to me? By no means! But in order that sin might be recognized as sin, it (Jesus' law) produced death in me through what was good, so that through the commandment sin might become utterly sinful. You *cannot* ignore all the fun, pleasure, happiness, and satisfaction your body gave you. If you think that life with Jesus will end all this fun, then you will not desire to win over your body. You will fail the very first step in The Six Biblical Principles. Jesus has plans for you and your body that will be very fun, have wonderful pleasure, will give you something superior to happiness, and will satisfy you in ways you never imagined.

Don't Forget The Plank Rule

Mat 7:4 (NIV) How can you say to your brother, "Let me take the speck out of your eye," when all the time there is a plank in your own eye? You may not see this issue concerning your body as being all that important. You may not care about where your problems with life are coming from; you may not even see your problems as coming from you at all. You may be blaming someone else for all your problems; but, as Jesus pointed out before, you are always a participant in how you got into these problems in the first place. It is vital that you accept your part in getting into this condition.

Submitting Your Body To Jesus
The Prayer Pages Chapter Twenty-Two

I Am Submitting My Body Through *Praying*
For Opening Four Doors To God

Mark 12:30 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with all your *heart* and with all your *soul* and with all your *mind* and with all your *strength*.

I Am *Praying* To Open My Soul To God
My Soul Gives Me, As Human, A Chance To Be God's Child

A Child Of God Has Direct Access To God
Jesus, teach me that praying is my way of submitting my soul (human life and body) to You. But, unless I know what to pray, I won't be able to invite You into my situation. Make it clear to me that my heavenly Father can help me, if I will accept my part in my struggles with life. Teach me that if I am blaming someone else, excusing myself, justifying myself, or getting my friends to tell me it isn't my fault, God won't help me. Jesus, work on me first; but, help me see that if I am praying about my struggles with all those around me, I am praying about the wrong things.

I Must Accept My Part In The Problem
Luke 6:42 (NIV) How can you say to your brother, 'Brother, let me take the speck out of your eye,' when you yourself fail to see the plank in your own eye? You hypocrite, *first* take the plank out of your eye, and *then* you will see clearly to remove the speck from your brother's eye. Jesus, empower me to allow You to teach *me* how to live as a child of God. Help me allow You to show me where I am opening the door to the issues I face with life. Show me that as I submit my human life and body (soul) to You, I will have to allow You to address *my* problems and issues that I yielded and am yielding to.

My Prayer

I Must Pray For Submitting My Body

Jesus, teach me that as I allow You to show me my part in the struggles I am having with life, that will get me ready to see *what is* my problem. Show me where my problem is; help me see that it is *my body* that is causing me the difficulties I am having with life. Help me understand that as long as my body isn't submitted to You, *it* will keep opening the doors to its animalistic desires, drives, passions, and cravings. I will be driven by selfishness, self-centeredness, and greed.

I Am Letting Jesus Change My Thinking

Jesus Is Empowering Me

Jesus, help me examine the Scriptures that tell me how I *need* to look and pray about all of my problems with life. Deal with those problems that are taking place in and around my life, even though I am a Christian. Help me *let* Your Scriptures change my thinking about this struggle. Help me look differently at what I am going through concerning my battle with my body. Sometimes I don't realize that I am having a battle with my body. Sometimes I am not aware that many of my thoughts and feelings aren't coming for me, a spirit being. They are coming from my human body that didn't get saved. Teach me that it still has a **sinful nature** that has to be dealt with by You and me.

I Have Felt Like This

Rom 7:15 (NIV) I do not understand what I do. For what I *want* to do I do not do, but what I *hate* I do. Jesus, as I submit my body to You, show me that I will start understanding why I don't seem to be able to live the Christian life like I want to. Empower me to allow You to help me understand my body so I will stop having confusion as to why I don't have control over my thoughts, feelings, words, and deeds. Help me be keeping in mind that the **sinful nature** is in my body, as I let You show me what my body looks like.

My Body Likes These Types Of Things

Gal 5:19-21 (NIV) The acts of the sinful nature are obvious: sexual immorality, impurity and debauchery (excessive indulgence in sensual pleasures); idolatry and witchcraft; hatred, discord, jealousy, fits of rage, selfish ambition, dissensions, factions and envy; drunkenness, orgies, and the like. I warn you, as I did before, that those who live like this will not inherit the kingdom of God. Jesus, make it clear to me that these are the things my body wants to do; help me pay close attention to when it gets interested and excited; help me see this pattern in it. Let me understand that I won't see all of them given in this list; but, I *will* see many of them.

I Am Not My Body

Jesus, as I read this list, sometimes I want to believe that my body isn't like that. Teach me that if I still have *self*-esteem and *self*-confidence, I will have a hard time seeing the **sinful nature** that is ruling and dominating my body. Make it clear to me that You aren't trying to get me to hate or reject my body. You are trying to help me see how much I need to submit it to You. I can't control it! As I go through these next Scriptures with You, help me accept the fact that I cannot win over my body by myself. Show me that I will *never* have enough determination, will-power, or control over it to win.

I Need A Cooperative Body

Rom 7:16 (NIV) And if I *do* what I do not *want* to do, I agree that the law is *good*. Jesus teach me that the way to treat myself and the people around me is described in the Bible and in my conscience. Help me see that as You, through the Holy Spirit, speak to my conscience and teach me the meaning of the Bible, I am being exposed to how to treat people.

Jesus, help me think about this for a moment: If the world were living according to the Bible, we wouldn't have all the horrible things happening. Make it clear to me that God *is* Who I need Him to be; He lives by the principles I need to live by; He is insisting on those things I desperately need to obey. Help me understand that *everything* God lists as sins, are deadly; they will in fact destroy me and the people around me. It may take a little time for them to do it; but, they *will* destroy me and others. Help me realize that my body *does* have the **sinful nature** in it; I *do* need to learn how to submit it to You. But, show me that there are some things I need to pray about so I can do that.

My Normal Path As A Christian From Problems To Sanctification

1. My Life In Sin

Prov 14:12 (NIV) There is a way that seems right to a man, but in the end it leads to death. Jesus, teach me that prior to salvation, I was doing sins that hurt me and those around me; and, I *wanted* to do them. Help me see that even though the Holy Spirit was making me feel guilty about them, I still enjoyed the pleasures sin generated in my body; and, I would have preferred to not feel guilty about those sins. But, God knew that all of these sins were going to lead me into a life that would produce struggles, difficulties, and problems with life. But, show me that at that point I *was not* willing to start praying against these sins I was committing.

2. My Life In Jesus

Jesus, **I do not understand what I do. For what I *want* to do I do not do, but what I *hate* I do (Rom 7:15).** Make it clear to me that when I accepted You as my Savior, Lord, and King, I became a *Christian* who had all kinds of habits, addictions, shortcomings, failures, difficulties, and problems. Show me that I, as a Christian, also had all kinds of plans, goals, philosophies, training, skills, and attitudes that were going to keep heading me into more difficult issues. Take me through the step-by-step procedures for making changes that are vital. Since my entire life has been spent learning human ways of satisfying my body and making it and me happy, help me devote the rest of my life learning and being transformed by You. Help me see that a lot of those things I was learning from the world were leading me into major problems.

3. My Life As A New Or Untrained Christian

Jesus, **what I do is not the good I *want* to do; no, the evil *I do not want* to do--this I keep on doing (Rom 7:19).** Teach me that the big difference in me before I accepted You and me as a new or untrained *Christian* is, I am doing these *same* things but starting to *disagree* with them. Make it very clear to me that this is a miraculous moment in my life. Teach me that this is where God has been wanting to take mankind since the fall of Adam and Eve. Help me understand that I, as Christians, now have a *mind* that is in agreement with the laws and principles of God. But, also help me see that I have a body that isn't in agreement with the laws and principles of God. Teach me that, as a new or untrained Christian, I can want to pray for the right things; but, I often don't know what they are.

4. My Life As A Confused Christian

Jesus, once again, **I do not understand what I do. For what I *want* to do I do not do, but what I *hate* I do (Rom 7:15).** Help me see that I have a mind that is ready to see my life change. I stand ready to find out how to get what I want. Show me that everything is in place ready for me to start spiritual growth. Everything is ready for me to learn how to win against the problems I am having with life. But, help me see that sometimes I *still* don't realize that it is my body that is keeping me from living The Victorious Christian Life.

5. My Life Through The Six Biblical Principles

Jesus, this is my prayer: **"What a wretched man I am! Who will rescue me from this body of death (Rom 7:24)?"** Teach me that this is a prayer that addresses my real problem. Show me that I must pray prayers that are based on how things really are. Help me see that if I haven't come to the place where I *desire* to know how things really are, I will remain in my problems and difficulties. If I haven't *studied* the Bible and found out how things really work, I will stay where I am. And, if I don't or can't pray prayers that address the way things really work, I won't get God's help.

Seven Actions Because Of Discontentment

1. My Life In Dissatisfaction

Jesus, I am *not* happy with all the problems I am having with life. Teach me that, *that* is what God is looking for; I am *not* satisfied with the way my life has been going; teach me that, that is the attitude of a *true* Christian. You, the Holy Spirit, and the Bible are showing me a better way to live life and it is giving me a dissatisfaction. Teach me that, that is a *vital* stage in my new or untrained Christian life. Now, Jesus, teach me what I should do with this dissatisfaction. Help me *not* let it discourage me and cause me to quit. Help me *not* get mad at God because He doesn't seem to be answering my prayer. Help me keep deciding to get involved with You and let You train and empower me to "do what it takes" to get The Victorious Christian Life.

2. My Life With Me
Having A Clean Record With God

Jesus, teach me that **there is now no condemnation for those who are in Christ Jesus, because through Christ Jesus the law of the Spirit of life set me free from the law of sin and death (Rom 8:1-2).** Help me accept the fact that God isn't upset with me; He isn't mad at me for not being able to solve all my problems with life or any other problems I am having. Help me open the door to my heart and *believe* that my heavenly Father accepts me just like I am *now*. Help me understand that He isn't going to leave me like I am; but, it is going to take time for me to get healed. Since it took me a long time to get myself into these problems, help me be patient and let You undo, un-train, heal, transform, and retrain me in Your ways.

3. I Accept Responsibility For My Body

Jesus, **I know that nothing good lives in me, that is, in *my* sinful nature. For I have the desire to do what is good, but I cannot carry it out (Rom 7:18).** Teach me that I have a body that I am living in; it is *my* body. Help me see that just like I can't go around hitting people with my car and then claim it wasn't me, it was my car. Teach me that I **have an obligation--but it is not to the sinful nature, to live according to it (Rom 8:12).** Teach me that there are some prayers I am going to have to pray so as to get God's help with *my* body.

4. I Am Being Separated From My Body

Jesus, **if I *do* what I do not *want* to do, it is *no longer* I who do it, but it is sin living in me that does it (Rom 7:20).** Help me *not* be separated from my body and then deny all responsibility for what it does. But also, help me *not* go the other way and keep accepting it as me; if I do that, then it will keep defeating me. Show me that one reason God isn't disappointed or upset with me is because I am *not* the one who is causing all these problems in my life *anymore*. Help me see that He knows my body has dominance over me; He knows I need You, the Holy Spirit, and the Bible to train and empower me to win over my body. Teach me that, that is why He gave me the clean record with Him. He wants me to take advantage of that clean record and get His help with my body.

5. My Body Is Still Animalistic

Jesus, **I find this *law* at work: When I *want* to do good, evil is right there with me (Rom 7:21).** Teach me how evil is right there with me. Show me that the **sinful nature** in my body **is right there with** me. Help me understand that before salvation, my body and I were on the same page. The only reason I didn't go out and live like an animal, during that time, is because God gave me a conscience. My conscience was and is the Holy Spirit's door of communication with me. *He* made me feel bad about anything animalistic. My body's sex drives, survival instincts, selfishness, and desires for importance and value were limited by my conscience.

6. I Am Applying The Six Biblical Principles To My Body

Jesus, teach me that **if** I **live according to the sinful nature,** I **will die; but if *by* the Spirit *I* put to death the misdeeds of the body,** I **will live (Rom 8:13).** Make it clear to me that as a new or untrained Christian, I am having difficulties with life because I haven't yet learned how to **put to death the misdeeds of** my **body**. Help me see that my body still has the training, habits, desires, philosophies, and weaknesses it had prior to salvation; but, show me that God sees me and my body as being two different entities. Since this is the way God sees it, then help me see it that way too.

7. I Am Letting Jesus Change My Philosophies

Rom 7:13 (NIV) Did that which is good (Jesus' law), then, become death to me? By no means! But in order that sin might be recognized as sin, it (Jesus' law) produced death in me through what was good, so that through the commandment, sin might become utterly sinful. Jesus, help me see that I *cannot* ignore all the fun, pleasure, happiness, and satisfaction my body gave me. If I think that life with Jesus will end all this fun, then I will not desire to win over my body. Show me that I will fail the very first step in The Six Biblical Principles. Make it clear to me that You have plans for me and my body that will be very fun, have wonderful pleasure, will give me something superior to happiness, and will satisfy me in ways I never imagined.

I Must Not Forget The Plank Rule

Mat 7:4 (NIV) How can you say to your brother, "Let me take the speck out of your eye," when all the time there is a plank in your own eye? Jesus, help me see that I may not see this issue concerning my body as being all that important. I may not care about where my problems with life are coming from; I may not even see my problems as coming from me at all. I may be blaming someone else for all my problems; but, as You pointed out before, I am always a participant in how I got into these problems in the first place. Show me that it is vital that I accept my part in getting into this condition.

Submitting Your Body To Jesus
The Truth Pages Chapter Twenty-Three

Submitting Your Body Through *Believing*
For Opening Four Doors To God

Mark 12:30 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with all your *heart* and with all your *soul* and with all your *mind* and with all your *strength*.

Believing Your Soul Is Open To God
Your Soul Gives You, As Human, A Chance To Be Trained

A Child Of God Has Direct Access To Jesus' Faith

Believing is your way of knowing *when* you *have* submitted your soul (human life and body) to Jesus. Unless you know *when* you *have* those things you have been *desiring*, *studying* about, and *pray* for, you will be in a never-ending pursuit. **Mark 11:24 (AKJV) Therefore I say unto you, What things soever you *desire*, when you PRAY, *believe* that you receive them, and you shall *have* them.** When Jesus speaks faith into you, it empowers you to *believe* and know that you *have* what you have been *desiring*, *studying* about, and *pray* for.

You *Must* Believe

Heb 11:6 (NIV) And without *faith* it is impossible to please God, because anyone who comes to Him must *believe* that He exists and that He rewards those who earnestly seek Him. You must allow Jesus to speak faith into *you* so you can live as a child of God. You must allow Him to empower you to *believe you have* the power to overcome your issues with life. As you submit your human life and body (soul) to Jesus, you will have to allow Him to give you faith that convinces you that all your pursuit of Him *has brought* you to the place you needed to be.

Your Believing

You Must Believe You Are Submitting Your Body

Rom 7:24 (NIV) What a wretched man I am! Who will rescue me from this body of death? This is a good prayer; it demonstrates that you have the *want* and *hate* presented in Romans 7:15: **Rom 7:15 (NIV) I do not understand what I do. For what I *want* to do I do not do, but what I *hate* I do.** Those who do not have this *want* and *hate* are not true Christians. Jesus gave them to you at salvation; they are vital for heading you into praying: **"What a wretched man I am! Who will rescue me from this body of death?"** But, you must only use them to lead you and motivate you into the powerful freedom of The Victorious Christian Life.

There's Good Guilt And Bad Guilt

Good Guilt

John 16:8 (NIV) When He (the Holy Spirit) comes, He will *convict* the world <u>of *guilt*</u> in regard to sin and righteousness and judgment. This is the way God warns you about things you are doing that are wrong, bad, or evil. As a Christian, through your clean record with God, these wrong, bad, and evil things you do *accidently* are considered **misdeeds** rather than sins. **Rom 6:23a (NIV) For the wages of sin is death.** If every time you did something wrong it was a sin, you would lose your salvation and your relationship with God. Your *want* and *hate* are what keep them as **misdeeds**.

Guilt Concerning Misdeeds

Heb 7:27 (NIV) Unlike the other high priests, He does not need to <u>offer sacrifices day after day, first for His own sins, and then for the sins of the people</u>. He sacrificed for their sins <u>once for all</u> when He offered Himself. In the Old Testament, people had to keep going and getting their *sins* forgiven. But, Jesus offered Himself as a sacrifice for all your past, present, and future sins. So that **wretched** feeling you pray about from Romans 7:24 is a good guilt. When you do something wrong, bad, or evil, it is helping you come to your heavenly Father and repent about that **misdeed** your body committed against you and those around you.

Guilt Concerning Righteousness

There are three types of good guilt the Holy Spirit convicts people about: **He will *convict* the world of *guilt* in regard to *sin* and *righteousness* and *judgment*.** Before you were saved and justified, He was convicting you of sin. Now He is convicting you concerning righteousness. It isn't a sin; it is a misdeed; but, it isn't the righteousness you are supposed to be doing. Righteousness is *only* doing good to yourself, other people, and God's plan. If what you think, feel, say, or do isn't righteousness, then your conscience will convict you causing good guilt concerning righteousness.

Guilt In Spite Of A Clean Record

You get good guilt, even though you have a clean record with God. Your clean record doesn't keep you from hurting yourself and other people. Your clean record with God just gives you direct access to God so you can start living a righteous life with yourself and other people. Even though they aren't sins, because of your clean record with God, they are **misdeeds** against you and other people. You and these people are being hurt, damaged, and misled by these **misdeeds.** Jesus wants you to allow the Holy Spirit to cause you to feel bad about them so you will "do what it takes" to get rid of these **misdeeds.**

The Purpose Of Good Guilt

2 Cor 7:10 (NIV) <u>Godly sorrow *brings repentance* that leads to salvation and leaves no regret</u>, but worldly sorrow *brings death*. You should be experiencing a *discontent, dissatisfaction or concern* for the acts you are doing through your body that hurt you and those around you. You also need to feel this *concern* about the lack of righteousness (thoughts, feelings, words, and actions that bless you and others) through your life.

Steps To Repentance
This should lead you into:

1. Telling God you are sorry.

2. Asking Him to forgive you.

3. Going and making things right with the people you hurt.

4. Applying The Six Biblical Principles to getting empowered to never do it again.

These four steps are called repentance. They cleanse your conscience concerning the misdeed you committed. **How much more, then, will the blood of Christ, Who through the eternal Spirit offered Himself unblemished to God, *cleanse our consciences* from acts that lead to death, so that we may serve the living God (NIV Heb 9:14)**

Bad Guilt
2 Cor 7:10 (NIV) Godly sorrow *brings repentance* that leads to salvation and leaves no regret, but worldly sorrow *brings death*. If you don't feel like you are going to be allowed to repent, if you feel like God wouldn't accept your repentance, if you feel you have done something that you can't be forgiven of, then you are being made to feel bad guilt from Satan; that would lead you into spiritual death, if you stay on that path of condemnation. **Rom 8:1 (NIV) Therefore, there is now no condemnation for those who are in Christ Jesus.**

Bad guilt leaves you feeling hopeless and helpless. Satan tries to put you in a position where there is no remedy for what you have done. He tries to convince you that you are condemned and separated from God with no way back. He either tries to convince you that you can't go to God and repent. Or, he tries to convince you that when you did repent, it didn't do any good. This is where the world tries to get you to forgive yourself. That is an unbelief in the power of Jesus' forgiveness. Since Jesus' forgiveness is all powerful, you don't need to forgive yourself.

Condemnation Guilt
If you are still feeling guilt that is making you feel helpless, hopeless, and lost, then you are experiencing satanic guilt. **Rev 12:9-10 (NIV) The great dragon was hurled down--that ancient serpent called the devil, or Satan, who leads the whole world astray. He was hurled to the earth, and his angels with him. Then I heard a loud voice in heaven say: "Now have come the salvation and the power and the kingdom of our God, and the authority of His Christ. For the accuser of our brothers, who accuses them before our God day and night, has been hurled down.** Satan is your enemy and wants to use everything that God has given you to do you harm.

Satan Using God's Gifts Against You
Whether it is your conscience, your body, sex, financial blessings, marriage, family, friendship, or your career, Satan tries to take them and pervert them into something that hurts you and those around you. As in fish bait, lures, and traps, Satan takes the good things of God and tries to tempt you into something that would, hurt, mislead, or distract you into a bad direction. Jesus is now showing you that Satan will also try to use your conscience against you.

Your Conscience Can Be Misled
When you get bad guilt flowing through your conscience, Satan is telling you that salvation didn't work for you and that you are still guilty of committing sin. He is taking the inconsistencies that you start out with as a new or untrained Christian and making you feel a kind of guilt that makes you experience helplessness, hopelessness, and defeat. He is trying to tell you that you will *never* win over those things that are being done by your body. He is trying to make you *believe* that you don't stand a chance against him and his temptations; but, he is a liar.

Only Getting Good Guilt

Your Conscience Can Be Healed
As you continue to grow in the strength of your faith in the Savior of your salvation, this type of guilt will go away and you will be set free. The Bible is explaining to you in Romans 7:15-24 what the *normal* experiences of a new or untrained Christian are. It is *normal* for you to start out failing; you only know how to use human effort and world training; that is typical of us all. It *will* be like this until you start growing spiritually and begin enjoying the benefits of sanctification; which is what you are doing now.

You Have The Right To Hate Inconsistencies In Your Life
Rom 7:23-24 (NIV) But I see another law at work in the members of my body, waging war against the law of my *mind* and making me a *prisoner* of the law of sin at work within my members. What a wretched man I am! Who will rescue me from this body of death? This *discontentment*, this wretched-person-I-am, attitude can be misunderstood or misinterpreted as being the same as a guilty conscience. You can feel like the Holy Spirit is still finding fault with you. This is actually a good desire helping you be changed by God. It is the Holy Spirit helping you have *dissatisfaction* with the fact that you are hurting yourself and others. Salvation has produced this new attitude in you toward the thoughts, feelings, words, and deeds of your body.

Not Misdeeds But Sins
Rom 8:13 (NIV) For if you live according to the sinful nature, you will die; but if *by* the Spirit *you* put to death the *misdeeds* of the body, you will live. Prior to salvation, these weren't misdeeds; they were sins *you and* your body were committing that were hurting you and others. If the Holy Spirit hadn't been dealing with your conscience about them, you would have felt fine about your way of life. You and the people around you were getting damaged in a massive way. But, it appeared that, that was just the way of life; it looked like everyone was doing it.

Good Guilt Prior To Salvation
Because the Holy Spirit was convicting you of sins and making you feel guilty about living that way, you felt bad. He was warning you that these activities were not only hurting you and those around you, but would eventually cause eternal death (separation from God). This helped you turn to Jesus for healing through salvation. Once the blood of Jesus covered these sins and stripped all punishment from them, all of these activities ceased to be sins and became *misdeeds* of your body rather than *sins*. But, the Holy Spirit keeps helping you feel bad about the fact that you are still living contrary to God's word; that is discontentment.

Discontentment For
Misdeeds Rather Than Guilt For Sins

Using Godly Discontentment
Rom 6:23 (NIV) For the wages of sin is death, *but* the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord. Sins hurt our relationship with God; they separate us from Him and must be dealt with through salvation. Misdeeds of our body hurt our relationship with ourselves and people; and, they must be dealt with through sanctification (spiritual growth).

The Holy Spirit's guilt helped you feel your need of salvation. His discontentment after salvation help you feel your need for sanctification (spiritual growth). The guilt you felt prior to salvation was warning you about sin. The discontentment you feel when you do something wrong now, is dealing with misdeeds of your body. God honors and rewards that hatred you have for these misdeeds; and He doesn't hold them against you as sins. This is because salvation and justification gave you a clean record with God.

You Are On God's Side
For the first time you are in agreement with God on the issues of these activities in your life. You are still not living like you should, but you agree with God as to how you *should* be living. If you react to this situation correctly, it will cause discontentment or dissatisfaction about the fact that you aren't living like you should. If you react to this situation correctly, you will "do what it takes" and start applying The Six Biblical Principles to it; this will start you growing spiritually (sanctification). So, wait on Jesus; keep your eyes fixed on Him until He speaks faith into you. Then you will *know* and *believe* you have the power to start defeating these misdeeds of the body.

God Is On Your Side
Rom 8:13-14 (NIV) For if you live according to the sinful nature, you will die; but if *by* the Spirit *you* put to death the *misdeeds* of the body, you will live, because those who are led by the Spirit of God are sons of God. This is a cooperative procedure with Jesus through the Holy Spirit. These few words, **"*by* the Spirit *you*"** are the powerful key to winning over your body and living The Victorious Christian Life.

Submitting Your Body To Jesus
The Prayer Pages Chapter Twenty-Three

I Am Submitting My Body Through *Believing*
For Opening Four Doors To God
Mark 12:30 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with all your *heart* and with all your *soul* and with all your *mind* and with all your *strength*.

I Am *Believing* My Soul Is Open To God
My Soul Gives Me, As Human, A Chance To Be Trained

I Am A Child Of God And Have Direct Access To Jesus' Faith
Jesus, teach me that *believing* is my way of knowing *when I have* submitted my soul (human life and body) to You. Teach me that unless I know *when I have* those things I have been *desiring*, *studying* about, and *pray* for, I will be in a never-ending pursuit. **Mark 11:24 (AKJV) Therefore I say unto you, What things soever you *desire*, when you *pray*, *believe* that you receive them, and you shall *have* them.** Show me that when You speak faith into me, it empowers me to *believe* and know that *I have* what I have been *desiring*, *studying* about, and *pray* for.

I *Must* Believe
Heb 11:6 (NIV) And without *faith* it is impossible to please God, because anyone who comes to Him must *believe* that He exists and that He rewards those who earnestly seek Him. Jesus, help me allow You to speak faith into *me* so I can live as a child of God. Help me allow You to empower me to *believe I have* the power to overcome my issues with life. Show me that as I submit my human life and body (soul) to You, I will have to allow You to give me faith that convinces me that all my pursuit of You *has brought* me to the place I needed to be.

My Believing

I Must Believe I Am Submitting My Body

Jesus, I now pray this vital prayer: **What a wretched** person **I am! Who will rescue me from this body of death (Rom 7:24)?** Teach me that this is a very important prayer for sanctification; help me see that it demonstrates that I have the *want* and *hate* presented in Romans 7:15: **I do not understand what I do. For what I *want* to do I do not do, but what I *hate* I do (Rom 7:15).** Teach me that those who do not have this *want* and *hate* are not true Christians; You gave them to me at salvation. Show me that they are vital for heading me into praying for spiritual growth (sanctification). Help me use *want* and *hate* to lead me and motivate me into the powerful freedom of The Victorious Christian Life.

There's Good Guilt And Bad Guilt

Good Guilt

John 16:8 (NIV) When He (the Holy Spirit) comes, He will *convict* the world <u>of *guilt*</u> in regard to sin and righteousness and judgment. Jesus, teach me that this is the way God warns me about things I am doing that are wrong, bad, or evil. Show me that, as a Christian through my clean record with God, these wrong, bad, and evil things I do *accidently* are considered **misdeeds** rather than sins. **Rom 6:23a (NIV) For the wages of sin is death.** Teach me that if every time I did something wrong it was a sin, I would lose my salvation and my relationship with God. Show me that my *want* and *hate* are what keep them as **misdeeds**.

Guilt Concerning Misdeeds

Jesus, teach me that **unlike the other high priests,** You do **not need to offer sacrifices <u>day after day</u>, first for** Your **own sins, and then for the sins of the people.** You were **sacrificed for their sins <u>once for all</u> when** You **offered** Yourself **(Heb 7:27).** Show me that in the Old Testament, people had to keep going and getting their *sins* forgiven. But, You offered Yourself as a sacrifice for all my past, present, and future sins. So that **wretched** feeling I pray about from Romans 7:24, when I commit a misdeed, is a good guilt. When I do something wrong, bad, or evil, it is helping me come to my heavenly Father and repent about that **misdeed** my body committed against me and those around me.

Guilt Concerning Righteousness

Jesus, teach me that there are three types of guilt the Holy Spirit convicts people about: **He will *convict* the world of *guilt* in regard to *sin* and *righteousness* and *judgment*.** Show me that before I was saved and justified, He was convicting me of sin. Now He is convicting me concerning righteousness. Make it clear to me that it isn't a sin; it is a misdeed; but, help me understand that it isn't the righteousness I am supposed to be doing. Teach me that righteousness is *only* doing good to myself, other people, and God's plan. Help me see that if what I think, feel, say, or do isn't righteousness, then my conscience will convict me causing good guilt concerning righteousness.

Guilt In Spite Of A Clean Record

Jesus, teach me that I still get good guilt, even though I have a clean record with God. Show me that it doesn't keep me from hurting myself and other people. Help me see that my clean record with God just gives me direct access to Him so I can start living a righteous life with myself and other people. Teach me that even though they aren't sins, because of my clean record with God, they are **misdeeds** against me and other people. I and these people are being hurt, damaged, and misled by these **misdeeds.** Empower me to allow the Holy Spirit to cause me to feel bad about them so I will "do what it takes" to get rid of these **misdeeds.**

The Purpose Of Good Guilt

Jesus, teach me that **Godly sorrow *brings repentance* that leads to salvation and leaves no regret, but worldly sorrow *brings death* (NIV 2 Cor 7:10).** Teach me that I should be experiencing a *discontent, dissatisfaction or concern* for the acts I am doing through my body that hurt me and those around me. Teach me that I also need to feel this *concern* about the lack of righteousness (thoughts, feelings, words, and actions that bless me and others) through my life.

Steps To Repentance

Jesus, let this lead me into:

1. Telling God I am sorry.

2. Asking Him to forgive me.

3. Going and making things right with the people I hurt.

4. Applying The Six Biblical Principles to getting empowered to never do it again.

Jesus, teach me that these four steps are called repentance. They cleanse my conscience concerning the misdeeds I commit. **How much more, then, will the blood of Christ, Who through the eternal Spirit offered Himself unblemished to God, *cleanse our consciences* from acts that lead to death, so that we may serve the living God (NIV Heb 9:14)**

Bad Guilt

Jesus, teach me that **godly sorrow *brings repentance* that leads to salvation and leaves no regret, but worldly sorrow *brings death* (2 Cor 7:10).** Jesus, teach me that if I don't feel like I am going to be allowed to repent, if I feel like God wouldn't accept my repentance, if I feel I have done something that I can't be forgiven of, then I am being made to feel bad guilt from Satan; that would lead me into spiritual death, if I stay on that path of condemnation. **Rom 8:1 (NIV) Therefore, there is now no condemnation for those who are in Christ Jesus.**

Jesus, teach me that bad guilt leaves me feeling hopeless and helpless. Satan tries to convince me there is no remedy for what I have done. He tries to say I am condemned and separated from God with no way back. He either tries to say I can't go to God and repent, or, that when I did repent, it didn't do any good. Show me that this is where the world tries to get me to forgive myself. Make it clear to me that this is an unbelief in the power of Your forgiveness. Since Your forgiveness is all powerful, I don't need to forgive myself.

Condemnation Guilt

Jesus, help me see that if I am still feeling guilt that is making me feel helpless, hopeless, and lost, then I am experiencing satanic guilt. **Rev 12:9-10 (NIV) The great dragon was hurled down--that ancient serpent called the devil, or Satan, who leads the whole world astray. He was hurled to the earth, and his angels with him. Then I heard a loud voice in heaven say: "Now have come the salvation and the power and the kingdom of our God, and the authority of His Christ. <u>For the accuser of our brothers, who accuses them before our God day and night, has been hurled down</u>.** Help me always see that Satan is my enemy and wants to use everything that God has given me to do me harm.

Satan Is Using God's Gifts Against Me

Jesus, show me that whether it is my conscience, my body, sex, financial blessings, marriage, family, friendship, or my career, Satan tries to take them and pervert them into something that hurts me and those around me. Help me see that as in fish bait, lures, and traps, Satan takes the good things of God and tries to tempt me into something that would, hurt, mislead, or distract me into a bad direction. Help me see that Satan will also try to use my conscience against me.

My Conscience Can Be Misled

Jesus, show me that when I get bad guilt in my conscience, Satan is telling me that salvation didn't work and I am still guilty of committing sin. He is taking the inconsistencies that I start out with as a new or untrained Christian and making me feel a kind of guilt that causes defeat, helplessness, and hopelessness. He is trying to tell me that I will *never* win over those things that are being done by my body. He is trying to make me *believe* that I don't stand a chance against him and his temptations; but, help me always *know* he is a liar.

I Am Only Getting Good Guilt

My Conscience Can Be Healed

Jesus, teach me that as I continue to grow in the strength of my faith in You, the Savior of my salvation, this type of guilt will go away and I will be set free. Teach me that the Bible is explaining to me in Romans 7:15-24 what the *normal* experiences of a new or untrained Christian are. Help me understand that it is *normal* for me to start out failing; I have only known how to use human effort and world training. Teach me that this is typical of all humans who are new or untrained Christians. Help me understand that it *will* be like this until I start growing spiritually and begin enjoying the benefits of sanctification; show me that this is what I am doing now.

I Have The Right To Hate Inconsistencies In My Life

Rom 7:23-24 (NIV) But I see another law at work <u>in the members of my body</u>, waging war against <u>the law of my *mind*</u> and making me a *prisoner* of the law of sin at work <u>within my members</u>. <u>What a wretched man I am</u>! Who will rescue me from this <u>body of death</u>? Jesus, teach me that this *discontentment*, this wretched-person-I-am, attitude can be misunderstood or misinterpreted as being the same as a guilty conscience. Show me it can feel like the Holy Spirit is still finding fault with me. But, this is actually a good desire helping me be changed by God. The Holy Spirit is helping me be *dissatisfied* with the fact that I am hurting myself and others. Make it clear to me that salvation has produced this new attitude in me toward the thoughts, feelings, words, and deeds of my body.

Not Misdeeds But Sins

Jesus, teach me that **if** I **live according to the sinful nature,** I **will die; but if *by* the Spirit** I **put to death <u>the *misdeeds* of</u>** <u>my **body**</u>**,** I **will live (Rom 8:13).** Make it clear to me that prior to salvation, these weren't misdeeds; they were sins *I and* my body were committing that were hurting me and others. Help me see that if the Holy Spirit hadn't been dealing with my conscience about them, I would have felt fine about my way of life. Show me that I and the people around me were getting damaged in a massive way; but it appeared that, that was just the way of life; it looked like everyone was doing it.

Good Guilt Prior To Salvation

Jesus, help me understand that because the Holy Spirit was convicting me of sins and making me feel guilty about living that way, I felt bad. Show me that He was warning me that these activities were not only hurting me and those around me, but would eventually cause eternal death (separation from God). Teach me that this helped me turn to You for healing through salvation. Teach me that once Your blood covered these sins and stripped all punishment from them, all of these activities <u>ceased to be sins and became *misdeeds*</u> of my body rather than *sins*. But, help me see that the Holy Spirit is helping me feel bad about the fact that I am still living contrary to God's word; show me that, that is discontentment.

Discontentment For Misdeeds Rather Than Guilt For Sins

I Am Using Godly Discontentment

Rom 6:23 (NIV) For the wages of sin is death, *but* the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord. Jesus, make it clear to me that sins hurt my relationship with God; they separate me from Him and must be dealt with through salvation. Also make it clear to me that misdeeds of my body hurt my relationship with myself and people; and, they must be dealt with through sanctification (spiritual growth).

Jesus, teach me that the Holy Spirit's guilt helped me feel my need of salvation. His discontentment after salvation helps me feel my need for sanctification (spiritual growth). Let me realize that the guilt I felt prior to salvation was warning me about sin. The discontentment I feel when I do something wrong now, is dealing with misdeeds of my body. Show me that God honors and rewards that hatred I have for these misdeeds. And, He doesn't hold them against me as sins because salvation and justification gave me a clean record with God.

I Am On God's Side

Jesus, I thank You that for the first time I am in agreement with God on the issues of these activities in my life. I am still not living like I should, but You have empowered me to agree with God as to how I *should* be living. Show me that if I react to this situation correctly, it will cause discontentment or dissatisfaction about the fact that I am *not* living like I should. If I react to this situation correctly, I will "do what it takes" and start applying The Six Biblical Principles to it; help me see that this will start me growing spiritually (sanctification). Help me wait on You; help me keep my eyes fixed on You until You speak faith into me. Then I will *know* and *believe* I have the power to start defeating these misdeeds of my body.

God Is On My Side

Rom 8:13-14 (NIV) For if you live according to the sinful nature, you will die; but if *by* the Spirit *you* put to death the *misdeeds* of the body, you will live, because those who are led by the Spirit of God are sons of God. Jesus, teach me that this is a cooperative procedure with You through the Holy Spirit. Teach me that these few words, **"*by* the Spirit *you*"** are the powerful key to winning over my body and living The Victorious Christian Life.

Submitting Your Body To Jesus
The Truth Pages Chapter Twenty-Four

Submitting Your Body Through *Love* By Opening Four Doors To God

Mark 12:30 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with all your *heart* and with all your *soul* and with all your *mind* and with all your *strength*.

Love Is Opening Your Soul To God
Your Soul Gives You, As Human, A Chance To *Love* Others

A Child Of God Has Direct Access To Jesus' Love

Phil 2:3-4 (NIV) Do nothing out of selfish ambition or vain conceit, but in humility consider others better than yourselves. Each of you should look not only to your own interests, but also to the interests of others. This isn't a human assignment; this is going to take the power of God to make it happen. As you go about your day, you are going to have to have a special power from God to help you make this kind of decisions. So, God gives you a special power so you and He can make this happen.

God's Power In Your Life

Rom 5:5 (NIV) And hope does not disappoint us, because God has poured out His *love* into our hearts by the Holy Spirit, Whom He has given us. God's *love* is your power to care about people outside of yourself. *When* you *have* submitted your soul (human life) to Jesus, you will be set free from selfishness. Since your body is animalistic, selfish, self-centered, and only cares about its pleasure, safety, and freedom from pain, it *has* to be submitted to Jesus. If it isn't, you won't be able to *love* others. God's *love* helps you see things from other people's perspectives.

You Must Love

Jesus said in **John 14:15 (NIV) "If you love Me, you will obey what I command."** Then in John 15:12 He explained what His commandment was: **(NIV) My command is this: Love each other as I have loved you.** The wonderful thing about this commandment is, you don't have to try to love yourself and others with your love. At salvation, you *got* God's love poured into your heart. It is a powerful love that you can yield to and it will help you not just care about your own best interests. Jesus will empower you to only involve yourself in win/win situations.

Your Love

You Must Submitting Your Body So You Can Love

Your New Love Comes From God

Rom 5:5 (NIV) And hope does not disappoint us, because God has poured out *His love* into our hearts by the Holy Spirit, Whom He has given us. Yielding to *God's love* is a moment-by-moment and issue-by-issue process. Every time you start to make a decision or take an action you are faced with whether or not you will yield to God's love. Is your decision or action a win/win decision or action? Or, is it a purely selfish or self-centered one? Are you causing yourself to believe you are doing it for someone's benefit but really aren't? Your body will be pushing you for animalistic, selfish, and self-centered decisions and actions. If you don't apply The Six Biblical Principles to these actions and decisions, your body will win.

Winning Over Your Body

1. Your Life As A Spirit Being

Rom 8:13-14 (NIV) For if you live according to the sinful nature, you will die; but if *by* the Spirit *you* put to death *the misdeeds* of the body, you will live, because those who are led by the Spirit of God are sons of God. You can mostly see yourself as a physical person who *is* a body. You can assume that the animalistic desires of your body that crave pleasures and demands experiences that end up disappointing you, as being *your* desires and wishes. The truth is, you are a spirit living *in* a body. You, as a spirit being who has been born again, actually love the things of God: **Rom 7:22 (NIV) For in my inner being I delight in God's law;**

2. Your Life As A Human

Romans 7:22-23 makes it clear: **For in my inner being [spirit] I delight in God's law; but I see another law at work in the members of *my* body, waging war against the law of *my* mind and making *me* a prisoner of the law of sin at work within *my* members.** Yes, you are a spirit being; but, you live in a body that has drives, demands, and needs that are being communicated to you. If your body couldn't communicate with you, then you wouldn't need to submit it to Jesus; it would just do what it was told. But, because it got a **sinful nature** through Adam and Eve's sin, it is *forcing* you to do things you shouldn't.

3. Your Life With A Human Body

Rom 7:16-17 (NIV) And *if* I do what I do not want to do, I agree that the law is good. As it is, it is no longer I myself who do it, but it is sin living in me. The **sinful nature** is living in your human body; that **sinful nature** is driving, controlling, and running your body. Your body is winning over your spirit; it is dominate because it is the part of you that interacts with the physical world. You need to learn a whole new system for *making* your body do what *you want*.

4. Your Life As A Christian Human

Rom 7:20-21 (NIV) Now *if* I do what I do not want to do, it is no longer I who do it, but it is sin living in me that does it. So I find this law at work: When I *want* to do good, evil is right there with me. With your perfect record with God, He no longer sees you as being the one who is doing wrong, bad, and evil. But, even though God looks at you and your body that way, you and the people around you *don't*. They and you see you going around mistreating them and yourself; And, they are holding you responsible for it. Plus, God is insisting that, for every person you do hurt during this time, you *must* go back and make it right with them.

5. Your Life As A True Christian

According to Romans 7:17 and 20, it is *no longer* you who is doing these misdeeds; that's the way you were before salvation but it isn't now. However, God is only going to look at you and your body this way for as long as you *want* to do the right, good, and righteous things, and, as long as you continue to *hate* doing the wrong, bad, and evil things. If you fail to do good and don't *actually want* to, you sinned; it wasn't a misdeed. If you do bad and don't *actually hate* it, you sinned; it wasn't a misdeed. This *must always* be you: **Rom 7:15 (NIV) I do not understand what I do. For what I *want* to do I do not do, but what I *hate* I do.**

6. Life As A Fake Christian

1 John 1:8 (NIV) If we claim to be without sin, we deceive ourselves and the truth is not in us. If you decide to simply forgive, excuse, or explain the failure away, you maintain the sin; it ceases to be a misdeed. If you go to your friends and try to get them to tell you it wasn't your fault, you maintain the sin; it ceases to be a misdeed. You *must* "do what it takes" to *want* and *hate* the way Jesus, the Holy Spirit, and the Bible tell you to. So, how do you "do what it takes" to go from just *wanting* and *hating* the way you are supposed to? How do you use your *want* and *hate* to motivate you to pray the "wretched" person prayer: **Rom 7:24 (NIV) What a wretched man I am! Who will rescue me from this body of death?**

7. You "Doing What It Takes"

What if you try to apply The Six Biblical Principles using human effort and world training? What if you *try* to *desire*, *study*, *pray*, *believe*, *love* and take *faith-action*? You *will* fail! You *must* apply The Three Keys To All Christianity to The Six Biblical Principles. God isn't asking *you* to produce *desire*, *study*, *prayer*, *belief*, *love* and *faith-action*.

You must *ask* God for His *power-desire*, *power-study*, *power-prayer*, *power to believe*, *power-love* and *power-faith-action*. It isn't what you can do for God; it is what God can do for you. You aren't having to use your love to love people. Romans 5:5 told you that God gave you *His love* so you could love yourself, other people, and Him. That is the way *all* of Christianity works.

8. Looking To Jesus For "Doing What It Takes"

Mat 7:7 (NIV) *Ask* and it *will* be given to you; *seek* and you *will* find; *knock* and the door *will* be opened to you. Jesus clearly tells you what happens, when you use these three keys. But, He is assuming you will use them on the right things; if not, they won't work. But, using them on The Six Biblical Principles is the right thing; and they *will* work on them.

9. The Three Keys On The Six Principles

Do you *desire* to submit your body to Jesus? If you don't know whether or not you *desire* to submit your body to Jesus, no problem. All you must do is, *ask* Him to help, train, and empower you to *get* that *desire*. If you are addicted, trapped, overwhelmed, or enslaved to a situation, a lifestyle, a job or career, or a relationship, turn to Jesus and *ask* Him to work you a miracle. It isn't what you can do for God; it is what God can do for you. He can take *His love*, that the Holy Spirit poured into your heart, and help you *gradually* start seeing how much you are hurting yourself and others. This will help you *desire* to give up anything that is labelled a sin by God.

***Always* Pray And Ask To Yield**

The only way you are going to start seeing this situation the way God sees it is to pray and ask Him to change your way of thinking. God isn't going to leave you here in this dissatisfied, confusing, and frustrating condition for very long. But, you need to stay here long enough so He can take you to the next level in training. The only way you are going to be able to be helped with your problems with life is to see where these problems are coming from *now*. That is the only way you and God are going to be able to work together to help you win over your body. *God's love* is going to show you how you are not only hurting yourself; you are hurting others. This will help you pray with a greater intensity for being set free.

Submitting Your Body To Jesus
The Prayer Pages Chapter Twenty-Four

I Am Submitting My Body Through *Love*
For Opening Four Doors To God

Mark 12:30 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with all your *heart* and with all your *soul* and with all your *mind* and with all your *strength*.

Love Is Opening My Soul To God
My Soul Gives Me, As Human, A Chance To *Love* Others

As A Child Of God, I Have Direct Access To Jesus' Love
Phil 2:3-4 (NIV) Do nothing out of selfish ambition or vain conceit, but in humility consider others better than yourselves. Each of you should look not only to your own interests, but also to the interests of others. Jesus, help me see that this isn't a human assignment; show me that this is going to take the power of God to make it happen. As I go about my day, I am going to have to have a special power from God to help me make this kind of decisions. So, help me realize that God did give me a special power so You and I can make this happen.

God's Power In My Life
Jesus, make it clear to me that **hope does not disappoint** me**, because God has poured out *His love* into** my **heart by the Holy Spirit, Whom He has given** me **(Rom 5:5).** Teach me that *God's love* is my power to care about people outside of myself. Show me that *when* I *have* submitted my soul (human life) to You, I will be set free from selfishness. Since my body is animalistic, selfish, self-centered, and only cares about its pleasure, safety, and freedom from pain, help me see that it *has* to be submitted to You. Show me that if it isn't, I won't be able to *love* others. Teach me that *God's love* helps me see things from other people's perspectives.

I Must Love
Jesus, You said in **John 14:15 (NIV) "If you love Me, you will obey what I command."** Then in John 15:12 You explained what Your commandment was: **(NIV) My command is this: Love each other as I have loved you.** Teach me that the wonderful thing about this commandment is, I don't have to try to love myself and others with my love. Help me always keep in mind that at salvation, I *got* God's love poured into my heart. Make it clear to me that it is a powerful love that I can yield to. And, it will help me not just care about my own best interests. Empower me to only involve myself in win/win situations.

My Love

I Am Submitting My Body So I Can Love

My New Love Comes From God

Rom 5:5 (NIV) And hope does not disappoint us, because God has poured out *His love* <u>into our hearts by the Holy Spirit, Whom He has given us</u>. Jesus, teach me that yielding to *God's love* is a moment-by-moment and issue-by-issue process. Help me understand that every time I start to make a decision or take an action I am faced with whether or not I will yield to God's love. Help me ask myself, is my decision or action a win/win decision or action? Or, is it a purely selfish or self-centered one? Help me also ask, am I causing myself to believe I am doing it for someone's benefit but am really not? Teach me that my body will be pushing me for animalistic, selfish, and self-centered decisions and actions. Help me apply The Six Biblical Principles to these actions and decisions so my body won't win.

I Am Winning Over My Body

1. My Life As A Spirit Being

Jesus, teach me that **if** I **live according to the sinful nature,** I **will die; but if *by* the Spirit *I* put to death *the misdeeds* of the body,** I **will live, because those who are <u>led by the Spirit of God</u> are sons of God (Rom 8:13-14).** Sometimes I see myself as a physical person who *is* a body. There have been times when I assumed that the animalistic desires of my body that crave pleasures and demands experiences that end up disappointing me, as being *my* desires and wishes. Teach me that the truth is, I am a spirit living *in* a body. Help me understand that, as a spirit being who has been born again, I actually love the things of God: **Rom 7:22 (NIV) For in my <u>inner being</u> I delight in God's law;**

2. My Life As A Human

Jesus, help me understand Romans 7:22-23; let it make it clear about me: **For <u>in my inner being</u> (spirit) I delight in God's law; but I see another law at work <u>in the members of *my* body</u>, waging war against <u>the law of *my* mind</u> and making *me* a prisoner of the law of sin at work <u>within *my* members</u>.** Yes, I am a spirit being; but, I live in a body that has drives, demands, and needs that are being communicated to me. Show me that if my body couldn't communicate with me, then I wouldn't need to submit it to You; it would just do what it was told. But, because it got a **sinful nature** through Adam and Eve's sin, it is *forcing* me to do things I shouldn't. But, You have given me the *want* and *hate* of Romans 7:15.

3. My Life With A Human Body

Jesus, make it clear to me that ***if*** **I do what I <u>do not want</u> to do, I agree that the law is good. As it is, <u>it is no longer I myself who do it</u>, but it is sin living in me (Rom 7:16-17).** Teach me that the **sinful nature** is living in my human body; show me that, that **sinful nature** is driving, controlling, and running my body. Help me understand that my body is winning over my spirit; it is dominate because it is the part of me that interacts with the physical world. Help me learn a whole new system for *making* my body do what You and I *want*.

4. My Life As A Christian Human

Jesus, keep working with me until I understand that ***if*** **I do what I <u>do not want</u> to do, <u>it is no longer I who do it</u>, but it is sin living in me that does it. So I find this law at work: When I *want* to do good, <u>evil is right there with me</u>(Rom 7:20-21).** Teach me that with my perfect record with God, He no longer sees me as being the one who is doing wrong, bad, and evil. But, help me see that even though God looks at me and my body that way, I and the people around me *don't*. They and I see me going around mistreating them and myself; And, they are holding me responsible for it. Plus, help me understand that God is insisting that, for every person I do hurt during this time, I *must* go back and make it right with them.

5. My Life As A True Christian

Jesus, make it clear to me that according to Romans 7:17 and 20, it is *no longer* me who is doing these misdeeds; that was the way I was before salvation but it isn't now. However, help me understand that God is only going to look at me and my body this way for as long as I *want* to do the right, good, and righteous things, and, as long as I continue to *hate* doing the wrong, bad, and evil things. Show me that if I fail to do good because I didn't *actually want* to, I sinned; it wasn't a misdeed. If I do bad and don't *actually hate* it, I sinned; it wasn't a misdeed. Teach me that this *must always* be me: **Rom 7:15 (NIV) I do not understand what I do. For what I *want* <u>to do I do not do</u>, but what I *hate* <u>I do</u>.** Help me always keep that *want* and *hate*.

6. Life As A Fake Christian

1 John 1:8 (NIV) If we claim to be without sin, we deceive ourselves <u>and the truth is not in us</u>. Jesus, help me realize that if I decide to simply forgive, excuse, or explain the failure away, I maintain the sin; it ceases to be a misdeed. If I go to my friends and try to get them to tell me it wasn't my fault, I maintain the sin; it ceases to be a misdeed. Teach me that I *must* "do what it takes" to *want* and *hate* the way You, the Holy Spirit, and the Bible tell me to. So, Jesus, how do I "do what it takes" to go from just *wanting* and *hating* the way I are supposed to? How do I use my *want* and *hate* to motivate me to pray the "wretched" person prayer: **Rom 7:24 (NIV) What a wretched man I am! Who will rescue me from this body of death?**

7. I Am "Doing What It Takes"

Jesus, show me what happens if I try to apply The Six Biblical Principles using human effort and world training. Show me what is wrong with me *trying* to *desire*, *study*, *pray*, *believe*, *love* and take *faith-action*. Make it clear to me that I *will* fail! Teach me that as a Christian I *must* apply The Three Keys To All Christianity to The Six Biblical Principles. Teach me that as His child, God isn't asking *me* to produce *desire*, *study*, *pray*, *believe*, *love* and *faith-action*.

Jesus, teach me that I must *ask* God for His *power-desire*, *power-study*, *power-prayer*, *power to believe*, *power-love* and *power-faith-action*. It isn't what I can do for God; it is what God can do for me. Help me understand that I am *not* having to use my love to love people. Show me that Romans 5:5 told me that God gave me *His love* so I could love myself, other people, and Him. Teach me that, that is the way *all* of Christianity works.

8. I Am Looking To Jesus For "Doing What It Takes"

Jesus, empower me to always ***ask*** **and it *will* be given to me;** empower me to always ***seek*** **and** I **will find;** empower me to always ***knock*** **and the door will be opened to** me **(Mat 7:7).** Help me see that You clearly tell me what will happen if I use these three keys to all of Christianity. Show me that You are assuming that I am using them on the right things; if not, show me that they won't work; but, help me see that using them on The Six Biblical Principles is the right thing; and they *will* work on them.

9. I Am Using The Three Keys On The Six Principles

Jesus, empower me to *desire* to submit my body to You. But, if I don't know whether or not I *desire* to submit my body to You, then help me see that it is not a problem. All I have to do is, *ask* You to help, train, and empower me to *get* that *desire*. If I am addicted, trapped, overwhelmed, or enslaved to a situation, a lifestyle, a job or career, or a relationship, empower me to always turn to You and *ask* You to work me a miracle. Help me keep realizing that it isn't what I can do for God; it is what God can do for me. Show me that He can take *His love*, that the Holy Spirit poured into my heart, and help me *gradually* start seeing how much I am hurting myself and others. Teach me that this will help me *desire* to give up anything that is labelled a sin by God.

I Am *Always* Praying And Asking To Yield

Jesus, teach me that the only way I am going to start seeing this situation the way God sees it is to pray and ask Him to change my way of thinking. Show me that God isn't going to leave me here in this dissatisfied, confusing, and frustrating condition for very long. But, help me see that I need to stay here long enough so He can take me to the next level in training.

Jesus, teach me that the only way I am going to be able to be helped with my problems with life is to see where these problems are coming from *now*. Teach me that, that is the only way God and I are going to be able to work together to help me win over my body. Teach me that *God's love* is going to show me how I am not only hurting myself, I am hurting others. Let me see that this will help me pray with a greater intensity for being set free.

Submitting Your Body To Jesus
The Truth Pages Chapter Twenty-Five

Submitting Your Body Through *Faith-Action*
For Opening Four Doors To God

Mark 12:30 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with all your *heart* and with all your *soul* and with all your *mind* and with all your *strength*.

Taking *Faith-Action* To Open Your Soul To God

Your Soul Gives You, As Human, A Chance To Take *Faith-Action*

A Child Of God Takes *Faith-Action* And Lives The Life

Phil 2:3-4 (NIV) Do nothing out of selfish ambition or vain conceit, but in humility consider others better than yourselves. Each of you should look not only to your own interests, but also to the interests of others. This isn't a human assignment; this is going to take the power of God to make it happen. As you go about your day, you are going to have to have a special power from God to help you make these kinds of decisions. So, God gives you a special power so you and He can make this happen.

You Must Take *Faith-Action*

Rom 8:13-14 (NIV) For if you live according to the sinful nature, you will die; but if *by* the Spirit *you* put to death the misdeeds of the body, you will live, *because* those who are led by the Spirit of God <u>are sons of God</u>. This is *faith-action*; you are joining Jesus through the Holy Spirit and winning over your body. You have used The Three Keys To All Christianity and five of The Six Biblical Principles to bring you to the place where you and Jesus are ready to live out a Biblical principle. You are ready for results, success, and The Victorious Christian Life.

Your Faith-Action

Making The Journey With Jesus

Learning God's System

Jesus isn't expecting *you* to submit your body to Him using human effort or world training. *Nothing* you learned about how to succeed in the world will work in Christianity. *Everything* you learned in the world involved the skills, abilities, talents, resources, and effort of humans. Either you or some other human had to do whatever you needed done. Christianity is all about you and God; you are being taught by Jesus how to have a close relationship with your heavenly Father. He is teaching you how to live as a spirit being and as a child of God.

Understanding The Difference

Here is a simple example of how things work in the spirit realm: **Mat 17:19-20 (NIV) Then the disciples came to Jesus in private and asked, "Why couldn't we drive it out?" He replied, "Because you have so little faith. I tell you the truth, if you have *faith* as small as a mustard seed, you can *say* to this mountain, 'Move from here to there' and it will move. Nothing will be impossible for you."** It wouldn't take years, a lot of earth-moving machinery, and millions of dollars to do it. You would just stand there and tell it to move and it would move! There would have to be a lot of spiritual things in place for this to happen; but, this is what you are being prepared and trained for.

Making The Journey To *Faith-Action*

Asking, Seeking, And Knocking For *Desiring*

If you *desired* to show off and demonstrate your spiritual power by telling a mountain to move, it would be an embarrassing moment; you were *desiring* the wrong thing. If you *decided* to go command a mountain to move, it wouldn't do it. But, if you knew how to hear God's voice, were in a child-like spiritual condition, and God *told* you to go move the mountain, it would move. It would move just by you speaking to it and telling it to move. If all the spiritual truths and principles are in place in your life, **nothing will be impossible for you.** Jesus is teaching you how to have the right *desires* so **nothing will be impossible for you.**

Asking, Seeking, And Knocking For *Studying*

You may be one of the most conscientious, determined, dedicated students in the world. You may have been able to push, drive, and force yourself to *study* and get some of the best grades of all students. But, *none* of those characteristics are going to help you in Christianity. As a matter of fact, they may turn out to be your worst nightmare. **Mat 18:3 (NIV) And He said: "I tell you the truth, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the kingdom of heaven."** But, by *asking, seeking, and knocking*, Jesus will empower you to not only *study* the Bible, He will work through the Holy Spirit and empower you to understand it.

Asking, Seeking, And Knocking For *Praying*
If you have great people skills, know how to negotiate, manipulate, convince, and sell people on things, and can typically get anything you want, *none* of that will work on God. You won't be able to out think Him, out argue Him, or be able to manipulate Him. He is only interested in your good; He is only interested in a love relationship with you. He won't do business with you, negotiate with you, or let you run the relationship. You are now learning how to respect and love your heavenly Father. He plans on giving you incredible opportunities in eternity. He wants to provide you with great power and authority. But, He wants you to be praying and asking for those things you need now so you will be ready for all that responsibility in eternity.

Asking, Seeking, And Knocking For *Believing*
You may have incredible faith in yourself; you may be one of the most confident people on the planet. You may have been able to do some of the most incredible things that any human has ever done. You may have the most money, possessions, positions, power, prestige, popularity, pleasure, and accomplishments that any human has ever produced and accumulated. But, until you lay it all down and allow your heavenly Father to tell you the truth about life, you will fail here and in eternity. If you will properly look at all God has given you, you will be able to see His generosity, honesty, and integrity. If will let Him, Jesus will speak faith into you for those things your heavenly Father has decided are good for you. Then you will be able to *believe* that you have that thing *God* wanted you to have.

Asking, Seeking, And Knocking For *Loving*
You may have been a very generous, giving person all of your life. You may have helped more people than anyone else. You may have been so generous that you don't have all that much yourself; you have given it all away. But, unknown to you, your heart has required payment for all that generosity. It may only be a desire for a little appreciation, a small complement, or a little bit of reciprocation; but, there has always been something you were trying to get out of your generosity. It isn't until you expect *nothing* in return that you get eternal credit for your love and care. God isn't going to make you a doormat for people to walk on; but, He does require you to only involve yourself in win/win situations.

Asking, Seeking, And Knocking For *Faith-Action*
Once Jesus has helped, trained, and empowered you to take advantage of The Six Biblical Principles, you will see incredible things start happening in your life. But, as you can see, it is going to take a lot of *asking*, *seeking*, and *knocking* before you are able to have godly *desires*, *studies*, *prayers*, *belief*, *love* and *faith-action*. It has taken quite a journey for you to get to this concept of *faith-action*. And, it has taken a lot of applying The Three Keys To All Of Christianity. But, you get to *faith-action* while learning to have a close and intimate relationship with God.

As you might have noticed, The Six Biblical Principles aren't about you getting what you think you need. It is about you learning that only God knows what is best for you. But, if you don't *believe* that, you won't like applying The Three Keys To All Of Christianity. You won't be willing to take advantage of The Six Biblical Principles. You may want to go back to going after those things you think you need. You may feel like you are missing out on things that would really bless, prosper, and bring you into success. But, there is *one thing* you need to realize: Those things you get outside of God *will* have *long-term* side effects that will hurt, damage, and may even destroy you. The *only* reason God won't give you something *is* because it won't *end up* being good for you.

Submitting Your Body To Jesus
The Prayer Pages Chapter Twenty-Five

I Am Submitting My Body Through *Faith-Action*
For Opening Four Doors To God

Mark 12:30 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with all your *heart* and with all your *soul* and with all your *mind* and with all your *strength*.

I Am Taking *Faith-Action* To Open My Soul To God
My Soul Gives Me, As Human, A Chance To Take *Faith-Action*

I Am A Child Of God Who Is
Taking *Faith-Action* For Living The Life
Jesus, empower me to **do nothing out of selfish ambition or vain conceit, but in humility consider others better than** myself. Help me **look not only to** my **own interests, but also to the interests of others (Phil 2:3-4).** Since this isn't a human assignment, give me God's power to make it happen. As I go about my day, give me a special power from God to help me make these kinds of decisions. Empower me with this special power as I go about my day.

I Must Take *Faith-Action*
Jesus, make it clear to me that **if** I **live according to the sinful nature,** I **will die; but if *by* the Spirit *I* put to death the misdeeds of the body,** I **will live, *because* those who are led by the Spirit of God are sons of God (Rom 8:13-14).** Teach me that this is *faith-action*; this is me joining You through the Holy Spirit and winning over my body. In *faith-action* I have used The Three Keys To All Christianity and five of The Six Biblical Principles to bring me to the place where You and I are ready to live out a Biblical principle. As I get to this place of *faith-action*, help me be ready for results, success, and The Victorious Christian Life.

My Faith-Action

I Am Making The Journey With Jesus

I Am Learning God's System

Jesus, help me see that You aren't expecting *me* to submit my body to You by using human effort or world training. Show me that *nothing* I learned about how to succeed in the world will work in Christianity. Help me see that *everything* I learned in the world involved the skills, abilities, talents, resources, and effort of humans. Either I or some other human had to do whatever I needed done. Teach me that Christianity is all about God and I; help me see that I am being taught by You, how to have a close relationship with my heavenly Father. You are teaching me how to live as a spirit being and as a child of God.

I Am Understanding The Difference

Jesus, help me understand this simple example of how things work in the spirit realm: **Mat 17:19-20 (NIV) Then the disciples came to Jesus in private and asked, "Why couldn't we drive it out?" He replied, "Because you have so little faith. I tell you the truth, if you have *faith* as small as a mustard seed, you can *say* to this mountain, 'Move from here to there' and it will move. Nothing will be impossible for you."** Teach me that it wouldn't take years, a lot of earth-moving machinery, and millions of dollars to do it. I would just stand there and tell it to move and it would move! Help me understand that there would have to be a lot of spiritual things in place for this to happen; but, this is what I am being prepared and trained for.

I Am Making The Journey To *Faith-Action*

I Am Asking, Seeking, And Knocking For *Desiring*

Jesus, help me see that if I *desired* to show off and demonstrate my spiritual power by telling a mountain to move, it would be an embarrassing moment; I was *desiring* the wrong thing. Show me that if I *decided* to go command a mountain to move, it wouldn't do it. But, help me see that if I knew how to hear God's voice, was in a child-like spiritual condition, and God *told* me to go move the mountain, it would move. It would move just by me speaking to it and telling it to move. Teach me that if all the spiritual truths and principles are in place in my life, **nothing will be impossible for** me. Teaching me how to have the right *desires* so **nothing will be impossible for** me.

I Am Asking, Seeking, And Knocking For *Studying*

Jesus, make it clear to me that I may be one of the most conscientious, determined, dedicated students in the world. I may have been able to push, drive, and force myself to *study* and get some of the best grades of all students. But, help me see that *none* of those characteristics are going to help me in Christianity. As a matter of fact, they may turn out to be my worst nightmare. **Mat 18:3 (NIV) And He said: "I tell you the truth, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the kingdom of heaven."** But, help me realize that by *asking, seeking, and knocking*, You will empower me to not only *study* the Bible, You will work through the Holy Spirit and empower me to understand it.

I Am Asking, Seeking, And Knocking For *Praying*

Jesus, make it clear to me that if I have great people skills, know how to negotiate, manipulate, convince, and sell people on things, and can typically get anything I want, *none* of that will work on God. I won't be able to out think Him, out argue Him, or be able to manipulate Him. Teach me that He is only interested in me receiving good; He is only interested in a love relationship with me. Help me understand that He won't do business with me, negotiate with me, or let me run the relationship. Help me learn how to respect and love my heavenly Father. Show me that He plans on giving me incredible opportunities in eternity. He wants to provide me with great power and authority. But, help me see that He wants me to be praying and asking for those things I need now so I will be ready for all that responsibility in eternity.

I Am Asking, Seeking, And Knocking For *Believing*

Jesus, make it clear to me that I may have incredible faith in myself; I may be one of the most confident people on the planet. I may have been able to do some of the most incredible things that any human has ever done. I may have the most money, possessions, positions, power, prestige, popularity, pleasure, and accomplishments that any human has ever produced and accumulated. But, help me realize that until I lay it all down and allow my heavenly Father to tell me the truth about life, I will fail here and in eternity. Help me properly look at all God has given me, help me be able to see His generosity, honesty, and integrity. Speak faith into me for those things that my heavenly Father has decided are good for me. Then help me see that I will be able to *believe* that I have that thing *God* wanted me to have.

I Am Asking, Seeking, And Knocking For *Loving*

Jesus, make it clear to me that I may have been a very generous, giving person all of my life. I may have helped more people than anyone else. I may have been so generous that I don't have all that much myself; I may have given it all away. But, unknown to me, my heart has required payment for all that generosity. It may only be a desire for a little appreciation, a small complement, or a little bit of reciprocation; but, there has always been something I was trying to get out of my generosity. Teach me that it isn't until I expect *nothing* in return that I get eternal credit for my love and care. Show me that God isn't going to make me a doormat for people to walk on; but, He does require me to only involve myself in win/win situations.

I Am Asking, Seeking, And Knocking For *Faith-Action*

Jesus, make it clear to me that once You have helped, trained, and empowered me to take advantage of The Six Biblical Principles, I will see incredible things start happening in my life. But, help me see that it is going to take a lot of *asking*, *seeking*, and *knocking* before I am able to have godly *desires*, *studies*, *prayers*, *belief*, *love* and *faith-action*. Help me see that it has taken quite a journey for me to get to this concept of *faith-action*. And, it has taken a lot of applying The Three Keys To All Of Christianity. But, show me that I get to *faith-action* while learning to have a close and intimate relationship with God.

Jesus, help me notice that The Six Biblical Principles aren't about me getting what I think I need. It is about me learning that only God knows what is best for me. But, help me understand that if I don't *believe* that, I won't like applying The Three Keys To All Of Christianity. I won't be willing to take advantage of The Six Biblical Principles. I may want to go back to going after those things I think I need. Keep me from feeling like I am missing out on things that would really bless, prosper, and bring me into success. Teach me that there is *one thing* I need to realize: Those things I get outside of God *will* have *long-term* side effects that will hurt, damage, and may even destroy me. Teach me that the *only* reason God won't give me something *is* because it won't *end up* being good for me.

Submitting Your Body To Jesus
The Truth Pages Chapter Twenty-Six

Submitting Your Body Through The Holy Spirit For Opening Four Doors To God

Mark 12:30 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with all your *heart* and with all your *soul* and with all your *mind* and with all your *strength*.

Yielding To The Holy Spirit To Open Your Soul To God

Your Soul Gives You, As Human, A Chance To Receive The Holy Spirit

As A Child Of God, You Yield To The Holy Spirit

Rom 8:14 (NIV) Because <u>those who are led by the Spirit of God</u> are sons of God. As you can see, it is the normal, natural thing for God's children to be **led by the Spirit of God.** Jesus, through the Holy Spirit, empowers you to live out The Six Biblical Principles. God *never* tells you to do *anything* that He doesn't provide you with the equipment and power to do it. The Holy Spirit is inside you ready to bring all of Jesus' provisions and power to you.

Your Must Have The Holy Spirit

Salvation Gives You The Holy Spirit

Rom 8:9 (NIV) You, however, <u>are controlled not by the *sinful nature* but by the Spirit</u>, if the Spirit of God lives in you. And if anyone does not have the Spirit of Christ, he does not belong to Christ. The Holy Spirit provides you with the power to overpower the **sinful nature** in your body. At salvation, you don't know how to yield to the Holy Spirit or give Him control, so God gave you a perfect record with Him. You are currently being credited with yielding to the Holy Spirit. Then, as you learn how to yield to Him and give Him more and more control, you will *actually* experience the Holy Spirit overcoming your **sinful nature**; that will change your behavior.

Prior To Yielding To The Holy Spirit

Rom 8:10 (NIV) But if Christ is in you, your body is dead because of sin, yet your spirit is alive because of righteousness. Even though you have been credited with yielding to the Holy Spirit and giving Him control, you are still suffering with a dead body. As you know, dead doesn't mean that your body has ceased to exist; it means it is separated from something vital. If is is dead because it is separated from your spirit, then it ceases to function and starts to decay. In this case, your body is dead because it is separated from God.

Defeating Your Body By Making The Journey With The Holy Spirit

Learning God's System

Jesus isn't expecting *you* to submit your body to Him without all His provisions. **John 14:16-17 (NIV) And I will ask the Father, and He will give you another Counselor to be with you forever--the Spirit of truth. The world cannot accept Him, because it neither sees Him nor knows Him. But you know Him, for He lives with you and will be in you.** So, when Jesus went back to heaven, God sent the Holy Spirit to earth so as to continue Jesus' work through all of His children.

John 16:13 (NIV) But when He, the Spirit of truth, comes, He will guide you into all truth. He will not speak on His own; He will speak only what He hears, and He will tell you what is yet to come. The training from Jesus is coming through the Holy Spirit. Since the Holy Spirit is in direct contact with your spirit and is talking to you Spirit-to-spirit, Jesus is able to teach you all those things He wants you to know.

The Jesus Life Through The Holy Spirit
Acts 1:8 (NIV) But you will receive *power* when the Holy Spirit comes on you; and you will be My witnesses in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and to the ends of the earth. Witnesses are people who have been transformed by Jesus; they have experienced and **witnessed** salvation for themselves. They have experienced and **witnessed** many breakthroughs in their lives. They are **witnesses** to others because they have *personally* experienced the love, grace, and provisions of God. They are going around telling people **(witnessing)** what *they* are now living through Jesus.

The Six Biblical Principles Through The Holy Spirit

1. He Provides You With *Desire*
Rom 8:5 (NIV) Those who live according to the sinful nature have their minds set on what that nature *desires*; but those who live in accordance with the Spirit have their minds set on what the Spirit *desires*. The Holy Spirit's desires are Jesus' desires and the Father's desires. When you get His desires, you have God's desires influencing who you are and what you want.
Rom 8:27 (NIV) And He (your Father) **Who searches our hearts knows the mind of the Spirit, because the Spirit intercedes for the saints in accordance with God's will.**

2. He Empowers Your *Study*
John 16:13-15 (NIV) But when He, the Spirit of truth, comes, He will guide you into *all* truth. He will not speak on His own; He will speak only what He hears, and He will tell you what is yet to come. He will bring glory to Me by taking from what is Mine and making it known to you. All that belongs to the Father is Mine. That is why I said the Spirit will take from what is Mine and make it known to you.

Study is useless without knowing what the Bible means; and, you only know its meaning through the Holy Spirit. Without Him you don't know what it is talking about; or, you will get a wrong concept. **"He will guide you into all truth"** means He opens your heart and mind to truth and Jesus is that truth (John 14:6). Through the Bible, He is guiding you into the Jesus-life. You can't live the Bible; Jesus and you must do it together. The more you yield to the meaning of the Bible, that the Holy Spirit gives you, the more you are yielding to Jesus and His way of life. **John 16:14 (NIV) He will bring glory to Me by taking from what is Mine and making it known to you.**

3. He Enhances Your *Prayers*
Rom 8:26-27 (NIV) In the same way, the Spirit helps us in our weakness. We do not know what we ought to pray for, but the Spirit Himself intercedes for us with groans that words cannot express. And He Who searches our hearts knows the mind of the Spirit, because the Spirit intercedes for the saints in accordance with God's will.

Your prayers to Jesus will be answered because the Holy Spirit will be helping you find out what you need to be praying for. He empowers you to start praying for all the right things. He uses the Bible information to help you know the truth; then He gives you the meaning so you can understand the truth; then He explains how to yield to it so you can have the wisdom of the truth; then He gives you the power so you can pray for and live the truth.

4. He Gives You Jesus' Faith For *Believing*

Heb 12:2 (NIV) Let us fix our eyes on Jesus, the Author and Perfecter of our faith, Who for the joy set before Him endured the cross, scorning its shame, and sat down at the right hand of the throne of God. The Spirit Himself testifies with our spirit that we are God's children. That is Spirit-to-spirit communication which goes far beyond words. The Holy Spirit is your contact with Jesus. **He will not speak on His own; He will speak only what He hears.** So, He hears things from Jesus and transfers them to you.

John 16:14 (NIV) He (the Holy Spirit) will bring glory to Me by taking from what is Mine and making it known to you. Jesus, through the Holy Spirit, can put faith into you so as to empower you to *believe* in your heavenly Father's purity, holiness, righteousness, godliness, and perfection. Jesus' faith can help you see that God is *only* good; God's character and attitudes are exactly like you want to be treated. *Believing* in God is to accept, trust, depend, and rely on His honesty and integrity. He will only build His relationship with you in truth.

5. He Provides You God's Love For *Loving*

Rom 5:5 (NIV) And hope does not disappoint us, because God has poured out His love into our hearts *by* the Holy Spirit, Whom He has given us. The Holy Spirit puts God's love into your heart; and, He helps you learn how to yield to it on a daily basis. John 15:9-10 (NIV) As the Father has loved Me, so have I loved you. Now remain in *My* love. If you obey My commands, you will remain in My love, just as I have obeyed My Father's commands and remain in His love. Jesus' love came into you through the Holy Spirit. The Holy Spirit is empowering you to remain in Jesus, His Word, and His love.

James 4:3 (NIV) When you ask, you do not receive, because you ask with wrong motives, that you may spend what you get on your pleasures. James 4:1-2 are all about you trying to get your needs met through human effort and world training. Instead of *asking* God, you use all your skills, world training, abilities, talents, and efforts to get what you want. But *then*, you finally learn that you are going to have to *ask* God if you are going to get those things that are only good for you and those around you. So, you *ask* and still don't get what you *asked* for. Why? **Because you *ask* with wrong motives, that you may spend what you get on *your* pleasures.** In other words, you *ask* in selfishness rather than love.

6. He Guides Your Decisions For Taking *Faith-Action*

Rom 8:13 (NIV) For if you live according to the sinful nature, you will die; but if *by* the Spirit *you* put to death the *misdeeds* of the body, you will live, because those who are led by the Spirit of God are sons of God.

The Holy Spirit's leading gives you power to do what you could not do before. His leading gives you Jesus' life that has the power to do the right things and stop doing the wrong things. It is by the Spirit's leading that you take faith-action. The Scriptures in this study have taught you how to apply The Six Biblical Principles to the Bible. Without the Holy Spirit, you don't get the power and guidance into these principles.

Acts 1:8 (NIV) But you will receive power when the Holy Spirit comes on you; and you will be My witnesses in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and to the ends of the earth. Your faith-action will be so powerful, it will make you an incredible example to the people around you. They will experience your attitudes and character and will want what you have. Then the Holy Spirit will empower you with the words that will bring salvation to them.

Submitting Your Body To Jesus
The Prayer Pages Chapter Twenty-Six

I Am Submitting My Body Through The Holy Spirit For Opening Four Doors To God

Mark 12:30 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with all your *heart* and with all your *soul* and with all your *mind* and with all your *strength*.

I Am Yielding To The Holy Spirit To Open My Soul To God

My Soul Gives Me, As Human, A Chance To Receive The Holy Spirit

As A Child Of God, I Yield To The Holy Spirit

Rom 8:14 (NIV) Because <u>those who are led by the Spirit of God</u> are sons of God. Jesus, since it is the normal, natural thing for God's children to be **led by the Spirit of God,** You, through the Holy Spirit, empower me to live out The Six Biblical Principles. Teach me that God *never* tells me to do *anything* that He doesn't provide me with the equipment and power to do it. Help me believe that the Holy Spirit is inside me ready to bring all of Your provisions and power to me.

I Must Have The Holy Spirit

Salvation Gives Me The Holy Spirit

Rom 8:9 (NIV) You, however, <u>are controlled not by the *sinful nature* but by the Spirit</u>, if the Spirit of God lives in you. And if anyone does not have the Spirit of Christ, he does not belong to Christ. Jesus, help me live on the basis of the fact that the Holy Spirit provides me with the power to overpower the **sinful nature** in my body. At salvation, I didn't know how to yield to the Holy Spirit or give Him control, so I thank God He gave me a perfect record with Him. I am currently being credited with yielding to the Holy Spirit. Help me learn how to yield to Him and give Him more and more control, so I will *actually* experience the Holy Spirit overcoming my **sinful nature**; let that change my behavior.

Prior To Yielding To The Holy Spirit

Rom 8:10 (NIV) But if Christ is in you, your body is dead because of sin, yet your spirit is alive because of righteousness. Jesus, teach me that even though I have been credited with yielding to the Holy Spirit and giving Him control, I am still suffering with a dead body. I know that dead doesn't mean that my body has ceased to exist; it means it is separated from something vital. If it is dead because it is separated from my spirit, then it ceases to function and starts to decay. But, in this case, my body is dead because it is separated from God. Help me learn how to solve this problem.

Defeating My Body By Making The Journey With The Holy Spirit

I Am Learning God's System

Jesus, teach me that You aren't expecting *me* to submit my body to You without all Your provisions. **John 14:16-17 (NIV) And I will ask the Father, and He will give you another Counselor to be with you forever--the Spirit of truth. The world cannot accept Him, because it neither sees Him nor knows Him. But you know Him, for He lives with you and will be in you.** So, when You went back to heaven, God sent the Holy Spirit to earth so as to continue Your work through all of His children.

John 16:13 (NIV) But when He, the Spirit of truth, comes, He will guide you into all truth. He will not speak on His own; He will speak only what He hears, and He will tell you what is yet to come. Jesus, help me understand that the training from You is coming through the Holy Spirit. Since the Holy Spirit is in direct contact with my spirit and is talking to me Spirit-to-spirit, teach me all those things You want me to know.

The Jesus Life Through The Holy Spirit

Acts 1:8 (NIV) But you will receive *power* <u>when the Holy Spirit comes on you</u>; and you will be My witnesses in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and to the ends of the earth. Jesus, since **witnesses** are people who have been transformed by You, and since I have experienced and **witnessed** salvation for myself, and since I have experienced and **witnessed** many breakthroughs in my life, help me realize that I am a **witness** to others because I have *personally* experienced the love, grace, and provisions of God. Help me go around telling people, which is **witnessing,** what *I* am now living through You.

The Six Biblical Principles Through The Holy Spirit

1. He Provides Me With *Desire*

Rom 8:5 (NIV) Those who live according to the sinful nature have their minds set on what that nature *desires*; but those who live in accordance with the Spirit have their minds set on what the Spirit *desires*. Jesus, since the Holy Spirit's desires are Your desires and the Father's desires, help me see that when I get His desires, I have God's desires influencing who I am and what I want. **Rom 8:27 (NIV) And He,** my Father, **Who searches** my **heart, knows the mind of the Spirit, because the Spirit intercedes for the saints in accordance with God's will.**

2. He Empowers My *Study*

John 16:13-15 (NIV) But when He, the Spirit of truth, comes, <u>He will guide you into *all* truth</u>. He will not speak on His own; He will speak only what He hears, and He will tell you what is yet to come. He will bring glory to Me by taking from what is Mine and making it known to you. All that belongs to the Father is Mine. That is why I said the Spirit will take from what is Mine and make it known to you.

Jesus, help me understand that study is useless without me knowing what the Bible means; and, I only know its meaning through the Holy Spirit. Make it clear to me that without Him I don't know what it is talking about; or, I will get a wrong concept. Teach me that **"He will guide you into all truth"** means He opens my heart and mind to truth and You are that truth (John 14:6). Show me that through the Bible, He is guiding me into the Jesus-life. Show me that I can't live the Bible; You and I have to do it together. Help me yield to the meaning of the Bible, that the Holy Spirit gives me, so I can yield to You and Your way of life. **John 16:14 (NIV) He will bring glory to Me <u>by taking from what is Mine and making it known to you</u>.**

3. He Enhances My *Prayers*

Rom 8:26-27 (NIV) In the same way, the Spirit helps us in our weakness. We do not know what we ought to pray for, but the Spirit Himself intercedes for us with groans that words cannot express. And He Who searches our hearts knows the mind of the Spirit, because the Spirit intercedes for the saints in accordance with God's will. Jesus, let my prayers to You be answered because the Holy Spirit is helping me find out what I need to be praying for. Let Him empower me to start praying for all the right things. Let Him use the Bible information to help me know the truth. Then let Him give me the meaning so I can understand the truth. Also, let Him explain how to yield to it so I can have the wisdom of the truth. Then let Him give me the power so I can pray for and live the truth.

4. He Gives Me Jesus' Faith For *Believing*

Heb 12:2 (NIV) Let us fix our eyes on Jesus, the Author and Perfecter of our faith, Who for the joy set before Him endured the cross, scorning its shame, and sat down at the right hand of the throne of God. Rom 8:16 (NIV) The Spirit Himself testifies with our spirit that we are God's children. Jesus, teach me that this is Spirit-to-spirit communication which goes far beyond words. Show me that the Holy Spirit is my contact with You. **He will not speak on His own; He will speak only what He hears.** So, help me realize that He hears things from You and transfers them to me.

John 16:14 (NIV) He (the Holy Spirit) will bring glory to Me by taking from what is Mine and making it known to you. Jesus, through the Holy Spirit, put faith into me so as to empower me to *believe* in my heavenly Father's purity, holiness, righteousness, godliness, and perfection. Let Your faith help me see that God is only good, that God's character and attitudes are exactly like I want to be treated. Teach me that *believing* in God is to accept, trust, depend, and rely on His honesty and integrity. Help me *believe* that He will only build His relationship with me in truth.

5. He Provides Me God's Love For *Loving*

Rom 5:5 (NIV) And hope does not disappoint us, because God has poured out His love into our hearts *by* the Holy Spirit, Whom He has given us. Jesus, since the Holy Spirit puts God's love into my heart, let Him help me learn how to yield to it on a daily basis. **John 15:9-10 (NIV) As the Father has loved Me, so have I loved you. Now remain in *My* love. If you obey My commands, you will remain in My love, just as I have obeyed My Father's commands and remain in His love.** Jesus, Your love came into me through the Holy Spirit. Help me see that the Holy Spirit is empowering me to remain in You, Your Word, and Your love.

James 4:3 (NIV) When you ask, you do not receive, because you ask with wrong motives, <u>that you may spend what you get on your pleasures</u>. Jesus, since James 4:1-2 is all about me trying to get my needs met through human effort and world training, help me see that instead of me *asking* God, I use all my skills, world training, abilities, talents, and efforts to get what I want. Help me always keep in mind that I am going to have to *ask* God, if I am going to get those things that are only good for me and those around me. So, if I *ask* and still don't get what I *asked* for, why is that? **Because** I ***ask*** **with wrong motives, <u>that</u> <u>I may spend what</u> <u>I get on</u> *<u>my</u>* <u>pleasures</u>.** In other words, I *ask* in selfishness rather than love.

6. He Guides My Decisions For Taking *Faith-Action*

Rom 8:13 (NIV) For if you live according to the *sinful nature*, you will die; but if *by* the Spirit *you* put to death the *misdeeds* of the body, you will live, because those who are led by the Spirit of God are sons of God. Jesus, teach me that the Holy Spirit's leading gives me power to do what I could not do before. His leading gives me Your life that has the power to do the right things and stop doing the wrong things. Help me see that it is by the Spirit's leading that I take faith-action. Thanks to You, the Scriptures in this study have taught me how to apply The Six Biblical Principles to the Bible. Help me always remember that without the Holy Spirit, I don't get the power and guidance into these principles.

Acts 1:8 (NIV) But you will receive power when the Holy Spirit comes on you; and you will be My witnesses in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and to the ends of the earth. Jesus, let my faith-action be so powerful that it makes me an incredible example to the people around me. Let them experience my attitudes and character and want what I have. Then let the Holy Spirit empower me with the words that will bring salvation to them.

Submitting Your Body To Jesus
The Truth Pages Chapter Twenty-Seven

Submitting Your Body To The Bible
For Opening Four Doors To God

Mark 12:30 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with all your *heart* and with all your *soul* and with all your *mind* and with all your *strength*.

Yielding To The Word Of God To Open Your Soul To God

Your Soul Gives You, As Human, A Chance To Receive Truth

As A Child Of God, You Delight In God's Truth

You may not decide to apply The Six Biblical Principles to your body for various reasons. Let Jesus take you through a few of them so you won't make a mistake.

- **Prov 16:25 (NIV) There is a way that seems right to a man, but in the end it leads to death.** You may read the Bible and not see anything wrong with something it is saying is wrong.

- **Gal 5:19-21 (NIV) The acts of the sinful nature are obvious: sexual immorality, impurity and debauchery (excessive indulgence in sensual pleasures); idolatry and witchcraft; hatred, discord, jealousy, fits of rage, selfish ambition, dissensions, factions and envy; drunkenness, orgies, and the like. I warn you, as I did before, that those who live like this will not inherit the kingdom of God.** Many of these sins provide your body with extreme pleasure; others are at least fun doing; and some of them are used to help you dull the pain you are suffering from the issues of life. You may not *desire* to be set free from all of these sins; but, **those who live like this will not inherit the kingdom of God.** God can't and won't allow any of these things into His eternal Kingdom because they would destroy it.

- **Jer 17:9 (NIV) The heart is deceitful above all things and beyond cure. Who can understand it?** You may feel like you already are doing the right things and don't need to apply the principles to an area of your life. But, it is best to take anything to God that causes you to question its rightness.

- **John 8:31-32 (NIV) To the Jews who had believed Him, Jesus said, "If you hold to My teaching, you are really My disciples. Then you will *know* the truth, and the truth will set you free."** You must *know* a truth before you can "do what it takes" to get it to set you free. You won't be able to apply the principles to any of those things you don't *know* are in the Bible.

Apply The Six Biblical Principles To Your Problems

You *Must* Have A Problem To Apply Them To

Rom 7:24 (NIV) What a wretched man I am! Who will rescue me from this body of death? If you learn and understand the truths in Romans 7:15-25, you will see a lot of mistakes and misdeeds you are committing. The Holy Spirit will be speaking to your conscience and pointing out things that you need to change. So, you need to allow Jesus to teach you and empower you to make those changes. Provided that you aren't reacting to your conscience and forgiving yourself, justifying yourself, excusing yourself, or getting your friends to tell you it isn't your fault, you will cooperate with Jesus and "do what it takes" to be set free.

Truth Reveals Problems
Jesus said in **Matthew 7:24-27 (NIV): "Therefore everyone who hears these words of Mine <u>and puts them into practice</u> is like a wise man who built his house on the rock. The rain came down, the streams rose, and the winds blew and beat against that house; yet it did not fall, because it had its foundation on the rock. But everyone who hears these words of Mine and <u>does not put them into practice</u> is like a foolish man who built his house on sand. The rain came down, the streams rose, and the winds blew and beat against that house, and it fell with a great crash."**

Your Truth

The Nine Actions That Can Come Through Discontentment

The Wretched Person Journey
Rom 7:24 (NIV) What a wretched man I am! Who will rescue me from this body of death?
Rom 7:25 (NIV) Thanks be to God--through Jesus Christ our Lord! So then, I myself in my mind am a slave to God's law, but in the sinful nature a slave to the law of sin. The Holy Spirit doesn't show you what is wrong with you to hurt you, depress you, frustrate you, or accuse you. It is like the mechanic diagnosing your car; they aren't being critical; they are telling you what's wrong so you *can get it fixed*! Jesus wants to gently take you through your problems so you and He can *get them fixed*!

You *Need* Discontentment
Mat 5:4 (NIV) Blessed are those who *mourn*, for they will be comforted. Discontentment helps you not only get your body changed, it helps you *mourn* over things that it has driven, forced, and tricked you into doing. As Jesus takes you through the healing process of winning over your body, He may want you to repent, cry, or release things that you feel bad about. If this happens, this *mourning* process will heal various areas of your damaged heart.

God's Truth Is Changing You
Rom 7:24 (NIV) What a wretched man I am! Who will rescue me from this body of death? Discontentment has several important characteristics in it. It brings you to a place where you and Jesus can go to work on your body and bring it under your and His control. If you allow Jesus to take you through eight important steps, He will help you join Him in "doing what it takes" to win over your body. Romans 7:25 is the next verse after the "wretched person" prayer. Verse 25 is a powerful verse that Jesus wants to use to take you set-by-step into truth about you and your relationship with Him.

Jesus' Training Through Romans 7:25
Rom 7:25 (NIV) Thanks be to God--through Jesus Christ our Lord! So then, I myself in my mind am a slave to God's law, but in the sinful nature a slave to the law of sin. Your *mind* is in your spirit; and, the **sinful nature** is in your body. So, here are nine things you need to be aware of and need to keep in mind.

Because of your training and work with Jesus:
1. Thanks be to God: You are now looking to God for the answer to the problem with the sinful nature of your body of death. In the prior verses, you were looking to yourself, human effort, and world train. It *never* works in your relationship with God.

2. Through Jesus Christ our Lord: You see the source of your answer is in Jesus and His provisions. This takes your faith away from yourself, other people, or worldly provisions.

3. Thanks be to God--through Jesus Christ our Lord: You now have a thankfulness and excitement in the fact that there is an answer and that answer is on the way. Your expectancies, hopes, and dreams were in things that failed you. This took away a lot of your excitement and hope for your future. Now you have a new source of hope for how your future is going to turn out. This is a vital attitude, where you see Jesus is your answer; and, you are thankful.

4. I myself: This is you knowing who *you* are. With God, the Bible, your body, the world, and the devil talking to you, you are now identifying yourself. Salvation gave you, a spirit being, a delight for God's law (Rom 7:22); that's you. All the other feelings that are against God's law are coming from somewhere else. That clears up the confusion in your mind and heart as to who you are.

5. I myself in my mind am a slave to God's law: You now are convinced that you are a spirit being and your mind, in your inner spirit being, delights in the things of God. When another thought comes into your mind, it will come as if it is your thought. You can either believe a thought that is saying your mind *isn't* a slave to God's law because it *appears* to be thinking something else, or, you can agree with this Biblical statement. Make this Biblical passage *your* confession of faith.

6. But in the *sinful nature* a slave to the law of sin: You now see that the **sinful nature** is in your body. This keeps you from blaming yourself for the failures, drives, desires, and weaknesses of your body. Even though thoughts, feelings, words, and deeds are flowing out of you that aren't demonstrating **I myself in my mind am a slave to God's law**, you know this is where Jesus and you are going to be working on changing by controlling your body.

7. So then, I myself in my mind am a slave to God's law, but in the *sinful nature* a slave to the law of sin. You now see where these two parts (the mind of your spirit and the sinful nature of your body) have their allegiance. This helps you see that you can join Jesus against the problems, misdeeds, and failures of your body without it doing damage to your esteem and confidence. Your body is really messing up, as you go about your day. You have the *want* and *hate* of Romans 7:15. But, you need to do something about your physical behavior.

8. Rom 8:1-2 (NIV) Therefore, there is now no condemnation for those who are in Christ Jesus, because through Christ Jesus the law of the Spirit of life set me free from the law of sin and death. This is the law of your perfect record with God. **Thanks be to God--through Jesus Christ our Lord!** The reason you are so thankful even though your body is still hurting you and those around you is, you can now stand with Jesus on God's side against the misdeeds of your body and make it change.

9. Rom 8:3-4 (NIV) For what the law was powerless to do in that it was weakened by the *sinful nature*, God did by sending His Own Son in the likeness of sinful man to be a sin offering. And so He condemned sin in sinful man, in order that the righteous requirements of the law might be fully met in us, who do not live according to the sinful nature but according to the Spirit. You are thankful because you and Jesus are going to accomplish two things with your body: First, the righteous requirements of the law will be fully met in you. Second, you do not live according to the sinful nature but according to the Spirit.

What's Next?
Now that you understand the truth and spiritual growth that are coming from your discontentment, let Jesus help you take a look at where you go from here. **Rom 8:1-2 (NIV) Therefore, there is now no condemnation for those who are in Christ Jesus, *because* through Christ Jesus *the law* of the Spirit of life set me free from *the law* of sin and death.** This is your next powerful truth that moves you forward into winning over your body.

A lot of Christians know about being set free from the law of sin and death as it relates to righteousness being credited to their record with God. But, because of constant failures through misdeeds of their body, they often assume that, that is all there is. This Scripture is talking about three types of freedom that you really need to keep in mind.

Three Aspects Of Freedom

1. Freedom Through A Perfect Record: **Rom 5:19 (NIV) For just as through the disobedience of the one man [Adam] the many were made sinners, so also through the obedience of the One Man [Jesus] the many will be made righteous.** You are free from the law of sin and death in that Jesus *died* in your place. Now you can no longer be punished for the sins you have committed in your past. Salvation provided you forgiveness for all your past sins.

2. Freedom Through Continued Protection: **Rom 5:1-2 (NIV) Therefore, since we have been *justified* through faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ, through Whom we have gained access by faith into this grace in which we now stand. And we rejoice in the hope of the glory of God.**

Jesus also *died* in your place for the sins you are *unwillingly* committing now *and* those you will *unwillingly* commit in your future. His blood turned these *unwilling* "sins" into misdeeds of your body so you will not fall under a penalty and punishment for these current and future activities either. This gives you the time you need to learn and apply spiritual growth principles that will set you free from the misdeeds of your body. Justification keeps you protected from present and future sins by keeping your perfect record adjusted to perfection.

3. Freedom Through The Power To Live The Life: **Col 1:22-23a (NIV) But now He has reconciled you by Christ's physical body through death to present you holy in His sight, without blemish and free from accusation--*if* you continue in your faith, established and firm, not moved from the hope held out in the gospel.**

The third aspect of freedom is in the area of the power of the Holy Spirit over your body. Jesus *rose* from the dead so as to provide you with a new way of living *through your body*. This is a power and freedom that not only empties you of misdeeds, it fills your body with godly activities called righteousness (good deeds that are beneficial to you and others). Sanctification or spiritual growth start empowering you to actually treat yourself and others with righteous words and deeds that you were unable to produce before.

Now That You Are Free

Time To Grow Spiritually

John 8:36 (NIV) So if the Son sets you free, <u>you will be free indeed</u>. Many new and untrained Christians don't realize that they got their God-given free will back at salvation and justification. So, they are surprised when God doesn't take over their lives at salvation and justification. They get confused when He doesn't cause, make, or drive them into righteousness like Satan and their body drove them into sin. Jesus made you **free indeed;** that means that *you* have to "do what it takes" before He will give you His help.

Submitting Your Body To Jesus
The Prayer Pages Chapter Twenty-Seven

I Am Submitting My Body To The Bible For Opening Four Doors To God

Mark 12:30 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with all your *heart* and with all your *soul* and with all your *mind* and with all your *strength*.

I Am Yielding To The Word Of God To Open My Soul To God

My Soul Gives Me, As Human, A Chance To Receive Truth

As A Child Of God, I Delight In God's Truth

Jesus, sometimes I don't want to apply The Six Biblical Principles to my body for various reasons. Take me through a few of those possible reasons so I won't make a mistake.

- **Prov 16:25 (NIV) There is a way that seems right to a man, but in the end it leads to death.** Jesus, I may read the Bible and not see anything wrong with something it is saying is wrong.

- **Gal 5:19-21 (NIV) The acts of the sinful nature are obvious: sexual immorality, impurity and debauchery (excessive indulgence in sensual pleasures); idolatry and witchcraft; hatred, discord, jealousy, fits of rage, selfish ambition, dissensions, factions and envy; drunkenness, orgies, and the like. I warn you, as I did before, that those who live like this will not inherit the kingdom of God.** Jesus, many of these sins provide my body with extreme pleasure; others are at least fun; and some of them are used to help me dull the pain I am suffering from the issues of life. Help me *desire* to be set free from all of these sins, because **those who live like this will not inherit the kingdom of God.** Make it clear to me that God can't and won't allow any of these things into His eternal Kingdom because they would destroy it.

- **Jer 17:9 (NIV) The heart is deceitful above all things and beyond cure. Who can understand it?** Jesus, sometimes I feel like I am already doing the right things and don't need to apply the principles to an area of my life. But, show me that it is best for me to take anything to God that causes me to question its rightness.

- **John 8:31-32 (NIV) To the Jews who had believed Him, Jesus said, "If you hold to My teaching, you are really My disciples. Then you will *know* the truth, and the truth will set you free."** Jesus, teach me that I must *know* a truth before I can "do what it takes" to get it to set my free. Show me that I won't be able to apply the principles to any of those things I don't *know* are in the Bible.

I Am Applying
The Six Biblical Principles To My Problems

I *Must* Have A Problem To Apply Them To

Rom 7:24 (NIV) What a wretched man I am! Who will rescue me from this body of death? Jesus, help me learn and understand the truths in Romans 7:15-25; help me see the mistakes and misdeeds I am committing. Let the Holy Spirit speak to my conscience and point out things that I need to change. Then, empower me to allow You to teach me and empower me to make those changes. Help me *not* react to my conscience and forgive myself, justify myself, excuse myself, or get my friends to tell me it isn't my fault. Help me cooperate with You and "do what it takes" to be set free.

Truth Reveals Problems

Jesus, You said in **Matthew 7:24-27 (NIV): "Therefore everyone who hears these words of Mine <u>and puts them into practice</u> is like a wise man who built his house on the rock. The rain came down, the streams rose, and the winds blew and beat against that house; yet it did not fall, because it had its foundation on the rock. But everyone who hears these words of Mine and <u>does not put them into practice</u> is like a foolish man who built his house on sand. The rain came down, the streams rose, and the winds blew and beat against that house, and it fell with a great crash."** Empower me to put Your words into practice.

My Truth

The Nine Actions That Can Come Through Discontentment

The Wretched Person Journey

Rom 7:24 (NIV) What a wretched man I am! Who will rescue me from this body of death? Rom 7:25 (NIV) Thanks be to God--through Jesus Christ our Lord! So then, I myself in my mind am a slave to God's law, but in the sinful nature a slave to the law of sin. Jesus, show me that the Holy Spirit isn't trying to hurt me, depress me, frustrate me, or accuse me, as He shows me what is wrong with me. Show me it is like a mechanic diagnosing my car; they aren't being critical; they are telling me what's wrong so I can *get it fixed*! Help me see that You want to gently take me through my problems so You and I can *get them fixed*!

I *Need* Discontentment

Mat 5:4 (NIV) Blessed are those who *mourn*, for they will be comforted. Jesus, teach me that discontentment helps me not only get my body changed, it helps me *mourn* over things that my body has driven, forced, and tricked me into doing. As You take me through the healing process of winning over my body, You may want me to repent, cry, or release things that I feel bad about. If this happens, let this *mourning* process heal various areas of my damaged heart.

God's Truth Is Changing Me

Rom 7:24 (NIV) What a wretched man I am! Who will rescue me from this body of death? Jesus, teach me that discontentment has several important characteristics in it. Let it bring me to a place where You and I can work on my body and bring it under our control. Take me through nine important steps, help me join You in "doing what it takes" to win over my body. Since Romans 7:25 is the next verse after the "wretched person" prayer and is a powerful verse, use it to take me set-by-step into truth about Your and my relationship.

Jesus' Training Through Romans 7:25

Rom 7:25 (NIV) Thanks be to God--through Jesus Christ our Lord! So then, I myself, in my mind, am a slave to God's law, but in the sinful nature a slave to the law of sin. Jesus, teach me that my *mind* is in my spirit; and, the **sinful nature** is in my body. So, help me see that there are nine things I need to be aware of, need to keep in mind, and need to pray over.

Because Of My Jesus-Training And Jesus-Work

1. Thanks be to God: Jesus, help me always look to God for the answer to the problem with the **sinful nature** of my body of death. Help me see that in the prior verses, I was looking to myself, human effort, and world train. Convince me that it will *never* work in my relationship with God.

2. Through Jesus Christ our Lord: Jesus, help me always see that the source of my answers are in You and Your provisions. Help this take my faith away from myself, other people, or worldly provisions.

3. Thanks be to God--through Jesus Christ our Lord: Jesus, help me always have a thankfulness and excitement in the fact that there is an answer and that answer is on the way. My expectancies, hopes, and dreams were in things that failed me. This took away a lot of my excitement and hope for my future. You have given me a new source of hope for how my future is going to turn out. Help me always have this vital attitude, where I see You as my answer and am always thankful.

4. I myself: Jesus, thank you for helping me know where *I* am. With God, the Bible, my body, the world, and the devil talking to me, help this always be my way of identifying myself. Since salvation gave me, a spirit being, a delight for God's law (Rom 7:22); help me always see that, that is me. Help me always know that all the other feelings that are against God's law are coming from somewhere else. Let that clear up the confusion in my mind and heart as to who I am.

5. I myself in my mind am a slave to God's law: Jesus, I am now convinced that I am a spirit being and my mind, in my inner spirit being, delights in the things of God. When another thought comes into my mind, even though it came as if it is my thought, I will know that it isn't. When a thought indicates that my mind *isn't* a slave to God's law because it *appears* to be thinking something else, help me not believe it. Rather, help me agree with this Biblical statement. Make this Biblical passage always be *my* confession of faith.

6. But in the *sinful nature* a slave to the law of sin: Jesus, since the **sinful nature** is in my body, keep me from blaming myself for the failures, drives, desires, and weaknesses of my body. Even though thoughts, feelings, words, and deeds are flowing out of me that aren't demonstrating that **I myself in my mind am a slave to God's law**, help me solve this problem by empowering me to control my body.

7. So then, I myself in my mind am a slave to God's law, but in the *sinful nature* a slave to the law of sin. Jesus, I see where these two parts (the mind of my spirit and the sinful nature of my body) have their allegiance. Help me join You against the problems, misdeeds, and failures of my body without it doing damage to my esteem and confidence. My body is really messing up, as I go about my day. I have the *want* and *hate* of Romans 7:15. But, give me Your help with my relationships with myself and other people.

8. Rom 8:1-2 (NIV) Therefore, there is now no condemnation for those who are in Christ Jesus, because through Christ Jesus the law of the Spirit of life set me free from the law of sin and death. Jesus, teach me that this is the law of my perfect record with God. **Thanks be to God--through Jesus Christ** my **Lord!** Help me be thankful, even though my body is still hurting me and those around me, because I can now stand with You on God's side against the misdeeds of my body and make it change.

9. Rom 8:3-4 (NIV) For what the law was powerless to do in that it was weakened by the *sinful nature*, God did by sending His Own Son in the likeness of sinful man to be a sin offering. And so He condemned sin in sinful man, in order that the righteous requirements of the law might be fully met in us, who do not live according to the *sinful nature* but according to the Spirit. Jesus, help me be thankful because **the righteous requirements of the law** will **be fully met in** me, and because You are going empower me to **not live according to the *sinful nature* but according to the Spirit.**

What's Next?

Jesus, now that I understand the truth and the spiritual growth that are coming from my discontentment, help me take a look at where I go from here. **Rom 8:1-2 (NIV) Therefore, there is now no condemnation for those who are in Christ Jesus, *because* through Christ Jesus *the law* of the Spirit of life set me free from *the law* of sin and death.** Teach me that this is my next powerful truth that moves me forward into winning over my body.

Jesus, I know about being set free from the law of sin and death as it relates to righteousness being credited to my record. But, because of constant failures through misdeeds of my body, I often assume that, that is all there is. Teach me that this Scripture is talking about three types of freedom that I really need to keep in mind.

Three Aspects Of Freedom

1. I Have Freedom Through A Perfect Record: **Rom 5:19 (NIV) For just as through the disobedience of the one man [Adam] the many were made sinners, so also through the obedience of the One Man [Jesus] the many will be made righteous.** Jesus, teach me that I am free from the law of sin and death in that You *died* in my place. Now I can no longer be punished for the sins I have committed in my past. Salvation provided me forgiveness for all my past sins.

2. I Have Freedom Through Continued Protection: **Rom 5:1-2 (NIV) Therefore, since we have been *justified* through faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ, through Whom we have gained access by faith into this grace in which we now stand. And we rejoice in the hope of the glory of God.**

Jesus, show me that You also *died* in my place for the sins I am *unwillingly* committing now *and* those I will *unwillingly* commit in my future. Help me see that Your blood turned these *unwilling* "sins" into misdeeds of my body so I will not fall under a penalty and punishment for these current and future activities either. Teach me that this gives me the time I need to learn and apply spiritual growth principles that will set me free from the misdeeds of my body. Make it clear to me that justification keeps me protected from present and future sins by keeping my perfect record adjusted to perfection.

3. I Have Freedom Through The Power To Live The Life: **Col 1:22-23a (NIV) But now He has reconciled you by Christ's physical body through death to present you holy in His sight, without blemish and free from accusation--*if* you continue in your faith, established and firm, not moved from the hope held out in the gospel.**

Jesus, teach me that the third aspect of my freedom is in the area of the power of the Holy Spirit over my body. Show me that You *rose* from the dead so as to provide me with a new way of living *through my body*. Help me see that this is a power and freedom that not only empties me of misdeeds, it fills my body with godly activities called righteousness (good deeds that are beneficial to me and others). Teach me that sanctification or spiritual growth start empowering me to actually treat myself and others with righteous words and deeds that I was unable to produce before.

I Have Time To Grow Spiritually

John 8:36 (NIV) So if the Son sets you free, <u>you will be free indeed</u>. Jesus, I, just like many new and untrained Christians, don't realize that I got my God-given free will back at salvation and justification. So, sometimes I am surprised when God didn't take over my life at salvation and justification. Sometimes I get confused when He doesn't cause, make, or drive me into righteousness like Satan and my body drove me into sin. Jesus, You made me **free indeed;** teach me that, that means I have to "do what it takes" before You will give me Your help.

Submitting Your Body To Jesus
The Truth Pages Chapter Twenty-Eight

Submitting Your Body To Jesus' Training For Opening Four Doors To God

Mark 12:30 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with all your *heart* and with all your *soul* and with all your *mind* and with all your *strength*.

Yielding To Jesus' Training To Open Your Soul To God

Your Soul Gives You, As Human, A Chance To Be Trained By Jesus

As A Child Of God, Jesus Is Your Instructor

John 15:1 (NIV) I am the true vine, and My Father is the gardener. Here Jesus is using the spiritual illustration (parable) so you can see how Christianity works. Just like a grape branch is *totally* dependent on the vine that it is connected to, so are you *totally* dependent on being connected to Jesus.

John 15:2 (NIV) He cuts off every branch *in Me* that bears no fruit, while every branch that *does* bear fruit <u>He prunes so that it will be even more fruitful</u>. This *"fruit"* Jesus is talking about has two parts to it, the meat of the grape and the seed of the grape. The "meat" is your spiritual growth. This is Jesus making you spiritually healthy by giving you God's power attitudes found in Matthew 5:3-12. The other part, the seed, has to do with you sharing. Ask Jesus to empower you to take every spiritual breakthrough you experience and share it with others. Ask Him to help you bear good quality "fruit" in both aspects of the fruit He is talking about.

John 15:3 (NIV) You are already clean because of the word I have spoken to you. First, you had to experience salvation and justification. If you hadn't been born again, then you would have already been cut off. But, now you have a perfect record with God. That makes to be connected to Jesus so you can receive spiritual food and power to grow spiritually. That also qualifies you for the next aspects of Jesus' training.

John 15:4 (NIV) *Remain* in Me, and I will *remain* in you. No branch can bear fruit by itself; it must *remain* in the vine. Neither can you bear fruit unless you *remain* in Me. From the experience of salvation and justification on, you will constantly be given assignments from the Bible. The first Bible assignment you read or heard was *immediately* responded to by you living the Romans 7:15-24 type of Christian life. Because human effort and world training was all you knew, you tried to use them in Christianity. That brought you into the Romans 7:15 confusion: **Rom 7:15 (NIV) I do not understand what I do. For what I *want* to do I do not do, but what I HATE I do.**

John 15:5 (NIV) I am the vine; you are the branches. If a man *remains* in Me and I in him, he will bear much fruit; *apart* from Me you can do nothing. Since Jesus is providing you with training from mature, adult Christians, you are being helped to give up human effort and world training. You are being led into the number one most important *fact* about Jesus and Christianity: ***apart* from Me you can do nothing.**

John 15:6 (NIV) If anyone does not *remain* in Me, he is like a branch that is thrown away and withers; such branches are picked up, thrown into the fire and burned. Some don't remain in Jesus because they don't like Jesus' life and salvation. They try it and decide that they like human effort and the world. But, some start to detach because they are living the Romans 7:15-24 life. They think that, that is what Jesus and Christianity are all about.

John 15:7 (NIV) If you *remain* in Me and My words *remain* in you, *ask* whatever you wish, and it will be given you. The second most important *fact* about Jesus and Christianity is, rather than you *trying* to obey a Biblical assignment you are given through the Bible, you *ask*! The more you learn to stop *trying* and start *asking*, the more you will move out of the Romans 7:15-24 life.

John 15:8 (NIV) This is to My Father's glory, that you bear much fruit, showing yourselves to be My disciples. Growing in your attitudes and character and sharing your breakthroughs with those around you brings glory to your heavenly Father. You and the people around you start demonstrating the love, generosity, power, grace, and transformation from God.

Apply The Tool Sets To Your Problems

At This Point You Have Two Tool Sets

The Three Keys To All Of Christianity and The Six Biblical Principles are two of your toolsets. With these two tool sets, you will read the assignments that are constantly given to you from the Bible, Jesus, and the Holy Spirit and will know what to do. You will know how to use these tools to stay attached to Jesus. You will know how to start looking to Him for everything you need in life. You will know how to gradually stop consulting yourself and other humans. You will learn to always include Jesus in your thoughts, feelings, words, and actions through *asking*.

While You Are Remaining In Jesus, Do This
Jesus is going to take you through Romans 6:12-19 where you are going to be exposed to numerous assignments. Then, after you are exposed to them, He is going to lead you into powerful, specific prayers that *get* these assignments fulfilled in your life. If you feel *any* pressure, feel fear, become overwhelmed, or feel inadequate, you are yielding to thoughts and feelings that are pressuring you as a human. You are thinking that *you* are being asked to full that Biblical assignment with *your* abilities, skills, talents, and world training. If you feel faith, assurance, peace, and excitement, then you are moving into remaining in Jesus; your eyes are fixed on Him.

Submitting Your Body To Jesus

Desire, Study, Pray, Believe, Love, And Take Faith-Action
Rom 6:12 (NIV) Therefore do not *let* sin reign in your mortal body so that you obey its evil desires. Once the Bible tells you *what* your assignment is, you have to know *how* to "do what it takes" to get it done. If you don't *immediately* apply The Three Keys To All Of Christianity and The Six Biblical Principles, you *will* use human effort and world training to *try* to **not *let* sin reign in your mortal body so that you obey its evil desires.**

Ask, Seek, And Knock
Rom 6:13 (NIV) Do not *offer* the parts of your body to sin, as instruments of wickedness, but rather *offer* yourselves to God, as those who have been brought from death to life; and *offer* the parts of your body to Him as instruments of righteousness. In order for you to **not *offer* the parts of your body to sin, as instruments of wickedness,** you are going to have to apply *asking, seeking, and knocking* to your *desiring*, *studying*, *praying*, *believing*, *loving*, and taking *faith-action*. These are your two spiritual tool sets for *living* The Victorious Christian Life.

Using Your Tool Sets
Rom 6:14 (NIV) For sin shall not be your master, because you are not under law, but under grace. It is only by the grace of God that you have such powerful tools. You have a perfect record with God that made you **not under law, but under grace.** But, the main reason God gave you that perfect record was so you could gain possession, training, and power to use these tool sets so that **sin shall not be your master.**

Using Human Effort And World Training
Rom 6:15 (NIV) What then? Shall we sin because we are not under law but under grace? By no means! Some Christians are sinning because they don't know about Jesus' tool sets. They are *trying, determining, promising*, and failing. They are trying to learn from their mistakes, trying to get other Christians to hold them accountable, using the process of self-forgiveness, acting like they are doing fine while hiding their sins, deciding that they are just in process and maybe someday they will do better, and using a lot of other *human* techniques. There are even those who have decide that sinning is a normal way of life and that they just have to accept the fact that "no one is perfect."

Want* And *Hate

Rom 6:16 (NIV) Don't you know that when you *offer* yourselves to someone to obey him as slaves, you are slaves to the one whom you *obey*--whether you are slaves to sin, which leads to death, or to obedience, which leads to righteousness? After a lot of Christians have tried everything they know how to apply to their issues of sinning, they give up and just "do the best they can." Some "accidently" apply *ask, seek, and knock* by reading their Bible, going to church, listening to Christian music, doing devotions, and hanging around mature Christians. They don't do it based on training, obedience, and spiritual growth. They just happen on to them and don't know why they get *some* breakthroughs and not others.

A Method Of Teaching

Rom 6:17 (NIV) But thanks be to God that, though you used to be slaves to sin, <u>you wholeheartedly obeyed the form of teaching</u> to which you were entrusted. The **form of teaching** Jesus is causing you to be exposed to, not only helps you strategically take the necessary steps, you are able to know why you succeeded. And, you know how to help others take the Biblical steps so they can win. If you don't why or how you are winning, then you can't give others Jesus' **form of teaching. 2 Tim 2:15 (AKJV) Study to show yourself approved to God, <u>a workman that needs not to be ashamed, *rightly dividing* the word of truth</u>.**

The Three Aspects Of Freedom

Rom 6:18 (NIV) You have been *set free* from sin and have become slaves to righteousness. Now we are back to the three forms of freedom. Salvation made you free by *giving* you forgiveness for your past sins. Justification made you free by *giving* you forgiveness for your present and future sins. *They* provided you a perfect record with God for as long as you have the Romans 7:15 *want* and *hate*. Want and hate are able to motivate you to the third aspect of freedom through sanctification or spiritual growth. That is where you skillfully, strategically, and powerfully apply your tool sets to each and every spiritual issue you face.

Change Systems

Rom 6:19 (NIV) I put this in human terms because you are weak in your natural selves. Just as you used to *offer* the parts of your body in slavery to impurity and to ever-increasing wickedness, so now *offer* them in slavery to righteousness leading to holiness. Just like you used human effort and world training to help you ***offer* the parts of your body in slavery to impurity and to ever-increasing wickedness,** use *asking, seeking, and knocking* on *desiring*, *studying*, *praying*, *believing*, *loving*, and taking *faith-action*, to ***offer* them (the parts of your body) in slavery to righteousness leading to holiness.**

It took some training from other sinners, television, internet, magazines, books, and your own human trial and error process to learn how to ***offer* the parts of your body in slavery to impurity and to ever-increasing wickedness.** And, it is taking training from Jesus to learn how to ***offer* them (the parts of your body) in slavery to righteousness leading to holiness.**

Submitting Your Body To Jesus
The Prayer Pages Chapter Twenty-Eight

I Am Submitting My Body To Jesus' Training For Opening Four Doors To God

Mark 12:30 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with all your *heart* and with all your *soul* and with all your *mind* and with all your *strength*.

I Am Yielding To Jesus' Training To Open My Soul To God

My Soul Gives Me, As Human, A Chance To Be Trained By Jesus

As A Child Of God, Jesus Is My Instructor

John 15:1 (NIV) I am the true vine, and My Father is the gardener. Jesus, as You use this spiritual illustration (parable), help me see how Christianity works. Show me that just like a grape branch is *totally* dependent on the vine that it is connected to, so am I *totally* dependent on being connected to You.

John 15:2 (NIV) He cuts off every branch *in Me* that bears no fruit, while every branch that *does* bear fruit <u>He prunes so that it will be even more fruitful</u>. Jesus, since the word, *"fruit"* has two parts, the meat of the grape and the seed of the grape, help me understand that the "meat" is my spiritual growth. Make me spiritually healthy by giving me God's power attitudes found in Matthew 5:3-12. Teach me that the other part, the seed, has to do with me sharing. Empower me to take every spiritual breakthrough I experience and share it with others. Let that be me bearing good quality "fruit" in both aspects of the fruit You are talking about.

John 15:3 (NIV) You are already clean because of the word I have spoken to you. Jesus, I thank You for leading me into experiencing salvation and justification. If I hadn't been born again, then I would have already been cut off. But, thanks to You, I now have a perfect record with God. Teach me that, that makes me be connected to You so I can receive spiritual food and power to grow spiritually. Teach me that, that also qualifies me for the next aspects of Your training.

John 15:4 (NIV) *Remain* in Me, and I will *remain* in you. No branch can bear fruit by itself; it must *remain* in the vine. Neither can you bear fruit unless you *remain* in Me. Jesus, make it clear to me that from the experience of salvation and justification on, I will constantly be given assignments from the Bible. Help me see that the first Bible assignment I read or heard was *immediately* responded to by me living the Romans 7:15-24 type of Christian life. Because human effort and world training was all I knew, I tried to use them in Christianity. Help me see that, that brought me into the Romans 7:15 confusion: **Rom 7:15 (NIV) I do not understand what I do. For what I *want* to do <u>I do not do</u>, but what I *hate* <u>I do</u>.**

John 15:5 (NIV) I am the vine; you are the branches. If a man *remains* in Me and I in him, he will bear much fruit; <u>*apart* from Me you can do nothing</u>. Jesus, thank You for seeing to it that I am being trained by mature, adult Christians, let them keep helping me give up human effort and world training. Help them lead me into the number one most important *fact* about You and Christianity: ***apart* from Me you can do nothing.**

John 15:6 (NIV) If anyone does not *remain* in Me, he is like a branch that is thrown away and withers; such branches are picked up, thrown into the fire and burned. Jesus, help me not be one of those who don't remain in You because they don't like Your life or salvation. Help me not try it and decide that I like human effort and the world. And, help me not be one of those who start to detach because I am living the Romans 7:15-24 life. Help me not think that, that is what You and Christianity are all about.

John 15:7 (NIV) If you *remain* in Me and My words *remain* in you, <u>*ask* whatever you wish, and it will be given you</u>. Jesus, teach me this second most important *fact* about You and Christianity. Show me that rather than me *trying* to obey a Biblical assignment I am given through the Bible, I must *ask*! Teach me that the more I learn to stop *trying* and start *asking*, the more I will move out of the Romans 7:15-24 life.

John 15:8 (NIV) This is to My Father's glory, that you bear much fruit, showing yourselves to be My disciples. Jesus, make it clear to me that growing in my attitudes and character and sharing my breakthroughs with those around me brings glory to my heavenly Father. Help me see that I and the people around me start demonstrating the love, generosity, power, grace, and transformation from God.

I Am Applying The Tool Sets To My Problems

At This Point I Have Two Tool Sets

Jesus, help me see that I now have two tool sets, which are: The Three Keys To All Of Christianity and The Six Biblical Principles; make me aware of these two toolsets. When I read the assignments that are constantly being given to me from the Bible, You, and the Holy Spirit, let me know what to do. Empower me to know how to use these tools to stay attached to You. Empower me to know how to start looking to You for everything I need in life. Empower me to know how to gradually stop consulting myself and other humans. Empower me to always include You in my thoughts, feelings, words, and actions through *asking*.

While I Am Remaining In Jesus, I Am To Do This

Jesus, take me through Romans 6:12-19 and expose me to their assignments. Then, after I am exposed to them, lead me into powerful, specific prayers that *get* these assignments fulfilled in my life. Teach me that if I feel *any* pressure, feel fear, become overwhelmed, or feel inadequate, I am yielding to thoughts and feelings that are pressuring me as a human. I am thinking that I am being asked to full that Biblical assignment with *my* abilities, skills, talents, and world training. Also teach me that if I feel faith, assurance, peace, and excitement, then I am moving into remaining in You; help me always have my eyes fixed on You.

I Am Submitting My Body To Jesus

I Am Desiring, Studying, Praying,
Believing, Loving, And Taking Faith-Action

Rom 6:12 (NIV) Therefore do not *let* sin reign in your mortal body so that you obey its evil desires. Jesus, show me that once the Bible tells me *what* my assignment is, I have to know *how* to "do what it takes" to get it done. Make it clear to me that if I don't *immediately* apply The Three Keys To All Of Christianity and The Six Biblical Principles, I *will* use human effort and world training to *try* to **not *let* sin reign in** my **mortal body so that** I **obey its evil desires.**

I Am Asking, Seeking, and Knocking

Rom 6:13 (NIV) Do not *offer* the parts of your body to sin, as instruments of wickedness, but rather *offer* yourselves to God, as those who have been brought from death to life; and *offer* the parts of your body to Him as instruments of righteousness. Jesus, make it clear to me that in order for me to **not *offer* the parts of** my **body to sin, as instruments of wickedness,** I am going to have to apply *asking, seeking, and knocking* to my *desiring*, *studying*, *praying*, *believing*, *loving*, and taking *faith-action*. Also make it clear to me that these are my two spiritual tool sets for *living* The Victorious Christian Life.

I Am Using My Tool Sets

Rom 6:14 (NIV) For sin shall not be your master, because you are not under law, but under grace. Jesus, I thank You for helping me see that it is only by the grace of God that I have such powerful tools. I thank You that I have a perfect record with God that made me **not under law, but under grace.** But, help me see that the main reason God gave me that perfect record was so I could gain possession, training, and power to use these tool sets so that **sin shall not be** my **master.**

I Am *Not* Using Human Effort And World Training

Rom 6:15 (NIV) What then? Shall we sin because we are not under law but under grace? By no means! Jesus, help me not be one of those Christians who are sinning because they don't know about Your tool sets. Help me not be *trying, determining, promising*, and failing. Help me not be trying to learn from my mistakes, trying to get other Christians to hold me accountable, using the process of self-forgiveness, acting like I am doing fine while hiding my sins, deciding that I am just in process and maybe someday I will do better, and using a lot of other *human* techniques. Help me not be one of those who have decide that sinning is a normal way of life and that I just have to accept the fact that "no one is perfect."

I *Want* And *Hate*

Rom 6:16 (NIV) Don't you know that when you *offer* yourselves to someone to obey him as slaves, you are slaves to the one whom you *obey*--whether you are slaves to sin, which leads to death, or to obedience, which leads to righteousness? Help me not be one of those Christians who have tried everything I know how to apply to my issues of sinning and then give up and just "do the best I can." Help me not be one who "accidently" applies *ask, seek, and knock* by reading my Bible, going to church, listening to Christian music, doing devotions, and hanging around mature Christians. Help me not be one of those who don't do it based on training, obedience, and spiritual growth. Help me not just happen on to them and not know why I get *some* breakthroughs and not others.

I Have A Method Of Teaching

Rom 6:17 (NIV) But thanks be to God that, though you used to be slaves to sin, <u>you wholeheartedly obeyed the form of teaching</u> to which you were entrusted. Jesus, make it clear to me that the **form of teaching** You are causing me to be exposed to, not only helps me strategically take the necessary steps, I am able to know *why* I succeeded. And, I know how to help others take the Biblical steps so they can win. Show me that if I didn't know why or how I am winning, then I can't give others Your **form of teaching.** Jesus, empower me to **study to show** myself **approved to God, <u>a workman that needs not to be ashamed, *rightly dividing* the word of truth</u> (2 Tim 2:15 AKJV).**

I Have The Three Aspects Of Freedom

Rom 6:18 (NIV) You have been *set free* from sin and have become slaves to righteousness. Jesus, help me thoroughly understand the three forms of freedom. Help me always understand that salvation made me free by *giving* me forgiveness for my past sins. Help me always understand that justification made me free by *giving* me forgiveness for my present and future sins. Help me see that *they* provided me a perfect record with God for as long as I have the Romans 7:15 *want* and *hate*. Empower me with want and hate, so I am able to be motivated for pursuing the third aspect of freedom through sanctification or spiritual growth. Teach me that, that is where I skillfully, strategically, and powerfully apply my tool sets to each and every spiritual issue I face.

I Have Changed Systems

Rom 6:19 (NIV) I put this in human terms because you are weak in your natural selves. Just as you used to *offer* the parts of your body in slavery to impurity and to ever-increasing wickedness, so now *offer* them in slavery to righteousness leading to holiness.

Jesus, help me see that just like I used human effort and world training to help me ***offer* the parts of** my **body in slavery to impurity and to ever-increasing wickedness,** empower me to use *asking, seeking, and knocking* on *desiring*, *studying*, *praying*, *believing*, *loving*, and taking *faith-action*, so I can ***offer* them (the parts of my body) in slavery to righteousness leading to holiness.**

Jesus, help me see that it took some training from other sinners, television, internet, magazines, books, and my own human trial and error process to learn how to ***offer* the parts of** my **body in slavery to impurity and to ever-increasing wickedness.** And, help me see that it is taking training from You for me to learn how to ***offer* them (the parts of my body) in slavery to righteousness leading to holiness.**

Introduction To Submitting Your Whole Life

In this fourth study, Jesus takes you through the benefits of giving <u>your whole life</u> over to the love, care, and wisdom of your heavenly Father. The incredible thing about all these studies Jesus is taking you through are the fact that He uses them to give you dynamic principles that work for every area of your entire life. In this study He will help you see how to take each principle that you learn and apply it to all the other parts of your life. The system of God is so powerful and so wise that it works miracles that spread all through every area of who you are and what you do.

You won't have to spend the rest of your life undoing things you shouldn't have done; Jesus' principles crowed out those wrong things. You won't have to keep going over each individual issue and learn how to deal with it. Each thing you learn and each spiritual step you take will prepare you for a whole new way of living in *all* areas of your life. Jesus just uses your issues with life as an example for how to win and live The Victorious Life in all aspect of your life.

Submitting Your Life To Jesus
The Truth Pages Chapter Twenty-Nine

How Do You Submit Your Life To Jesus Through Desire?

Opening Doors To People

Mark 12:30-31 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with all your *heart* and with all your *soul* and with all your *mind* and with all your *strength*.

The second is this: '<u>Love your neighbor as yourself</u>.'

There is no commandment greater than these. This second part of this Scripture takes you into people relationships. It deals with you and your relationship with others. Jesus is giving you the power to take your relationship with Him into your human relationships. Your problems with life came through a certain number of issues with other people. Human relationships typically cause us most of our problems. Jesus wants to help you learn how to have a relationship with yourself and other people and win at them.

Yielding Your Life
To Jesus Through The Jesus Life
By Trading Your Life For Jesus' Life

As A Child Of God, You Can Remain Connected To Jesus

Gal 2:20 (NIV) I have been crucified with Christ and I no longer live, but <u>Christ lives in me</u>. The life I live in the body, I live by faith in the Son of God, Who loved me and gave Himself for me.

Are You Sure You Want This

I have been crucified with Christ and I no longer live: In submitting your life to Jesus, the very first thing that is required of you in The Six Biblical Principles is, you must *desire* it. If you will allow it to, your struggles with life can help you *desire* to submit your life to Jesus. To start out with, submitting your life to Jesus got credited to your record with God. But, Jesus wants you to *actually* submit your life to Him.

What is *actually* submitting your life to Jesus going to mean to your everyday life? If you are a very private, independent person, it may take a lot of convincing for you to be willing to give up your "normal" life. You can appreciate that Jesus forgave you and erased all your past sins, mistakes, failures, and abuses; that is wonderful! And, if Jesus will just keep forgiving you for all of them in your present and future, that is awesome too! But, if He is wanting to start messing with your everyday "typical" life, that may be a problem for you.

Embracing The Jesus Life

I have been crucified with Christ and I no longer live, but Christ lives in me: If Jesus would just take over all those areas where you are messing up and leave those things that you feel good about, then you would be more likely to *desire* to turn your life over to Him; but, that isn't what He is asking for. He has a *new* life that He is wanting you to trade your old one for. And, this new way of life is exactly what you need so you can get healed from your difficulties with life.

2 Cor 5:17 (NIV) Therefore, if anyone is in Christ, he is a new creation; the old has gone, the new has come! You have that new life credited to your record with God. And, that made you a born-again child of God, a member of God's family, and a citizen of His eternal Kingdom. But now, Jesus is wanting to get you ready for your eternal life.

Training For Eternity

The life I live in the body: It is true you are *now* heading into a human life that has less sins, less misdeeds of the body, less mistakes, less failures, and less abuses; but, that isn't all Jesus has to offer. Jesus has you on this planet so you can learn how to live as a child of God in eternity. And, you won't learn how unless you allow Him to teach you. But, you may not *desire* to learn about living as a child of God until you find out that this training will help you greatly with your struggles with life.

You might be willing to take a few classes on the subject; but, you may want to put the major part of your effort on being successful here and now. The good news is, that is what Jesus wants too. If you fail at life here, it will typically mean you failed in eternal life as well. Jesus wants to show you how to win at this life. And, He wants to show you how to help others win through you. This means that you will only participate in win/win situations for everyone involved. And it means that you will share these breakthroughs you get with other people.

Don't Cheat Anyone

The life I live in the body, I live by faith in the Son of God: Jesus will help you start living in such a way that you will be able to *stop* mistreating the people around you. You may get to the place where you never hurt anyone, abuse them, or mistreat them; but, Jesus wants to help you learn how to help them. If you go around ignoring everyone, that would take care of any abuse; but, that would end all relationships as well. Jesus has a way of life for you that helps people enjoy you, be your friend, and look to you for helping them have a successful life. A connection, dependency, and respect for Jesus will not only take care of the inconsistencies, they will enhance your God and human relationships in a marvelous way.

Let Jesus Flow In

The life I live in the body, I live by faith in the Son of God, Who loved me and gave Himself for me: Just like a branch on a grape vine gets its life from the trunk of the grape vine, your *Christian* life only exists in Jesus; He *is* your life. This concept is going to take a lot of help, training, and explaining from Jesus. You have been able to live your human life as an individual. But, before you were born, you were attached to your mother through an umbilical cord. If you ever got detached while in your mother's womb, you would have died. That is the way it is with Jesus from now on until eternity.

The Way Life Really Works

Remaining Is A Constant Decision: <u>I have been crucified with Christ and I no longer live</u>

If you always keep in mind that there are two aspects to your Christian life, it will help you navigate through the Bible. On your record with God, you **have been crucified with Christ and** you **no longer live.** But, as you are going through your day, it is a moment-by-moment, issue-by-issue decision. As you face an issue, you *will* decide whether you will *actually* do it your old self or you will do it the new way with Jesus.

The Jesus Life Takes Practice

At first, your life will be much more up and down in your day-to-day life. That is because you don't yet know how to put your dependency on Jesus. In John 15:1-8, Jesus is going to be telling you to *remain in* Him at least five times. That means that during your day you can, if you want to, **no longer live** and you can, if you want to, allow Jesus to live in you. This is already true in your record with God; but, it won't be true all day long; you *will* make mistakes and need more help from Jesus, as you deal with people and life.

Learning Before Getting

I have been crucified with Christ and I no longer live, but Christ lives in me: Before Jesus takes you into *how* to go about letting Him live in you, let Him help your mind get the proof it needs for being *willing* to let Him live in and through you all the time.

Jesus illustrates in John 15:1-8 that, as a Christian, your life-success is dependent on His resources and life-giving supply. It is true you are constantly deciding whether or not to yield to Jesus during your day; but, you are actually deciding more than that. The only way for you to live as a Christian is to remain attached to Him. If you ever make a permanent decision to stop submitting yourself to Jesus, you may go on living as a human; but, you will be dead as a Christian, a child of God, a member of His family, and a citizen of His Kingdom. So, with that important information in mind, let Jesus help you understand what you need to let happen to you.

God In Your Life: <u>The life I live in the body</u>
John 15:1 (NIV) I am the true vine, and My Father is the gardener. Let Jesus show you a grape vine where He is feeding nutrients and power into your life. He and the Father are making decisions about your life all day long as they watch your growth. They are the two main Ones Who are influencing your Christian life. Jesus is trying to help you understand that you and He are like a grape vine. He is the main trunk of the vine and you are one of His branches. All your growth, health, spiritual and physical achievements, and righteous relationships are empowered and fed through Jesus, the vine. Allow yourself to see how important your relationship with Him is. It is vital that you allow Him to show you why you need to *ask* for everything. This illustration will show you why the two tool sets are so important.

Cut Off Or Pruned: <u>I live by faith in the Son of God</u>
John 15:2 (NIV) He (God the Father) <u>cuts off</u> every branch *in Me* that bears no fruit, while every branch that *does* bear fruit <u>He *prunes* so that it will be even more fruitful</u>. Your relationship with Jesus is dependent on how you respond to Jesus' influence on your life. If you, like a healthy grape branch are totally receptive to the provisions of the vine, then you will have all you need to be healthy and succeed in life. But, if there are any obstructions or resistances to His provisions, you will either only produce a long branch and leaves with no fruit; or, you will wither and die. If you will yield to Jesus enough, you will at least produce "some" fruit. If you resist on a major level, you won't produce any. If you produce some fruit, you will be pruned by God. If you don't bear any, you will be removed from Jesus, the Vine.

Keep Your Record In Mind:
<u>Who loved me and gave Himself for me</u>
John 15:3 (NIV) You are already clean because of the word I have spoken to you. First, you had to experience salvation and justification. If you hadn't been born again, then you wouldn't be connected in the first place. But, now you have a perfect record with God. What is going to be evaluated by God next is your relationship with yourself and other people. Now that you are connected to Jesus, will you allow Him to flow into you and transform your relationships with humans? Now that you are connected to Jesus, will you allow Him to empower you and train you?

Submitting Your Life To Jesus
The Prayer Pages Chapter Twenty-Nine

I Am Submitting My Life To Jesus

I Am Opening Doors To People

Mark 12:30-31 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with all your *heart* and with all your *soul* and with all your *mind* and with all your *strength*.

The second is this: '<u>Love your neighbor as yourself</u>.'

There is no commandment greater than these. Jesus, I thank You for helping me submit myself to you in so many ways. Now, help me take advantage of that submission by You enhancing my relationships with people. Help me see that my problems with life came through a certain number of issues with other people. Let this second part of this Scripture train me on how to have better people relationships. Give me the power to take my relationship with You into my human relationships.

I Am Yielding My Life
To Jesus Through The Jesus Life
By Trading My Life For Jesus' Life

As A Child Of God, I Can Remain Connected To Jesus
Gal 2:20 (NIV) I have been crucified with Christ and I no longer live, but <u>Christ lives in me</u>. The life I live in the body, I live by faith in the Son of God, Who loved me and gave Himself for me.

I Am Sure I Want This
Jesus, **I have been crucified with** You **and I no longer live:** Jesus, teach me that in submitting my life to You, the very first thing that is required of me in The Six Biblical Principles is, I must *desire* it. Empower me to allow my struggles with life help me *desire* to submit my life to You. Help me always keep in mind that submitting my life to You got credited to my record with God.

Jesus, show me what *actually* submitting my life to You is going to mean to my everyday life. Sometimes I am a very private, independent person, it may take a lot of convincing for me to be *willing* to give up my "normal" life. I appreciate that You forgave me and erased all my past sins, mistakes, failures, and abuses; that is wonderful! And, You continuing to forgive me for all of them in my present and future, that is awesome! But, help me with allowing You to start influencing my everyday typical life; help me not have a problem with it.

I Am Embracing The Jesus Life

Jesus, **I have been crucified with** You **and I no longer live, but** You **live in me:** Sometimes I feel that if You would just take over all those areas where I am messing up and leave alone those things that I feel good about, then I would be more likely to *desire* to turn my life over to You. But, help me see that, that isn't what You are asking for. And, show me that this new way of life is exactly what I need so I can get healed from my difficulties with life. Teach me that You have a *new* life that You are wanting me to trade my old one for.

2 Cor 5:17 (NIV) Therefore, if anyone is in Christ, he is a new creation; the old has gone, the new has come! Help me always keep in mind that I have this new life credited to my record with God. And, that made me a born-again child of God, a member of God's family, and a citizen of His eternal Kingdom. But now, help me see that You are wanting to get me ready for my eternal life.

I Am Training For Eternity

The life I live in the body: Jesus, show me that it is true I am *now* heading into a human life that has less sins, less misdeeds of the body, less mistakes, less failures, and less abuses. But, make it clear to me that, that isn't all You have to offer. Help me understand that You have me on this planet so I can learn how to live as a child of God in eternity. And, I won't learn how unless I allow You to teach me. But, show me that I may not *desire* to learn about living as a child of God until I find out that this training will help me greatly with my struggles with life.

Jesus, help me not just be willing to take a few classes on the subject; help me not just want to put the major part of my effort on being successful here and now. Teach me that the good news is, that is what You want too. Show me that if I fail at life here, it will typically mean I failed in eternal life as well. Show me how to win at this life; and, show me how to help others win through me. Teach me that this means that I will only participate in win/win situations for everyone involved. And it means that I will share these breakthroughs I get with other people.

Don't Cheat Anyone

Jesus, **the life I live in the body, I live by faith in** You, **the Son of God:** Help me start living in such a way that I am able to *stop* mistreating the people around me. Help me get to the place where I never hurt anyone, abuse them, or mistreat them; but, also empower me to learn how to help them.

Jesus, show me that if I go around ignoring everyone, that would take care of any abuse; but, that would end all relationships as well. Give me a way of life that helps people enjoy me, be my friend, and look to me for helping them have a successful life. Make it clear to me that a connection, dependency, and respect for You will not only take care of the inconsistencies, they will enhance my God and human relationships in a marvelous way.

I Am Letting Jesus Flow In

Jesus, **the life I live in the body, I live by faith in** You, **the Son of God, Who loved me and gave** Yourself **for me.** Help me see that, just like a branch on a grape vine gets its life from the trunk of the grape vine, my *Christian* life only exists in You; You *are* my life.

Jesus, even if this concept takes a lot of help, training, and explaining from You, help me get that training. I have been able to live my human life as an individual. But, help me see that before I was born, I was attached to my mother through an umbilical cord. Show me that if I ever got detached while in my mother's womb, I would have died. Teach me that, this is the way it is with You from now on until eternity.

The Way Life Really Works

Remaining Is A Constant Decision: <u>I have been crucified with Christ and I no longer live</u>

Jesus, help me always keep in mind that there are two aspects to my Christian life. By me keeping them in mind, let them help me navigate through the Bible. Help me always realize that on my record with God, I **have been crucified with** You **and** I **no longer live.** But, make it clear to me that as I am going through my day, it is a moment-by-moment, issue-by-issue decision. Help me so that as I face an issue, I *will* decide to *not* do it as my old self; but instead, help me do it the new way with You.

The Jesus Life Takes Practice

Jesus, help me with the fact that at first, my life will be much more up and down in my day-to-day life. Teach me that, that is because I don't yet know how to put my dependency on You. In John 15:1-8, You are going to be telling me to *remain in* You at least five times. Teach me that during my day I can, if I want to, **no longer live** and I can, if I want to, allow You to live in me. Show me that this is already true in my record with God; but, it won't be true all day long; I *will* make mistakes and need more help from You, as I deal with people and life.

I Am Learning Before Getting

Jesus, **I have been crucified with** You **and I no longer live, but** You **live in me:** Before You take me into *how* to go about letting You live in me, help my mind get the proof it needs for being *willing* to let You live in and through me all the time.

Jesus, You illustrate in John 15:1-8 that, as a Christian, my life-success is dependent on Your resources and life-giving supply. It is true I am constantly deciding whether or not to yield to You during my day; but, help me see that I am actually deciding more than that. Help me see that the only way for me to live as a Christian is to remain attached to You. Make it clear to me that if I ever make a permanent decision to stop submitting myself to You, I may go on living as a human; but, I will be dead as a Christian, a child of God, a member of His family, and a citizen of His Kingdom. So, with that important information in mind, help me understand what I need to let happen to me.

God In My Life: <u>The life I live in the body</u>

John 15:1 (NIV) I am the true vine, and My Father is the gardener. Jesus, show me a grape vine where You are feeding nutrients and power into my life. Teach me that You and the Father are making decisions about my life all day long as you watch my growth. You are the two main Ones Who are influencing my Christian life.

Jesus, help me understand that You and I are like a grape vine. You are the main trunk of the vine and I am one of Your branches. Teach me that all my growth, health, spiritual and physical achievements, and righteous relationships are empowered and fed through You, the vine. Help me see how important my relationship with You is. Show me why I need to *ask* for everything. Let this illustration show me why the two tool sets are so important.

Cut Off Or Pruned: <u>I live by faith in the Son of God</u>

John 15:2 (NIV) He (God the Father) <u>cuts off</u> every branch *in Me* that bears no fruit, while every branch that *does* bear fruit <u>He *prunes* so that it will be even more fruitful</u>. Jesus, help me see that my relationship with You is dependent on how I respond to Your influence on my life. Make it clear to me that if I, like a healthy grape branch, am totally receptive to the provisions of You, the vine, then I will have all I need to be healthy and succeed in life.

Jesus, help me see that if there are any obstructions or resistances to Your provisions, I will either only produce a long branch and leaves with no fruit; or, I will wither and die. Help me yield to You enough so I will at least produce "some" fruit. Help me see that if I resist on a major level, I won't produce any. Teach me that if I produce some fruit, I will be pruned by God. If I don't bear any, I will be removed from You, the Vine. Help me *never* be removed from You; help me bear a lot of fruit.

I Am Keeping My Record In Mind: <u>Who loved me and gave Himself for me</u>

Jesus, according to **John 15:3 (NIV)** I am **already clean because of the word** You **have spoken to** me. Show me that first, I had to experience salvation and justification. Make it clear to me that if I hadn't been born again, I wouldn't be connected to You in the first place. But, now since I am, I have a perfect record with God. Teach me that what is going to be evaluated by God next is my relationship with myself and other people. Now that I am connected to You, empower me to allow You to flow into me and transform my relationships with humans. Now that I am connected to You, help me to allow You to empower me and train me.

Submitting Your Life To Jesus
The Truth Pages Chapter Thirty

How Do You Submit Your Life To Jesus Through Study?

Opening Doors To People

Mark 12:30-31 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with all your *heart* and with all your *soul* and with all your *mind* and with all your *strength*.

The second is this: '<u>Love your neighbor as yourself</u>.'

There is no commandment greater than these. Loving **your neighbor as yourself** is complicated. There are ways for you to love yourself that are very wrong; and, there are ways that are vital. Studying the Bible will help you find out how to love yourself in such a way that you can successfully **love your neighbor as yourself.**

Yielding Your Life
To Jesus Through Jesus' Bible
By Training For Jesus' Life

As A Child Of God,
You Can Learn How To Remain Connected To Jesus
Gal 2:20 (NIV) I have been crucified with Christ and I no longer live, but <u>Christ lives in me</u>. The life I live in the body, I live by faith in the Son of God, Who loved me and gave Himself for me.

Making Sure You Want This

I have been crucified with Christ and I no longer live: In submitting your life to Jesus, the second thing that is required of you in The Six Biblical Principles is, you must *study* it. The Bible makes it clear that submitting your life to Jesus has already been credited to your record with God; but, Jesus wants help you study the Bible so He can show you how to *actually* submit your life to Him. Actually submitting to Him is a *very* interesting system; He wants you to let Him live His life through you. He wants you to let Him train you by you seeing how He lives in and through your life. You will discover that this powerful system will work miracles in you problems with life.

I have been crucified with Christ and I no longer live, but Christ lives in me: He won't take over; He will require your permission moment-by-moment, issue-by-issue; but, if you give it to Him all day long, you will experience a relationship with Him that will be incredible. You will get a chance to see through Jesus' eyes, feel Jesus' feelings, experience Jesus' thoughts, and be used by Jesus to do God-sized things. He will take you into the spirit realm with Him and let you learn how to live as a child of God. It is the most dynamic, wonderful training system in all of existence.

You Living The Jesus Life

Joining Jesus

John 15:4 (NIV) *Remain* in Me, and I will *remain* in you. No branch can bear fruit by itself; it must *remain* in the vine. Neither can you bear fruit unless you *remain* in Me. All day long, every day, you have the opportunity to decide to include Jesus in on *your* decisions, *your* actions, and *your* life. But, you have an old life that *you* have already created for yourself. At this point *you* are just inviting Jesus in on something that you want Him to join *you* on. The next step in this journey into submitting to Jesus is, you joining *Jesus in His* life. You need to leave *Your* life and join Jesus in the life *He* wants to live in and through you. As you yield to Him, you will not only get healing from your difficulties with life, you will get a powerful new life that you didn't even know was available to you.

Making The Next Decision

Mat 4:18-20 (NIV) As Jesus was walking beside the Sea of Galilee, He saw two brothers, Simon called Peter and his brother Andrew. They were casting a net into the lake, for they were fishermen. "Come, follow Me," Jesus said, "and I will make you fishers of men." At once they left their nets and followed Him. What if Peter and Andrew said, "No, Jesus, You come and join us. We want You in our life; we want to be mightily used by You. Come and join us so we can be trained by You as we go about *our* life." That would have been a totally different relationship than what Jesus had in mind.

Taking The Next Step

Jesus said in **Matthew 11:28-30 (NIV): "*Come to Me*, all you who are weary and burdened, <u>and I will</u> give you rest. <u>Take My yoke upon you and learn from Me</u>, for I am gentle and humble in heart, and you will find rest for your souls. For My yoke is easy and My burden is light."**

When Jesus was in a human body, all who followed Him had to physically leave the place where they were and physically follow Him. It was easy to see where Jesus was and make sure you were with Him. But now, you join Jesus by the decisions you make all day long. He may want you to decide one thing and you may want to do something else. It may *not* be a decision to go anywhere; it may be a decision to do something. You may feel you know what you need Him to do so you can be helped and healed from your struggles with life; but you will soon discover that Jesus is *much* wiser than you are.

Jesus is going to help you see how to apply the Bible to your everyday life so you can travel together with Him. With Jesus working through the Holy Spirit, Who is *already* in you, you are *already* following Jesus. You don't *necessarily* have to go anywhere. If you are going places that are wrong, bad, or evil, then you will have to physically leave; but, typically following Jesus is more spiritual than physical.

Remaining *In* Jesus

Remaining By Being Teachable

John 15:4 (NIV) *Remain* in Me, and I will *remain in* you. No branch can bear fruit by itself; it must *remain in* the vine. Neither can you bear fruit unless you *remain in* Me. *Remaining in* Jesus has to do with your approach to life; if in your life you want to use your human efforts, talents, skills, abilities, and world training you won't be *remaining in* Jesus. To be trained in as a child of God, you must be willing to learn a whole new system for life. If you feel you already have what you need and are already good at it, you are detaching yourself from Jesus; Christianity only works through yielding to Jesus' way of doing things.

Remaining By Being Flexible

John 15:5 (NIV) "I am the vine; you are the branches. If a man *remains in* Me and I in him, he will bear much fruit; *apart* from Me you can do nothing. *Remaining in* Jesus is a *little bit* like trying to stand in someone's shadow; as they move, you would have to adjust your position to stay in it. Their shadow wouldn't do anything physical to you; it would be totally up to you to make the adjustments. However, in this case Jesus would give you the power and training on how to adjust to His shadow.

Remaining By Submitting Your Will

John 15:6 (NIV) If anyone does *not remain in* Me, he is like a branch that is thrown away and withers; such branches are picked up, thrown into the fire and burned. Remaining in Jesus is similar to remaining in His shadow, because you have a God-given free will that makes it super easy for you to *not remain in* Jesus.

The thing you need to always keep in mind is, if at any time during your day you don't want to submit to Jesus over any issue, it is as easy as stepping out of His shadow. However, if you want Him to, He will give you the training and power to remain in Him. He won't just leave it up to you; He will leave it up to your will or *desire*; but, He won't leave it up to you having to use your human effort or world training. He will give you His power and His training, if you "do what it takes" to get it.

Remaining Through Jesus' Training
If anyone does *not remain in* Me: Some don't remain IN Jesus because they don't like Jesus' life and salvation. They try it and decide that they like human effort and the world better. But, some start to detach because they are living the Romans 7:15-24 life of human effort and world training. Not because that is the way they want to live; they live that way because that is all they know. They think that, that is what Jesus and Christianity are all about. They need to study the Bible and find out how to live The Victorious Christian Life.

Remaining By Studying
John 15:7 (NIV) If you *remain* in Me and My words *remain* in you: If you don't know what the Bible says, then you are left with what you believe. You are basing your life on what you think, what your friends think, what world leaders and trainers think, and what you hope will work. But, if you study the Bible, you will get the most powerful and effective information in existence. God, Who knows everything, is teaching and training you in the *truth*. There is no hypothesis, there is no trial and error, there is no guess work, there is no hoping that it is true and hoping that it will work. You will know for a fact that you are basing your life on the knowledge, foreknowledge of the future, understanding, and wisdom of God.

Remaining By Asking
John 15:7 (NIV) If you *remain* in Me and My words *remain* in you, *ask* whatever you wish, and it will be given you. This is the second most important *fact* about Jesus and Christianity. Rather than you *trying* to obey a Biblical assignment you are given through the Bible, you *ask*! The more you learn to stop *trying* and start *asking*, the more you will move out of the Romans 7:15-24 life.

Submitting Your Life To Jesus
The Prayer Pages Chapter Thirty

I Am Submitting My Life To Jesus Through Study

I Am Opening Doors To People

Mark 12:30-31 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with all your *heart* and with all your *soul* and with all your *mind* and with all your *strength*.

The second is this: 'Love your neighbor as yourself.'

There is no commandment greater than these. Jesus, I need a lot of help here, because loving my **neighbor as** myself is complicated. Teach me that there are ways for me to love myself that are very wrong; and, there are ways that are vital. Empower me and train me through studying the Bible. Let it help me find out how to love myself in such a way that I can successfully **love** my **neighbor as** myself.

I Am Yielding My Life To Jesus Through His Bible By Training For His Life

As A Child Of God,
I Can Learn How To Remain Connected To Jesus

Jesus, **I have been crucified with** You **and I no longer live, but** You **live in me. The life I live in** my **body, I live by faith in** You, **the Son of God, Who loved me and gave** Yourself **for me (Gal 2:20).**

I Am Making Sure I Want This

I have been crucified with Christ and I no longer live: Jesus, teach me that in submitting my life to You, the second thing that is required of me in The Six Biblical Principles is, I must *study* it. Help me keep in mind that the Bible makes it clear that submitting my life to You has already been credited to my record with God; but, help me let You show me how to *actually* submit my life to You. Teach me that actually submitting to You is a *very* interesting system; help me let You live Your life through me. Train me by You showing me how You live in and through my life. Help me discover that this powerful system is going to work miracles in my problems with life.

I have been crucified with Christ and I no longer live, but Christ lives in me: Jesus, make it clear to me that You won't take over; You will require my permission moment-by-moment and issue-by-issue; but, if I give it to You all day long, I will experience a relationship with You that will be incredible. Show me that I will get a chance to see through Your eyes, feel Your feelings, experience Your thoughts, and be used by You to do God-sized things. Help me see that You will take me into the spirit realm with You and let me learn how to live as a child of God. Help me realize that it is the most dynamic, wonderful training system in all of existence.

Living The Jesus Life

I Am Joining Jesus

Jesus, help me ***remain* in** You**, and** You **will *remain* in** me**.** Show me that **no branch can bear fruit by itself; it must *remain* in the vine.** Make it clear to me that **neither can** I **bear fruit unless** I ***remain* in** You **(John 15:4).** Jesus, teach me that all day long, every day, I have the opportunity to decide to include You in on *my* decisions, *my* actions, and *my* life. But, help me see that this is a life that I have already created for myself. At this point, I am just inviting You in on something that I want You to join *me* on. Teach me that the next step in this journey into submitting to You is, me joining *You* in *Your* life. Help me leave *my* life and join You in the life You want to live in and through me. As I yield to You, help me see that I will not only get healing from my difficulties with life, I will get a powerful new life that I didn't even know was available to me.

I Am Making The Next Decision

Mat 4:18-20 (NIV) As Jesus was walking beside the Sea of Galilee, He saw two brothers, Simon called Peter and his brother Andrew. They were casting a net into the lake, for they were fishermen. "Come, follow Me," Jesus said, "and I will make you fishers of men." At once they left their nets and followed Him. Jesus, show me what would have happened if Peter and Andrew had said, "No, Jesus, You come and join us. We want You in our life; we want to be mightily used by You. Come and join us so we can be trained by You as we go about *our* life." Help me see that, that would have been a totally different relationship than what You had in mind.

I Am Taking The Next Step

Jesus, You said in **Matthew 11:28-30 (NIV): "*Come to Me*, all you who are weary and burdened, and I will give you rest. Take My yoke upon you and learn from Me, for I am gentle and humble in heart, and you will find rest for your souls. For My yoke is easy and My burden is light."**

Jesus, when You were in a human body, all who followed You had to physically leave the place where they were and physically follow You. Show me that it was easy to see where You were and make sure they were with You. But now, help me understand that I am joining You by the decisions I make all day long. Show me that You may want to decide one thing and I may want to do something else. It may *not* be a decision to go anywhere; it may be a decision to do something. Sometimes I feel I know what I need You to do so I can be helped and healed from my struggles with life; but help me discover that You are *much* wiser than I am.

Jesus, help me see how to apply the Bible to my everyday life so I can travel together with You. With You working through the Holy Spirit, Who is *already* in me, help me see that I am *already* following You; I don't *necessarily* have to go anywhere. But, make it clear to me that if I am going places that are wrong, bad, or evil, then I *will* have to physically leave; but, show me that typically, following You is more spiritual than physical.

Remaining *In* Jesus

I Am Remaining By Being Teachable

Jesus, teach me that if I ***remain in*** You**,** You **will *remain in*** me**.** Teach me that **no branch can bear fruit by itself; it must *remain in* the vine.** Show me that **neither can** I **bear fruit unless** U ***remain in*** You **(John 15:4).** Teach me that *remaining in* You has to do with my approach to life; if in my life I want to use my human efforts, talents, skills, abilities, and world training I won't be *remaining in* You. Help me see that to be trained in as a child of God, I must be willing to learn a whole new system for life. Make it clear to me that if I feel I already have what I need and am already good at it, I am detaching myself from You; make it clear to me that Christianity only works through yielding to Your way of doing things.

I Am Remaining By Being Flexible

Jesus, help me realize that You are **the vine;** I am **the branch. If** I ***remain*** **in** You in me, I **will bear much fruit; *apart* from** You I **can do nothing (John 15:5).** Teach me that *remaining in* You is a *little bit* like trying to stand in someone's shadow; as they move, I would have to adjust my position to stay in it. Their shadow wouldn't do anything physical to me; it would be totally up to me to make the adjustments. However, teach me that in this case You would give me the power and training on how to adjust to Your shadow.

I Am Remaining By Submitting My Will

Jesus, teach me that **if I do *not remain in*** You, I will be **like a branch that is thrown away and withers; such branches are picked up, thrown into the fire and burned (John 15:6).** Show me that remaining in You is like remaining in Your shadow; show me that this is because I have a God-given free will that makes it super easy for me to *not remain in* You.

Jesus, help me always keep in mind that any time during my day, if I don't want to submit to You over any issue, it is as easy as stepping out of Your shadow. However, if I want You to, You will give me the training and power to remain in You. Teach me that You won't just leave it up to me; You will leave it up to my will or *desire*; but, You won't leave it up to me having to use my human effort or world training. Help me see that You will give me Your power and Your training, if I will "do what it takes" to get it.

I Am Remaining Through Jesus' Training

If anyone does *not remain in* Me: Jesus, show me that some don't remain in You because they don't like Your life or salvation. They try it and like human effort and the world better. Some detach because they are living the Romans 7:15-24 life of human effort and world training. Show me that it isn't because they want to live like that; they live that way because that is all they know. They think that, that is what You and Christianity are all about. Show me that they need to study the Bible and find out how to live The Victorious Christian Life.

I Am Remaining By Studying

(John 15:7) If you *remain* in Me and My words *remain* in you: Jesus, help me see that if I don't know what the Bible says, then I am left with what I believe. Help me see that I am basing my life on what I think, what my friends think, what world leaders and trainers think, and what I hope will work. But, show me that if I study the Bible, I will get the most powerful and effective information in existence. Make it clear to me that God, Who knows everything, is teaching and training me in the *truth*. Teach me that there is no hypothesis, there is no trial and error, there is no guess work, there is no hoping that it is true and hoping that it will work. I will know for a fact that I am basing my life on the knowledge, foreknowledge of the future, understanding, and wisdom of God.

I Am Remaining By Asking

Jesus, teach me that **if** I ***remain*** **in** You **and** Your **words *remain* in** me, I can ***ask*** **whatever** I **wish, and it will be given** me **(John 15:7).** Make it very clear to me that this is the second most important *fact* about You and Christianity. Help me realize that rather than me *trying* to obey a Biblical assignment I am given through the Bible, I must *ask*! Teach me that the more I learn to stop *trying* and start *asking*, the more I will move out of the Romans 7:15-24 life.

Submitting Your Life To Jesus
The Truth Pages Chapter Thirty-One

How Do You Submit Your Life To Jesus Through Praying?

Opening Doors To People

Mark 12:30-31 (NIV) Love the Lord your God with all your *heart* and with all your *soul* and with all your *mind* and with all your *strength*.

The second is this: '<u>Love your neighbor as yourself</u>.'

There is no commandment greater than these. Loving **your neighbor as yourself** has two major aspects to it; you must love yourself in a Biblical way. And, you must love your neighbor in a Biblical way. As the Bible tells you *how* to love yourself and your neighbor *as* yourself, that is the moment for you to *pray* and *ask* Jesus to help you *obey* that Scripture.

Yielding Your Life To Jesus Through Jesus-Guided Praying And Praying Your Way Into Jesus' Life

As A Child Of God,
You Can Pray Your Way Into Remaining Connected To Jesus
Gal 2:20 (NIV) I have been crucified with Christ and I no longer live, but <u>Christ lives in me</u>. The life I live in the body, I live by faith in the Son of God, Who loved me and gave Himself for me.

Praying *Until* You Want This

I have been crucified with Christ and I no longer live: In submitting your life to Jesus, the third thing that is required of you in The Six Biblical Principles is, you must *pray* for it. Once again, the Bible makes it clear that submitting your life to Jesus has already been credited to your record with God; but, Jesus wants you to *pray* and invite Him into empowering you to *actually* submit your life to Him. Praying various prayers invites Jesus into your situation with life. This keeps you from having to deal with it without Jesus.

From Credit To Living It

There is a big difference between you having submission credited to your record with God and you *actually* submitting to Jesus. You actually submitting to Jesus involves a system where Jesus is invited by you to teach you how to submit. But, teaching you how doesn't just involve Him giving you some information. He wants you to allow Him to do the living in your place for a while. He wants you to let Him show you how it is done; and He does this by you allowing Him to take your life, thoughts, feelings, words, and deeds and replace them with His. But, He will *only* take over moment-by-moment and issue-by-issue. So, as you are going about your day, He will be waiting to see if you include Him or leave Him out.

From You Living To Jesus Living

I have been crucified with Christ and I no longer live, <u>but Christ lives in me</u>: This is *only* true, if Jesus gets your permission moment-by-moment and issue-by-issue. From now on, all day long, each day, He will be waiting to see if you *pray* and ask Him for His input, His influence, His methods, and His way of doing things. The only way you will be able to learn how to live as a mature, adult child of God will be for Him to show you by Him taking the situation and living it in and through you as a training method.

Once again, by you giving each moment and each issue into His control, you will get a chance to see through Jesus' eyes, feel Jesus' feelings, experience Jesus' thoughts, and be used by Jesus to do God-sized things. He will take you into the spirit realm with Him and let you learn how to live as a child of God. It is the most dynamic, wonderful training system in all of existence. This is how He is going to bring healing, transformation, and power into your life.

Getting Trained For Eternity

Here Is What Is Going On

Heb 2:5-8 (NIV) It is not to angels that He has subjected <u>the world to come</u>, about which we are speaking. But there is a place where someone has testified: "What is *man* that You are mindful of him, the son of man that You care for him? You made *him* a little lower than the angels; You crowned *him* with glory and honor and put everything under *his* feet." In putting everything under *him*, <u>God left nothing that is not subject to *him*</u>. <u>*Yet at present* we do not see everything subject to *him*</u>.

Being A Trainee

You crowned *him* with glory and honor and put everything under *his* feet: This is your future; this is what Jesus is wanting to train you for; but, before you get all that power and authority, you must allow Jesus to get you ready. Your character and attitudes *must* be worked on. This is talking about an eternal Kingdom; that isn't just a long time; it is a *never-ending* realm of existence. So, God is being *very* picky about who He lets in. Jesus is getting you trained in so you will be ready to enter into this eternal Kingdom.

Gal 4:1-2 (NIV) What I am saying is that as long as the heir is a child, he is no different from a slave, <u>although he owns the whole estate</u>. He is subject to guardians and trustees until the time set by his father. Jesus is *your* Guardian and Trustee until He is able to get you ready to be an inheritor of the Kingdom. He is using your struggle with life to teach you the principles for how to live The Victorious Christian Life.

Taking A Look At Your Eternity

Inheriting God

Rom 8:17 (NIV) Now if we are children, then we are heirs--heirs of God and co-heirs with Christ, <u>if indeed we share in His sufferings</u> in order that we may also share in His glory. At salvation and justification, you inherited God and became co-heir with Jesus. But, as Galatians 4:1-2 says, you have some training to do. They are life-classes that will cause you some stress, difficulties, challenges, pain, and suffering. However, they are getting you trained for your opportunities in God's eternal Kingdom.

Kings And Priests

Rev 1:5-6 (AKJV) And from Jesus Christ, Who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten (born) of the dead, and the Prince (Ruler) of the kings of the earth. To Him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in His own blood, <u>and has made us kings and priests</u> to God and His Father; to Him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen. Jesus is using these studies and *prayers* and your life-classes helping you grow in your attitudes and character. He is getting you ready to be a king and priest in His eternal Kingdom. You will have incredible power and authority as a king and a priest. It is vital that you rule with pure attitudes and character.

Having Good Attitudes And Character

John 15:7 (NIV) If you *remain* in Me and My words *remain* in you, <u>*ask* whatever you wish, and it will be given you</u>. The way to *remain* in Jesus and His words is to allow Him to transform, train, and grow your attitudes and character in righteousness. As that happens, you will start getting your *prayers* answered. As you start getting your *prayers* answered, the supernatural work of God starts flowing in and through you. Prior to your attitudes and character being transformed, you won't always be able to *pray prayers* that can be honored by God.

Praying Prayers That Matter

Getting Your Needs Met

James 4:2 (NIV) You want something but don't get it. You kill and covet, but you cannot have what you want. You quarrel and fight. <u>You do not have, because you do not ask God</u>. In your life as a new or untrained Christian, which is described in Romans 7:15-25, you kill with your words (Mat 5:21-22), you covet, you quarrel and fight, and use all kinds of human effort and world training. But, **you do not have, because you do not ask God**

Getting Your Prayers Answered

James 4:3 (NIV) <u>When you *ask*</u>, you do not receive, *because* you *ask* with wrong motives, that you may spend what you get on your pleasures. But, as you get your attitudes and character transformed and trained, you are freed from selfishness and start getting involved in win/win ideas, projects, provisions, and relationships for all involved. That is when you get your *prayers* answered as presented in John 15:7 above.

Ask, Seek, And Knock

Mat 7:7-8 (NIV) "*Ask* and it <u>will</u> be given to you; *seek* and you <u>will</u> find; *knock* and the door <u>will</u> be opened to you. For everyone who *asks* receives; he who *seeks* finds; and to him who *knocks*, the door will be opened. Once Jesus helps you get your attitudes and character heading in the right direction, more and more of your prayers get answered. This is because you are praying the right prayers and you are praying them for the right reasons.

The Six Biblical Principles
Diagnose Your Attitudes And Character

Getting Your Desires Fixed

James 4:3 (NIV) <u>When you *ask*</u>, you do not receive, *because* <u>you *ask* with wrong motives</u>, that you may spend what you get on your pleasures. When you *ask* for something, *seek* for something, or *knock* on a door of opportunity to share with someone and don't get it, don't just assume it wasn't God's will. James 4:3 isn't a dead-end street. Ask Jesus to help you get your desires fixed.

Getting Your Studies Fixed

John 8:32 (NIV) Then you will *know* the truth, and the truth will set you free. When you *ask*, *seek*, or *knock* on a door of opportunity to share with someone and don't get it, don't give up. Keep studying and praying; maybe there is a truth missing that you haven't learned yet. As you know, if you don't know a certain truth in the Bible, it can't set you free.

Getting Your Prayers Fixed

Mat 7:11 (NIV) If you, then, though you are evil, <u>know how to give good gifts</u> to your children, how much more will your Father in heaven <u>give good gifts to those who *ask* Him</u>! Is your request good for you and those around you? Are you asking for the right thing? Are you forgetting to ask? Have you been asking and getting a lot of things from God but have failed to be thankful? Have you been asking in faith? Did Jesus give it to you but you keep on asking? There are a lot of issues concerning prayer that need to be considered.

Getting Your Belief Fixed

Heb 11:6 (NIV) And without faith it is impossible to please God, because anyone who comes to Him must *believe* that He exists and that He rewards those who earnestly seek Him. Do you pray while feeling unworthy? Are you sure you believe God **rewards those who earnestly seek Him? Heb 12:2 (NIV) Let us fix our eyes on Jesus, the Author and Perfecter of our faith, Who for the joy set before Him endured the cross, scorning its shame, and sat down at the right hand of the throne of God.** Are you trying to use your faith or allowing Jesus to speak His faith into you?

Getting Your Love Fixed

1 Cor 13:1-3 (NIV) If I speak in the tongues of men and of angels, but have not love, I am only a resounding gong or a clanging cymbal. If I have the gift of prophecy and can fathom all mysteries and all knowledge, and if I have a faith that can move mountains, but have not love, I am nothing. If I give all I possess to the poor and surrender my body to the flames, but have not love, I gain nothing. As you use this step in The Six Biblical Principles to diagnose why your ask, seek, or knock didn't work, 1 Corinthians 13:1-3 will show you that you can have incredible spiritual abilities, skills, gifts, and powers and still lack love.

Rom 5:5 (NIV) And hope does not disappoint us, because God has poured out His love into our hearts by the Holy Spirit, Whom He has given us. It isn't that you lack love in your heart; you can lack love in your thoughts, feelings, words, and deeds. Make a major part of your prayer one of asking Jesus to help you yield to God's love in your heart. You need Jesus to help you examine your heart to see if your prayer is one of love. **Jer 17:9-10 (NIV) The heart is deceitful above all things and beyond cure. Who can understand it? "I the LORD search the heart and examine the mind, to reward a man according to his conduct, according to what his deeds deserve."**

Getting Your Faith-Action Fixed

Mat 7:24 (NIV) Therefore everyone who hears these words of Mine and puts them into practice is like a wise man who built his house on the rock. Mat 7:26 (NIV) But everyone who hears these words of Mine and does not put them into practice is like a foolish man who built his house on sand. Your prayer hasn't been answered and you aren't ready to put Jesus' words into **practice** until Jesus speaks faith into you so you can believe you have the answer.

Heb 11:1 (NIV) Now faith is being *sure* of what we hope for and *certain* of what we do not see. This happens to you once Jesus speaks faith into you for what you are praying for. Did Jesus speak faith into you but you are afraid to live on the basis of it? Did you stop waiting on Jesus to speak faith into you? Did you decide you had the faith but wasn't **sure** and **certain?** Faith-action is totally dependent on Jesus speaking faith into you. If you don't seem to be getting faith from Jesus so you can take action, you may need to check on your *desire, study, prayer,* and *love.* There is a reason Jesus isn't speaking faith into you so you can take faith-action.

Submitting Your Life To Jesus
The Prayer Pages Chapter Thirty-One

I Am Submitting My Life To Jesus Through Praying

I Am Opening Doors To People

Jesus, You are empowering me to **love the Lord** my **God with all** my ***heart*** **and with all** my ***soul*** **and with all** my ***mind*** **and with all** my ***strength*****.**

And You are empowering me to **'love** my **neighbor as** myself.'

Make it clear to me that **there is no commandment greater than these (Mark 12:30-31).** Teach me that loving my **neighbor as** myself has two major aspects to it; show me that I must love myself in a Biblical way. And, I must love my neighbor in a Biblical way. As the Bible tells me *how* to love myself and my neighbor *as* myself, empower me to, at that moment. *pray* and *ask* You to help me *obey* that Scripture.

I Am Yielding My Life
To Jesus Through Jesus-Guided Praying
And I Am Praying My Way Into Jesus' Life

As A Child Of God,
I Can Pray My Way Into Remaining Connected To Jesus
Jesus, **I have been crucified with** You **and I no longer live, but** You **live in me. The life I live in the body, I live by faith in** You, **the Son of God, Who loved me and gave** Yourself **for me (Gal 2:20).**

I Am Praying *Until* I Want This

I have been crucified with Christ and I no longer live: Jesus, in submitting my life to You, teach me that the third thing that is required of me in The Six Biblical Principles is, I must *pray* for it. Once again, let the Bible make it clear to me that submitting my life to You has already been credited to my record with God; but, help me *pray* and invite You into empowering me to *actually* submit my life to You. Help me use praying various prayers to invite You into my situation with life. Let this keep me from having to deal with it without You.

From Credit To Living It

Jesus, teach me that there is a big difference between me having submission credited to my record with God and me *actually* submitting to You. Help me see that me actually submitting to You involves a system where I invite You to teach me how. But, help me also understand that You teaching me how doesn't just involve You giving me some information. Help me allow You to do the living in my place for a while. Help me let You show me how it is done by me allowing You to take my life, thoughts, feelings, words, and deeds and replace them with Yours. But, make it clear to me that You will *only* take over moment-by-moment and issue-by-issue. So, as I am going about my day, help me understand that You will be waiting to see if I include You or leave You out.

From Me Living To Jesus Living

I have been crucified with Christ and I no longer live, but Christ lives in me: Jesus, teach me that this is *only* true, if You get my permission moment-by-moment and issue-by-issue. Teach me that from now on, all day long, each day, You will be waiting to see if I *pray* and ask You for Your input, Your influence, Your methods, and Your way of doing things. Help me see that the only way I will be able to learn how to live as a mature, adult child of God will be for You to show me by You taking the situation and living it in and through me as a training method.

Once again, help me see that by me giving that moment and issue into Your control, I will get a chance to see through Your eyes, feel Your feelings, experience Your thoughts, and be used by You to do God-sized things. Take me into the spirit realm with You and let me learn how to live as a child of God. Make it clear to me that this is the most dynamic, wonderful training system in all of existence. Teach me that this is how You are going to bring healing, transformation, and power into my life.

I Am Getting Trained For Eternity

Here Is What Is Going On

Heb 2:5-8 (NIV) It is not to angels that He has subjected the world to come, about which we are speaking. But there is a place where someone has testified: "What is *man* that You are mindful of him, the son of man that You care for him? You made *him* a little lower than the angels; You crowned *him* with glory and honor and put everything under *his* feet." In putting everything under *him*, God left nothing that is not subject to *him*. *Yet at present* we do not see everything subject to *him*. Jesus, help me see that you have a wonderful future for me. Help me submit to your training so I can be the very best in You.

I Am A Trainee

You crowned *him* with glory and honor and put everything under *his* feet: Jesus, teach me that this is my future; this is what You are wanting to train me for; but, before I get all that power and authority, help me allow You to get me ready. Help me see that my character and attitudes *must* be worked on. Teach me that this is about an eternal Kingdom; show me that this isn't just a long time; it is a *never-ending* realm of existence. So, make it clear me that God is being *very* picky about who He lets in. Help me see that You are getting me trained in so I will be ready to enter into this eternal Kingdom.

Gal 4:1-2 (NIV) What I am saying is that as long as the heir is a child, he is no different from a slave, <u>although he owns the whole estate</u>. He is subject to guardians and trustees until the time set by his father. Jesus, You are *my* Guardian and Trustee until I am ready to be an inheritor of the Kingdom. Help me see that You are using my struggle with life to teach me the principles for how to live The Victorious Christian Life.

Taking A Look At My Eternity

I Am Inheriting God

Heavenly Father, since I am now Your child, **then** I am an **heir--heir of** You, **God and co-heir with** You, Jesus **Christ, if indeed** I **share in** Your **sufferings in order that** I **may also share in** Your **glory (Rom 8:17).** Teach me that at salvation and justification, I inherited, You, God, and became co-heir with You, Jesus. But, make it clear to me that according to Galatians 4:1-2, I have some training to do. Help me go through my life-classes realizing that they will cause me some stress, difficulties, challenges, pain, and suffering. However, help me keep in mind that they are getting me trained for my opportunities in Your eternal Kingdom.

Kings And Priests

Rev 1:5-6 (AKJV) And from Jesus Christ, Who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten (born) of the dead, and the Prince (Ruler) of the kings of the earth. To Him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in His own blood, <u>and has made us kings and priests</u> to God and His Father; to Him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen. Jesus, use these studies and *prayers* and my life-classes to help me grow in my attitudes and character. Get me ready to be a king and priest in Your eternal Kingdom. Help me see that I will have incredible power and authority as a king and a priest. Help me realize that it is vital that I rule with pure attitudes and character.

Having Good Attitudes And Character

John 15:7 (NIV) If you *remain* in Me and My words *remain* in you, *ask* whatever you wish, and it will be given you. Jesus, help me understand that the way for me to *remain* in You and Your words is to allow You to transform, train, and grow my attitudes and character in righteousness. As that happens, help me see that I will start getting my *prayers* answered. As I start getting my *prayers* answered, let the supernatural work of God start flowing in and through me. Help me realize that prior to my attitudes and character being transformed, I won't always be able to *pray prayers* that can be honored by God.

Praying Prayers That Matter

Getting Your Needs Met

James 4:2 (NIV) You want something but don't get it. You kill and covet, but you cannot have what you want. You quarrel and fight. You do not have, because you do not ask God. Jesus, in my life as a new or untrained Christian, which is described in Romans 7:15-25, I sometimes kill with my words (Mat 5:21-22), I covet, I quarrel and fight, and use all kinds of human effort and world training. But, **I do not have, because I do not ask God** for them.

Getting My Prayers Answered

James 4:3 (NIV) When you *ask*, you do not receive, *because* you *ask* with wrong motives, that you may spend what you get on your pleasures. Jesus, help me see that as I get my attitudes and character transformed and trained, I am freed from selfishness and start getting involved in win/win ideas, projects, provisions, and relationships for all involved. Teach me that, that is when I get my *prayers* answered as presented in John 15:7 above.

Ask, Seek, And Knock

Mat 7:7-8 (NIV) "*Ask* and it will be given to you; *seek* and you will find; *knock* and the door will be opened to you. For everyone who *asks* receives; he who *seeks* finds; and to him who *knocks*, the door will be opened. Jesus, help me realize that once You help me get my attitudes and character heading in the right direction, more and more of my prayers get answered. Show me that this is because I am *praying* the right prayers and I am *praying* them for the right reasons.

The Six Biblical Principles
Diagnose My Attitudes And Character

Getting My Desires Fixed

James 4:3 (NIV) When you *ask*, you do not receive, *because* you *ask* with wrong motives, that you may spend what you get on your pleasures. Jesus, when I *ask* for something, *seek* for something, or *knock* on a door of opportunity to share with someone and don't get it, help me not just assume it wasn't God's will. Teach me that James 4:3 isn't a dead-end street. Help me get my desires fixed.

Getting My Studies Fixed

John 8:32 (NIV) Then you will *know* the truth, and the truth will set you free. Jesus, teach me that when I *ask* for something, *seek* for something, or *knock* on a door of opportunity to share with someone and don't get it, help me not give up. Help me keep studying and praying; show me that there may be a truth missing that I haven't learned yet. I realize that, if I don't know a certain truth in the Bible, it can't set me free.

Getting My Prayers Fixed

Mat 7:11 (NIV) If you, then, though you are evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your Father in heaven give good gifts to those who *ask* Him! Jesus, am I asking for something that is good for me and those around me? Am I asking for the right thing? Am I forgetting to ask? Have I been asking and getting a lot of things from God but have failed to be thankful? Have I been asking in faith? Did You give it to me but I keep on asking? Show me that there are a lot of issues concerning prayer that need to be considered.

Getting My Belief Fixed

Heb 11:6 (NIV) And without faith it is impossible to please God, because anyone who comes to Him must *believe* that He exists and that He rewards those who earnestly seek Him. Jesus, am I praying while feeling unworthy? Am I sure I *believe* God **rewards those who earnestly seek Him? Heb 12:2 (NIV) Let us fix our eyes on Jesus, the Author and Perfecter of our faith, Who for the joy set before Him endured the cross, scorning its shame, and sat down at the right hand of the throne of God.** Am I trying to use *my* faith? Or, am I allowing You to speak Your faith into me?

Getting My Love Fixed

1 Cor 13:1-3 (NIV) If I speak in the tongues of men and of angels, <u>but have not love</u>, I am only a resounding gong or a clanging cymbal. If I have the gift of prophecy and can fathom all mysteries and all knowledge, and if I have a faith that can move mountains, <u>but have not love</u>, I am nothing. If I give all I possess to the poor and surrender my body to the flames, <u>but have not love</u>, I gain nothing. Jesus, as I use this step in The Six Biblical Principles to diagnose why my ask, seek, or knock didn't work, let 1 Corinthians 13:1-3 show me that I can have incredible spiritual abilities, skills, gifts, and powers and still lack love.

Rom 5:5 (NIV) And hope does not disappoint us, because God has poured out *His love* into our hearts by the Holy Spirit, Whom He has given us. Jesus, teach me that it isn't that I lack love in my heart; I can lack love in my thoughts, feelings, words, and deeds. Help me make a major part of my prayer be one of me asking You to help me yield to God's love in my heart. Help me examine my heart to see if my prayer is one of love. **Jer 17:9-10 (NIV) <u>The heart is deceitful</u> above all things and beyond cure. Who can understand it? "I the LORD search the heart and examine the mind, to reward a man according to his conduct, according to what his deeds deserve."**

Getting My Faith-Action Fixed

Mat 7:24 (NIV) Therefore everyone who hears these words of Mine <u>and puts them into practice</u> is like a wise man who built his house on the rock. Mat 7:26 (NIV) But everyone who hears these words of Mine <u>and does not put them into practice</u> is like a foolish man who built his house on sand. Jesus, show me that my prayer hasn't been answered and I am not ready to put Your words into **practice** until You speak faith into me so I can believe I have the answer.

Heb 11:1 (NIV) Now faith is being *sure* of what we hope for and *certain* of what we do not see. Jesus, teach me that this happens to me once You speaks faith into me for what I am praying for. Did You speak faith into me but I am afraid to live on the basis of it? Did I stop waiting on You to speak faith into me? Did I decide I had the faith but wasn't **sure** and **certain?** Help me understand that faith-action is totally dependent on You speaking faith into me. If I don't seem to be getting faith from You so I can take action, help me check on my *desire, study, prayer,* and *love* again. Help me always keep in mind that there is a reason You aren't speaking faith into me so I can take faith-action.

Submitting Your Life To Jesus
The Truth Pages Chapter Thirty-Two

How Do You Submit Your Life To Jesus Through Believing?

Opening Doors To People

Mark 12:31b (NIV) "Love your neighbor as yourself." Loving yourself in a Biblical way means you see what being a child of God has done for you and greatly appreciating it. **1 Cor 4:7 (NIV) For who makes you different from anyone else? <u>What do you have that you did not receive</u>? And if you did receive it, why do you boast as though you did not?**

Loving yourself isn't you acting like you made yourself better. It is you appreciating what Jesus has done in your life. You didn't make yourself into a better person. You have been applying your two tool sets; and, Jesus is doing an awesome job in you through them. As He does this, it is a wonderful opportunity for you to identify all His work in you, appreciate them, and love what they are doing in and to you; you are learning how to love the new you. Then and only then will you be able to love your neighbor <u>as yourself</u> in a Biblical way. Keep your eyes fixed on Jesus to speak faith into you; this will help you *believe* He is empowering you to obey Mark 12:31b.

Yielding Your Life
To Jesus Through Jesus-Empowered Believing

Believing Your Way Into Jesus' Life

As A Child Of God,
You Can Believe Your Way Into Remaining Connected To Jesus
Heb 12:2 (NIV) Let us fix our eyes on Jesus, the Author and Perfecter of our faith, Who for the joy set before Him endured the cross, scorning its shame, and sat down at the right hand of the throne of God. It is true you are suffering from your issues with life. But, it is important that you realize that Jesus suffered in a greater way so you could be healed. His suffering produced solutions to your suffering. Now is a time for you to start taking advantage of His sufferings so you can start living The Victorious Christian Life.

Believing You Want This
I have been crucified with Christ and I no longer live: In submitting your life to Jesus, the fourth thing that is required of you in The Six Biblical Principles is, you must *believe* for it. The Bible makes it clear that submitting your life to Jesus has already been credited to your record with God; so, you are starting out with a perfect record. But, Jesus wants you to *believe* and trust Him to empower you to *actually* submit your life to Him. Submitting your life to Jesus is your path to healing from all the suffering you are doing because of the issues of life.

From Credit To Living It

James 4:17 (NIV) Anyone, then, who knows the good he ought to do and doesn't do it, sins. In every problem in life there is *always* a part you played in having the problem. If God didn't start you out with a perfect record, then all the things you should have done and should be doing and are *not* doing would be held against you. But, since God is already *crediting* a perfect record to you, you can improve in your *actual* behavior without fear of God's rejection.

Mat 5:23-24 (NIV) Therefore, if you are offering your gift at the altar and there remember that your brother has something against you, leave your gift there in front of the altar. First go and be reconciled to your brother; then come and offer your gift. Your perfect record with God, prevents you from having to keep getting saved over and over again. When you make a lot of mistakes in your relationship with yourself and the people around you, God doesn't hold it against you. But, as you make these mistakes against yourself and other people, they and you *do* hold them again you. This hurts your relationship with yourself and others. So, Jesus is asking you to allow Him to live through you for a while. He is going to take your problems with life and use them to transform your behavior.

From You Living, To Jesus Living

I have been crucified with Christ and I no longer live, but Christ lives in me: You can go from good people-relationships just being credited to your record, to you *actually* treating yourself and other people in a good way. Your past is completely cleansed, forgiven, and *credited* with perfection with God. But, you don't want to just go back and make the same mistakes again; you need to get a new system for living life. So, if you will allow Jesus to, He will take you into a training and behavior-changing system that is incredibly powerful.

As you know, Jesus has a way of training and changing you that is *very* different from anything you have ever experienced. He does it by *Him* living the right things in and through you rather than Him telling *you* how to do it. He will live through you in such a way that you will experience things as if you are doing them yourself, but with great power and skill. As you are going about your day, He will provide you with ideas popping up in your mind that are win/win. But, you will also have ideas of your own that aren't win/win. If you have someone over you, they will have ideas for how they want you to do things. Typically, they aren't win/win ideas either.

Deciding To Let Jesus Live In And Through You

The life I live in the body, I live by faith in the Son of God, Who loved me and gave Himself for me: This Scripture is *only* true for you, if Jesus gets your permission moment-by-moment and issue-by-issue. What would cause you to go with Jesus' win/win idea for your decision at that moment in your day? What if you would get fired, if you didn't go with what your boss told you to do? What if you wouldn't get the most benefit by doing it Jesus' way? What if you know what you are about to do isn't win/win but you haven't yet heard from Jesus how to make it a win/win situation? Will you wait until Jesus gives you His wisdom for how to make it a win/win decision because you *believe* in Him?

Getting Trained For Eternity

Believing In Your Future

Heb 2:5-8 (NIV) It is not to angels that He has subjected the world to come, about which we are speaking. But there is a place where someone has testified: "What is *man* that You are mindful of *him*, the *son of man* that You care for *him*? You made *him* a little lower than the angels; You crowned *him* with glory and honor and put everything under *his* feet." In putting everything under *him*, God left nothing that is not subject to *him*. *Yet at present* we do not see everything subject to *him*. Jesus can't trust you with His great power until He has helped you with your human relationships. If there is anything that would cause you to use His power for wrong, bad, or evil, then He would be empowering you to do it. That would make Him just as guilty as you.

Being A Trainee

You crowned *him* with glory and honor and put everything under *his* feet: This is your future; this is what Jesus is wanting to train you for; but, before you get all that power and authority, you must allow Jesus to get you ready. Your character and attitudes *must* be worked on. This is why Jesus wants you to allow Him to live in and through you. As you learn how to yield to His love, grace, mercy, and goodness, it is getting you ready for great power and authority. If you can't take the pressure and make honest, trustworthy, and righteous decisions now, His supernatural positions and power aren't good for you or those around you. You need Jesus to empower you to do the right things no matter what the cost.

Gal 4:1-2 (NIV) What I am saying is that as long as the heir is a child, he is no different from a slave, although he owns the whole estate. He is subject to guardians and trustees until the time set by his father. The question is, are you willing to allow Jesus to live in and through you so you can experience a life that can be trusted with all this power and authority? Without Him living in and through you, body pressures, world pressure, and satanic pressure will cause you to fail in the decisions you make during your day.

Inheriting God

Rom 8:17 (NIV) Now if we are children, then we are heirs--heirs of God and co-heirs with Christ, if indeed we share in His sufferings in order that we may also share in His glory. Inheriting God and the things of God are wonderful! But, sharing in Jesus' sufferings doesn't sound like something anyone would want to get involved in. Jesus is going to take you into situations that *require* you doing the right, honest, and good thing. You will have to live according to those things He will be teaching you in the Bible. That means that if you are going to be a godly person and only get involved in win/win situations, you are going to need Jesus' help.

When your boss, your spouse, your friends, or your associates want you to do things that don't qualify as win/win situations, only Jesus can empower you to make the right decision. When you allow Jesus to live in and through you, people will criticize you, persecute you, say false things about you, and reject you. Will you still be willing to *believe* and trust Jesus with the daily activities of your life? If you get good at using your two tool sets, you *will*! Rather than *trying* to do the right thing, you will *ask* to do the right things. Then your *believing* and trusting in Jesus will bring His power to *do* the right thing.

You Living The Jesus Life

Joining Jesus By Applying The Tool Sets To Your Problems

John 15:8 (NIV) This is to My Father's glory, that you bear much fruit, showing yourselves to be My disciples. When you allow Jesus to only do right, good, and righteous things in and through you, there *will* be people who want what you have. Just because *some* people get mad, resistive, abusive, and rejective to you doesn't mean everyone will. Jesus just cares about those who want what He has to offer. He doesn't want those who don't accept Him to be able to stop you from getting in touch with those who do.

If you are willing to let Jesus do the right and good things in you and then through you, there will be those who also want to learn how to do the right and good things too. They feel the Holy Spirit speaking to their conscience and telling them they aren't living the right way. But, they don't know how to stop doing wrong and start doing right; however, you do! So, if you are willing to allow Jesus to take you around and through abusive people so you can get to the willing ones, a large quantity of people will receive Jesus into *their* lives because you truly *believe* and trust Jesus.

At This Point You Have Two Tool Sets

The Three Keys To All Of Christianity and The Six Biblical Principles are the ways for you to connect to Jesus. As you start *believing* and trusting Him, you will start *asking* Him to take the issue you are facing at the moment and help you with it. If someone is asking you to do something that isn't win/win, you don't just *try* to resist it; you don't just try to figure out how to do the right thing; you don't just weigh out the pros and cons of doing the right thing; you *immediately* take it to Jesus before you start worrying about the consequences.

When you *ask* Jesus to empower you, give you wisdom, and work through you to do the right thing, His power and faith come on you. At that moment, for that issue you put your faith (*believe*) in Jesus. You allow Him to help you do the right thing! As you start using these two tool sets, they will help you look to Jesus all during your day. They will keep you from worrying, trying to figure it out for yourself, or yielding to wrong pressure.

You Have God's Love

Remaining In Jesus Means You Do This

Rom 5:5 (NIV) And hope does not disappoint us, because God has poured out *His love* into our hearts by the Holy Spirit, Whom He has given us. First of all, you have God's love inside you, that makes a huge difference in your ability to start involving yourself in win/win situations. Second, Jesus is going to take you through a study in 1 Corinthians 13:3-8a that will help you understand what God's power-love is capable of doing for your human relationships. But, it is vital that you be aware that loving and treating yourself and those around you with God's love isn't optional; and, it isn't automatic. For you to submit yourself and remain in Jesus, He requires that you yield to God's love all during your day.

This Is What It Takes

John 14:15 (NIV) If you love Me, you will obey what I command. When you submit your life to Jesus, you are actually demonstrating your love for Him. When you submit your life to Jesus, you will love Him enough to obey Him. When you submit your life to Jesus you will *believe* and trust Him enough to do what He says. Now that you understand that submitting to Jesus means that you will do what He commands, let Him tell you what He commands.

John 15:12 (NIV) My command is this: Love each other <u>as I have loved you</u>. Only by yielding to God's love, that has been poured into you, will you be able to love others like Jesus has loved you. But, it isn't possible for you to yield to God's love through you trying to yield to it. This is where you *immediately* go to The Three Keys To All Of Christianity and *ask* Jesus to empower you to yield to God's love that is inside you.

Submitting Your Life To Jesus
The Prayer Pages Chapter Thirty-Two

How Do I Submit My Life To Jesus Through Believing?

I Am Opening Doors To People

Mark 12:31b (NIV) "Love your neighbor as yourself." Jesus, help me love myself in a Biblical way by seeing what being a child of God has done for me and then greatly appreciating it. **1 Cor 4:7 (NIV) For who makes you different from anyone else? <u>What do you have that you did not receive</u>? And if you did receive it, why do you boast as though you did not?**

Jesus, help me see that loving myself isn't me acting like I made myself better. It is me appreciating what You have done in my life. I didn't make myself into a better person. You have been helping me apply my two tool sets; and then, You have been doing an awesome job in me through them. As You do this, help me see it as a wonderful opportunity for me to identify all Your work in me, appreciate them, and love what they are doing in and to me; help me learn how to love the new me. Teach me that then and only then will I be able to love my neighbor <u>as myself</u> in a Biblical way. Help me keep my eyes fixed on You to speak faith into me. Let this help me *believe* You are empowering me to obey Mark 12:31b above.

I Am Yielding My Life
To Jesus Through Jesus-Empowered Believing

I Am Believing My Way Into Jesus' Life

As A Child Of God,
I Can Believe My Way Into Remaining Connected To Jesus

Heb 12:2 (NIV) Let us fix our eyes on Jesus, the Author and Perfecter of our faith, Who for the joy set before Him endured the cross, scorning its shame, and sat down at the right hand of the throne of God. Jesus, it is true I am suffering from my issues with life. But, help me realize that You suffered in a greater way so I could be healed. Your suffering produced solutions to my suffering. Help me start taking advantage of Your sufferings so I can start living The Victorious Christian Life.

I Am Believing I Want This

I have been crucified with Christ and I no longer live: Jesus, in submitting my life to You, help me always remember that the fourth thing required of me in The Six Biblical Principles is, I must *believe* for it. Since the Bible makes it clear that submitting my life to You has already been credited to my record with God, help me always keep in mind that I am starting out with a perfect record. But, show me that You want me to *believe* and trust You to empower me to *actually* submit my life to You. Teach me that submitting my life to You is my path to healing from all the suffering I am doing because of the issues of life.

From Credit To Living It

James 4:17 (NIV) Anyone, then, who knows the good he ought to do and doesn't do it, sins. Jesus, in every problem in my life help me see that there is *always* a part I played in having the problem. Show me that if God didn't start me out with a perfect record, then all the things I should have done and should be doing and are *not* doing would be held against me. But, since God is already *crediting* a perfect record to me, help me improve in my *actual* behavior without fear of God's rejection.

Mat 5:23-24 (NIV) Therefore, if you are offering your gift at the altar and there remember that your brother has something against you, leave your gift there in front of the altar. First go and be reconciled to your brother; then come and offer your gift. Jesus, I thank You that my perfect record with God, prevents me from having to keep getting saved over and over again. When I make a lot of mistakes in my relationship with myself and the people around me, show me that God doesn't hold it against me. But, as I make these mistakes against myself and other people, they and I *do* hold them again me. This hurts my relationship with myself and others. So, I ask You to live through me for a while. Take my problems with life and use them to transform my behavior.

From Me Living, To Jesus Living

I have been crucified with Christ and I no longer live, but Christ lives in me: Jesus, help me go from good people-relationships just being credited to my record, to me *actually* treating myself and other people in a good way. Help me always remember that my past is completely cleansed, forgiven, and *credited* with perfection with God. But, I don't want to just go back and make the same mistakes again; give me a new system for living life. Take me into a training and behavior-changing system that is incredibly powerful.

Jesus, I know You have a way of training and changing me that is *very* different from anything I have ever experienced. You do it by living the right things in and through me rather than telling *me* how to do it. Live through me in such a way that I will experience things as if I am doing them myself, but with great power and skill. As I am going about my day, provide me with ideas popping up in my mind that are win/win. But, I will also have ideas of my own that aren't win/win. If I have someone over me, they will have ideas for how they want me doing things. And, typically they aren't win/win ideas either.

I Am Deciding To Let Jesus Live In And Through Me

The life I live in the body, I live by faith in the Son of God, Who loved me and gave Himself for me: Jesus, teach me that this Scripture is *only* true for me, if You get my permission moment-by-moment and issue-by-issue. What would cause me to go with Your win/win idea for my decision at that moment in my day? What would I do if I would get fired, if I didn't go with what my boss told me to do? What would I do, if I wouldn't get the most benefit by doing it Your way? What would I do if I knew what I was about to do wasn't win/win but I hadn't yet heard from You how to make it a win/win situation? Help me wait until You give me Your wisdom for how to make it a win/win decision because I *believe* in You.

I Am Getting Trained For Eternity

I Am Believing In My Future

Heb 2:5-8 (NIV) It is not to angels that He has subjected <u>the world to come</u>, about which we are speaking. But there is a place where someone has testified: "What is *man* that You are mindful of *him*, the *son of man* that You care for *him*? You made *him* a little lower than the angels; You crowned *him* with glory and honor and put everything under *his* feet." In putting everything under *him*, <u>God left nothing that is not subject to *him*</u>. <u>*Yet at present* we do not see everything subject to *him*</u>. Jesus, right now, You can't trust me with Your great power until You have helped me with my human relationships. If there is anything that would cause me to use Your power for wrong, bad, or evil, then You would be empowering me to do it. That would make You just as guilty as me.

I Am A Trainee

You crowned *him* with glory and honor and put everything under *his* feet: Jesus, make it clear to me that this is my future; this is what You are wanting to train me for; but, before I get all that power and authority, help me allow You to get me ready. Work on my character and attitudes. Work on them by me allowing You to live in and through me. As I learn how to yield to Your love, grace, mercy, and goodness, let it get me ready for great power and authority. Show me that if I can't take the pressure and make honest, trustworthy, and righteous decisions now, Your supernatural positions and power aren't good for me or those around me. Empower me to do the right things no matter what the cost.

Gal 4:1-2 (NIV) What I am saying is that as long as the heir is a child, he is no different from a slave, <u>although he owns the whole estate</u>. He is subject to guardians and trustees until the time set by his father. Jesus, help me be willing to allow You to live in and through me so I can experience a life that can be trusted with all this power and authority. Without You living in and through me, my body pressures, world pressure, and satanic pressure will cause me to fail in the decisions I make during my day.

I Am Inheriting God

Rom 8:17 (NIV) Now if we are children, then we are heirs--heirs of God and co-heirs with Christ, if indeed we share in His sufferings in order that we may also share in His glory. Jesus, inheriting God and the things of God are wonderful! But, sharing in Your sufferings doesn't sound like something I would want to get involved in. Take me into situations that *require* me doing the right, honest, and good thing. Empower me to live according to those things You will be teaching me in the Bible. Teach me that, that means, if I am going to be a godly person and only get involved in win/win situations, I am going to need Your help. Please give me Your help.

Jesus, when my boss, my spouse, my friends, or my associates want me to do things that don't qualify as win/win situations, empower me to make the right decision. Help me understand that when I allow You to live in and through me, people will criticize me, persecute me, say false things about me, and reject me. Empower me to still be willing to *believe* and trust You with the daily activities of my life. Teach me that if I get good at using my two tool sets, I *will*! Rather than me *trying* to do the right things, help me *ask* to do the right things. Then my *believing* and trusting in You will bring Your power for me to *do* the right thing.

I Am Living The Jesus Life

I Am Joining Jesus By Applying The Tool Sets To My Problems

John 15:8 (NIV) This is to My Father's glory, that you bear much fruit, showing yourselves to be My disciples. Jesus, help me realize that when I allow You to only do right, good, and righteous things in and through me, there *will* be people who want what I have. Help me see that just because *some* people get mad, resistive, abusive, and rejective to me doesn't mean everyone will. You just care about those who want what You have to offer. Help me not let those who don't accept You to be able to stop me from getting in touch with those who do.

Jesus, do the right and good things in me so that through me, there will be those who also want to learn how to do the right and good things too. They feel the Holy Spirit speaking to their conscience and telling them they aren't living the right way. But, they don't know how to stop doing wrong and start doing right; however, I do! So, I now allow You to take me around and through abusive people so I can get to the willing ones. Let a large quantity of people receive You into *their* lives because I truly *believe* and trust You.

At This Point I Have Two Tool Sets

Help me always *believe* that The Three Keys To All Of Christianity and The Six Biblical Principles are the ways for me to connect to You. As I start *believing* and trusting You, help me always *ask* You to take the issue I am facing at the moment and help me with it. If someone is asking me to do something that isn't win/win, help me not just *try* to resist it; help me not just try to figure out how to do the right thing; help me not just weigh out the pros and cons of doing the right thing; help me *immediately* take it to You before I start worrying about the consequences.

Jesus, teach me that when I *ask* You to empower me, give me wisdom, and work through me to do the right thing, Your power and faith come on me. At that moment, for that issue I put my faith (*believe*) in You. I allow You to help me do the right thing! As I start using these two tool sets, show me that they will help me look to You all during my day. They will keep me from worrying, trying to figure it out for myself, or yielding to wrong pressure.

I Have God's Love

Remaining In Jesus Means I Do This

Rom 5:5 (NIV) And hope does not disappoint us, because <u>God has poured out *His love* into our hearts by the Holy Spirit, Whom He has given us</u>. Jesus, help me always keep in mind that first of all, I have God's love inside me, that makes a huge difference in my ability to start involving myself in win/win situations. Second, You are going to take me through a study in 1 Corinthians 13:3-8a that will help me understand what God's power-love is capable of doing for my human relationships. Help me always be aware that loving and treating myself and those around me with God's love isn't optional; and, it isn't automatic. For me to submit myself and remain in You, help me yield to God's love all during my day.

This Is What It Takes

John 14:15 (NIV) If you love Me, you will obey what I command. Jesus, teach me that when I submit my life to You, I am actually demonstrating my love for You. When I submit my life to You, help me love You enough to obey You. Show me that when I submit my life to You I will *believe* and trust You enough to do what You say. Now that I understand that submitting to You means that I will do what You command, tell me what You command.

John 15:12 (NIV) My command is this: Love each other <u>as I have loved you</u>. Teach me that only by yielding to God's love, that has been poured into my heart, will I be able to love others like You have loved me. But, also teach me that it isn't possible for me to yield to God's love through me trying to yield to it. Help me *immediately* go to The Three Keys To All Of Christianity and *ask* You to empower me to yield to God's love that is inside me.

Submitting Your Life To Jesus
The Truth Pages Chapter Thirty-Three

How Do You Submit
Your Life To Jesus Through Loving?

Opening Doors To People

Mark 12:31b (NIV) "Love (with God-love) your neighbor as yourself." Loving yourself in a Biblical, God way and loving yourself in a selfish, human way are polar opposites. If you can see the wonderful things Jesus has done in you, then you can see how much that would help others. Loving yourself in a Biblical, God way is like you being a river. The more Jesus does for you, the more you allow Him to flow through you to others. Loving yourself in a selfish, human way is like you being a lake. The more He blesses and transforms you, the more you feel like you are better than others.

Luke 6:38 (NIV) Give, and it will be given to you. A good measure, pressed down, shaken together and running over, will be poured into your lap. <u>For with the measure you use, it will be measured to you</u>. The more you see and appreciate what Jesus has made you into, the more you have to share with others. The more you share with others, the more Jesus blesses you; the more Jesus blesses you, the more you have to share with others. That is the way Christianity works.

Another aspect of the Biblical, God way of loving yourself is, if you **love your neighbor as yourself** and you hate yourself, no one wants you to give them your kind of love. But, if you yield to God's love, you will grow to recognize, understand, appreciate, and love the wonderful things God has turned you into. *That* will provide you with a love that will be a blessing to those around you. *Then* you will be able to **love your neighbor as yourself** and others will like the way you treat them. And that will bring healing to you from the struggles you have with life. But, you will always have a "normal" issue with life; you will be tempted by the devil <u>just like everyone else</u>. But, for you to be healed and cease to ever have the intensity of a problem with life like you have had in the past, you *must* learn how to yield to God's love.

How Is God's Love Different?

Trying To Do Acts Of Love

When you *try* to do acts of love, you fail in your efforts because you are using human love and it is inadequate; but, when you learn how to yield to God's love, you go far beyond human abilities. You are empowered to *really* love people. The problems that bother you the most typically come out of the difference between God's love and human love. The word "love" in these next three verses isn't just love. The Greek word used here is "agape" not "phileo." Agape is God's love. Phileo is human love. These three Scriptures will show you the inadequacies of human love. If this person was yielding to God's love, then all their spiritual gifts, spiritual growth, and spiritual deeds would have counted.

1 Cor 13:1 (NIV) If I speak in the tongues of men and of angels, *but have not [God's] love*, I am only a resounding gong or a clanging cymbal. If you were so far along in your human education that you could speak numerous languages, if you were so advanced in your spiritual growth that you could speak with the languages of angels, you can still actually be trying to use human love rather than God's love.

1 Cor 13:2 (NIV) If I have the gift of prophecy and can fathom all mysteries and all knowledge, and if I have a faith that can move mountains, *but have not [God's] love*, I am nothing. It doesn't seem possible to have the Holy Spirit's powerful gift of prophecy and not be a loving Christian. If the Holy Spirit empowered you to understand **all mysteries and all knowledge** wouldn't that mean you were a super Christian using God's love? If you **have a faith that can move mountains,** doesn't that mean Jesus is speaking incredible faith into you? But, even if you are able to so connect to Jesus' faith, if you don't *also* yield to *God' love*, you accomplish **nothing.**

1 Cor 13:3 (NIV) If I give all I possess to the poor and surrender my body to the flames, *but have not [God's] love*, I gain nothing. This is really amazing; it doesn't seem possible to give everything away and not have an incredible love for suffering people. But, love has to do with *why* you do *what* you do. Your heart can fool you into thinking you are doing something for one reason when in fact you are doing it for another. **Mat 6:1 (NIV) Be careful not to do "your acts of righteousness" before men, to be seen by them. If you do, you will have no reward from your Father in heaven.**

Pride, self-gratification, self-serving, self-promotion, or boasting can keep all your gifts from being done out of God's love. But, what about being willing to face persecution to the point where you are willing to be burned at the stake? There is a way for you to make the ultimate sacrifice of dying a painful death and still not do it out of God's love. Human love will never get the job done; only God's love is going to allow you to be helped and help others. God's love empowers you to be at the right place, at the right time, doing and saying the right things, to the right people.

What Can God's Love Do For You?

God's Love-Power Is In You

Rom 5:5 (NIV) And hope does not disappoint us, because God has poured out *His love* into our hearts by the Holy Spirit, Whom He has given us. If you don't realize that God's love, described in 1 Corinthians 13:4-8a, is in you, you will either be trying to use your love or you will be trying to *get* God to give you His love. If you are confused about having God's love, it will limit the healing process in and through you.

When you pray for something the Bible says you already have, you will find yourself feeling like He didn't answer your prayer. As you keep damaging yourself and other people and wondering why God won't help you, you may not realize you are *praying* and *asking* for the wrong thing; you *already* have God's love. That is why one of The Six Biblical Principles is *study*. Your *prayers* must be based on you *studying* the Bible so you can know God's love is *already* inside you.

God's Love-Power Can Change Your Behavior

1 Cor 13:4-8a (NIV) Love (God's love) is patient, [God's] love is kind. It does not envy, it does not boast, it is not proud. It is not rude, it is not self-seeking, it is not easily angered, it keeps no record of wrongs. Love does not delight in evil but rejoices with the truth. It always protects, always trusts, always hopes, always perseveres. [God's] love never fails. The Greek word used here for "love" is agape; which is God's love. The Greek word for human love is phileo; it is not used here.

As you can see, this isn't just a top-quality human love. This love is pure and never failing. But, this love was poured into your heart when you were born again. When you became a child of God, a member of His family, and a citizen of His eternal Kingdom, you got this love from your heavenly Father. All you have to do is learn how to yield to it. Yielding to God's love is going to be a powerful part of bringing healing to your struggles with life.

How Do You Yield To God's Love-Power?

1. Yield Your Life To Jesus
1 John 2:5-6 (NIV) But if anyone *obeys* His (God's) word, *God's love* is truly made complete *in him*. This is how we know we are in Him: Whoever claims to live in Him must walk as Jesus did. Jesus walked the walk of God's love; now you are being led into submitting your life to Jesus, Who knows how to walk the walk of God's love. So, yielding to God's love is simply a matter of submitting your life to Jesus. That empowers you to let God's love flow out of you through the power of Jesus.

If you try to live the list in 1 Corinthians 13:4-8a, it will fatigue you, frustrate you, and bring great failure into your life. But, yielding your life to Jesus will supply you with everything you need to treat yourself and the people around you with God's love. This lays the foundation for God's power-love to build those things you need for continued victory over your issues with life. So, when your job is on the line, a friendship is on the line, or your happiness is on the line, Jesus will help you make a God's-love decision.

2. Let Jesus Live God's Power-Love Through You
If you weren't constantly applying your tool sets to being empowered by Jesus to yield to God's love, here is what *you* would be responsible for: *You* would have to be **patient,** *you* would have to be **kind.** *You* would have to **not envy,** *you* would have to **not boast,** *you* would have to not be **proud.** *You* would have to not be **rude,** *you* would have to not be **self-seeking,** *you* would have to not be **easily angered,** *you* would have to not **keep a record of wrongs.** *You* would have to **not delight in evil but rejoice with the truth.** *You* would have to **always protect, always trust, always hope,** and **always persevere.** *Your* **love** would have to **never fail.**

It is no wonder why some Christians read the Bible and get discouraged. As they read passages like this and *try* to study the list, memorize it, apply it to their relationships, and end of failing, they tend to give up on living the Bible. They start hoping that "someday" they will get better at it. But, in the meantime, they live very discouraging lives. All they have to do is start *asking* Jesus to live God's power-love through them. When they mess up, all they have to do is repent, *ask* Jesus to help them do better next time, go make it right with the person they hurt, and live on the basis of the fact that all they have to do is keep *asking* and *practicing* doing the God-love thing.

3. Use The Three Keys To All Of Christianity
Mat 7:7-8 (NIV) *Ask* and it *will* be given to you; *seek* and you *will* find; *knock* and the door *will* be opened to you. For everyone who *asks* receives; he who *seeks* finds; and to him who *knocks*, the door *will* be opened.

When you read the Bible as the *truth* of God, you read it with an entirely different attitude. You read: "*Ask* and it *will* be given to you;" and see it as Jesus giving you instructions for how to yield to *God's love*. You see it as the way for you to start yielding to Jesus teaching you how to go around treating yourself and other people the right way. When you mess up, you don't let Satan convince you that it didn't work. You realize you are a child of God who is learning spiritual things. All you need to do is, practice, practice, practice.

John 14:14 (NIV) You may *ask* Me for anything in My name, and I will do it. You may have *asked* many times for Jesus to set you free from your struggles with life; but, *now* you are learning how to let Jesus flow in and through you. You are *now* heading in the right direction.

4. Use *Ask, Seek, And Knock* At The Moment
Realizing that you are to yield to God's love moment-by-moment and issue-by-issue, The Three Keys To All Christianity are to be applied as you go about your day.

- *Ask* is what you do at the *moment* where you are dealing with an *issue*.

- *Seek* is also what you do at the *moment* where you are dealing with an *issue*; but, it empowers you to *ask* with real concern and intensity. *Seek* helps you not just *ask* with a careless attitude; it keeps you from turning this into a ritual where you are no longer *really* inviting Jesus into the *issue*.

- *Knock* is for you to be *asking* in such a way that you are wanting your decisions and actions to be opportunities for you to *demonstrate* the love of God to others.

You will learn how to *ask, seek, and knock* at a high rate of speed in your thoughts. It will take practice and patience for you to get good at it, consistent with it, and passionate about it.

5. Use The Six Biblical Principles Prior To The Issue
Your heart has to *already* be in the right place before you apply The Three Keys To All Of Christianity and before you reach the *moment* where you are facing an *issue*:

- If you don't already *desire* to do the right thing, then it is too late for you to *ask* God to help you make the right decision at that *moment*. Getting your *desire* changed is a process! So, at that *moment* in the day where you are facing an *issue*, there's no time to do a complete work on your *desire* to do the God-loving thing.

- If you haven't already *studied* and been empowered by Jesus' truths on how to handle that *issue*, then He will help you with your attitudes; but, you will probably make a mistake as to the method you use to handle that *issue*. Jesus will only use the truths, principles, and Scriptures you have learned. You have to already know that a Scripture exists, what it means, how to apply it to your life, and have "done what it takes" to get it functioning in your life. That is why Jesus and you are spending so much time in these studies and prayers. He is transforming your life with them.

- *Praying* includes *asking*; but, it actually includes *all* the processes of talking to God. Your *prayer*, prior to the *moment* you are dealing with an *issue*, should be addressing you, your attitudes, your character, and your relationship with Jesus. *Prayer* can involve *asking*; but, it can involve repenting, praising, worshiping, thanking God, and mourning.

- *Believing* requires that you wait on Jesus to speak faith into you. There can be a lot of things that Jesus has to deal with you on *before* He is willing to give you the faith to *believe* for something. That means you need to get His faith prior to the *moment* you face an *issue*; or, you need to wait on making any decisions or taking any actions until you get that faith to *believe*.

- Learning how to yield to *God's love* is also something that needs to be progressing prior to your day's activities. But, all during your day you will typically get opportunities to see how you are doing with *God's love*. You will see where you need more *asking, seeking, and knocking* as you get faced with challenging situations where you are tempted to do an ungodly love thing.

- Finally, you will have to have already submitted your life to Jesus so you and He can take *faith-action* all during your day. As you *ask, seek, and knock* all during your day, you will get opportunities to start taking *faith-action* and living on the basis of the fact that God's love is in you and being yielded to. As this happens more and more during your days, you will see the power and results that come through you using The Three Keys To All Of Christianity and The Six Biblical Principles. *They* are directing your attention, your faith, your dependency, your trust, and your reliance toward Jesus. He is setting you free from human effort, secular humanism, and world training.

6. Apply The Three Keys To The Six Principles
If you are facing a *moment* where you have an *issue* that you are struggling with, then in your mind, *ask* Jesus to help you do the *God-loving* thing. If you have *already* worked with God over making sure The Six Biblical Principles are functioning in your life, so that you already *desire* to do the God-loving thing, you already have been *studying* how to do the God-loving thing, you have already been *praying* to do the God-loving thing, you have already been looking to Jesus to speak faith into you so you can *believe* you have the power to do the God-loving thing, you already *believe* you have *God's love* inside you to do the God-loving thing, and you have already submitted your life to Jesus so He can do the God-loving thing through you, then you and that person you were getting ready to talk to or take action on will experience *God's love*.

Submitting Your Life To Jesus
The Prayer Pages Chapter Thirty-Three

I Am Learning How To Submit My Life To Jesus Through Loving

I Am Opening Doors To People

Mark 12:31b (NIV) "Love (with God-love) your neighbor as yourself." Jesus, help me love myself in a Biblical, God way and stop loving myself in a selfish, human way. Teach me that these two types of love are polar opposites. Show me the wonderful things You have done in me so I can help others. Teach me that loving myself in a Biblical, God way is like me being a river. Show me that the more You do for me, the more I can allow You to flow through me to others. Teach me that loving myself in a selfish, human way is like me being a lake. The more You bless and transform me, the more I feel like I am better than others.

Jesus, empower me to **give** so **it will be given to** me**. A good measure, pressed down, shaken together and running over, will be poured into** my **lap. For with the measure** I **use, it will be measured to** me **(Luke 6:38).** Help me see and appreciate more of what You have made me into, so I can share more with others. Help me share more, so You can bless me more; and so I can share more. Teach me that, that is the way Christianity works.

Jesus, teach me that if I **love** my **neighbor as** myself and I hate myself, no one will want me to give them my kind of love. But, if I yield to God's love, I will grow to recognize, understand, appreciate, and love the wonderful things God has turned me into. Teach me that, *that* will provide me with a love that will be a blessing to those around me. *Then* I will be able to **love** my **neighbor as** myself and others will like the way I treat them. And that will bring healing to me from the struggles I have with life. But, make it clear to me that I will always have a "normal" issue with life; I will be tempted by the devil <u>just like everyone else</u>. But, help see that for me to be healed and cease to ever have the intensity of a problem with life like I have had in the past, I *must* learn how to yield to God's love.

I Am Learning How God's Love Is Different

Trying To Do Acts Of Love

Jesus, help me understand that when I *try* to do acts of love, I fail in my efforts; but, when I learn how to yield to God's love, I go far beyond human abilities. Show me that I am empowered to *really* love people. Make it clear to me that the problems that bother me the most, typically come out of the difference between God's love and human love. Let these next three Scriptures show me the inadequacies of human love. Show me that, if that person was yielding to God's love, then all their spiritual gifts, spiritual growth, and spiritual deeds would have counted.

Make it clear to me that **if I speak in the tongues of men and of angels, *but have not [God's] love*, I am only a resounding gong or a clanging cymbal (1 Cor 13:1).** Help me see that if I were so far along in my human education that I could speak numerous languages, if I were so advanced in my spiritual growth that I could speak with the languages of angels, I could still actually lack God's love.

Jesus, show me that **if I have the gift of prophecy and can fathom all mysteries and all knowledge, and if I have a faith that can move mountains, *but have not [God's] love*, I am nothing (1 Cor 13:2).** Help me see that even though it doesn't seem possible to have the Holy Spirit's powerful gift of prophecy, I can still not be a great Christian. Show me that even if the Holy Spirit empowered me to understand **all mysteries and all knowledge** it still wouldn't mean I am a super Christian. Make it clear to me that even if I **have a faith that can move mountains,** and, even though You are speaking incredible faith into me, I still need to yield to God's love. And, if I don't yield to God' love, I am **nothing.**

Jesus, help me see that **if I give all I possess to the poor and surrender my body to the flames, *but have not [God's] love*, I gain nothing (1 Cor 13:3).** This is really amazing; but, help me see that even though it doesn't seem possible for me to give everything away and still not demonstrate an incredible love for suffering people, this can happen too. Teach me that love has to do with *why* I do *what* I do.

Jesus, keep my heart from fooling me into thinking I am doing something for one reason when in fact I am doing it for another. **Mat 6:1 (NIV) Be careful not to do "your acts of righteousness" before men, <u>to be seen by them</u>. If you do, <u>you will have no reward</u> from your Father in heaven.** Set me free from pride, self-gratification, self-serving, self-promotion, or boasting; help see that they can keep all my gifts from being out of God's love.

Jesus, help me see that being willing to face persecution to the point where I am willing to be burned at the stake, can still be out of human rather than God's love. Protect me from making the ultimate sacrifice of dying a painful death and still not do it out of true love. Help me understand that human love will never get the job done; only God's love is going to empower me be helped and help others. Let God's love empower me to be at the right place, at the right time, doing and saying the right things, to the right people.

I Am Learning What God's Love Can Do For Me

God's Love-Power Is In Me

Jesus, **hope does not disappoint** me**, because God has poured out *His love* into** my **heart by the Holy Spirit, Whom He has given** me **(Rom 5:5).** Help me realize that God's love, described in 1 Corinthians 13:4-8a, is in me so I won't either be trying to use my love or I won't be trying to *get* God to give me His love. Teach me that if I am confusion about having God's love, it will limit the healing process in and through me.

Jesus, help me stop praying for something the Bible says I already have so I won't find myself feeling like He didn't answer my prayer. As I keep damaging myself and other people and wondering why God won't help me, let me realize I am *praying* and *asking* for the wrong thing; make it clear to me that I *already* have God's love. Teach me that, that is why one of The Six Biblical Principles is *study*. Let my *prayers* be based on me *studying* the Bible so I can know God's love is *already* inside me.

God's Love-Power Can Change My Behavior

Jesus, help me yield to God's love in such a way that I have a love that **is patient, is kind. It does not envy, it does not boast, it is not proud. It is not rude, it is not self-seeking, it is not easily angered, it keeps no record of wrongs.** Let me yield to a **love** that **does not delight in evil but rejoices with the truth. It always protects, always trusts, always hopes, always perseveres.** Let me yield a **love** that **never fails (1 Cor 13:4-8a).**

Jesus, help me see that this isn't just a top-quality human love. Teach me that this love is pure and never failing. But, help me always keep in mind that this love was poured into my heart when I was born again. Make it clear to me that when I became a child of God, a member of His family, and a citizen of His eternal Kingdom, I got this love from my heavenly Father. Teach me that all I have to do is learn how to yield to it. Help me see that yielding to God's love is going to be a powerful part of bringing healing to my struggles with life.

I Am Learning How To Yield To God's Love-Power

1. I Am Yielding My Life To Jesus

1 John 2:5-6 (NIV) But if anyone *obeys* His (God's) word, *God's love* is truly made complete *in him*. This is how we know we are in Him: Whoever claims to live in Him must walk as Jesus did. Jesus, You walked the walk of God's love; now I am being led into submitting my life to You, Who knows how to walk the walk of God's love. So, help me yield to God's love *by* simply submitting my life to You. Teach me that, that empowers me to let God's love flow out of me through Your power.

Jesus, help me *not try* to live the list in 1 Corinthians 13:4-8a; show me that my human effort will fatigue me, frustrate me, and bring great failure into my life. But, help me see that yielding my life to You will supply me with everything I need to treat myself and the people around me with God's love. Let this lay the foundation for God's power-love to build those things I need for continued victory over my issues with life. So, when my job is on the line, a friendship is on the line, or my happiness is on the line, if I obey Your commandments, empower me to make a God's-love decision.

2. I Am Letting Jesus Live God's Love-Power Through Me

Jesus, help me constantly apply my tool sets to being empowered by You to yield to God's love. Help me see that if I don't, here is what I would be responsible for: *I* would have to be **patient,** *I* would have to be **kind.** *I* would have to **not envy,** *I* would have to **not boast**, *I* would have to not be **proud.** *I* would have to not be **rude,** *I* would have to not be **self-seeking,** *I* would have to not be **easily angered,** *I* would have to not **keep a record of wrongs.** *I* would have to **not delight in evil but rejoice with the truth.** *I* would have to **always protect, always trust, always hope,** and **always persevere.** My **love** would have to **never fail.**

Jesus, help me see why some Christians read the Bible and get discouraged. Help me see that as they read passages like this and *try* to study the list, memorize it, apply it to their relationships, and end of failing; they tend to give up on living the Bible. They start hoping that "someday" they will get better at it. But, in the meantime, they live very discouraging lives. Teach me that all I have to do is start *asking* You to live God's power-love through me. When I mess up, show me that all I have to do is repent, *ask* You to help me do better next time, go make it right with the person I hurt, and live on the basis of the fact that all I have to do is keep *asking* and *practicing* doing the God-love thing.

3. I Am Using The Three Keys To All Of Christianity

Jesus, help me know for a fact that if I ***ask* it *will* be given to** me; if I ***seek*,** I ***will* find;** if I ***knock* the door *will* be opened to** me. Make it clear to me that **everyone who *asks* receives; he who *seeks* finds; and to him who *knocks*, the door *will* be opened (Mat 7:7-8).**

Jesus, help me read the Bible as the *truth* of God; help me read it with an entirely different attitude. Empower me so that when I read: "*Ask* and it *will* be given to you;" I will see it as You giving me instructions for how to yield to *God's love*. Help me see it as the way for me to start yielding to Your teaching me how to go around treating myself and other people the right way. When I mess up, help me not let Satan convince me that it didn't work. Help me realize I am a child of God who is learning spiritual things. All I need to do is, practice, practice, practice.

Jesus, show me that as that starts happening, I **may *ask*** You **for anything in** Your **name, and** You **will do it (John 14:14).** Help me see that I may have *asked* many times for You to set me free from my struggles with life; but, *now* I am learning how to let You flow in and through me. Help me see that I am *now* heading in the right direction.

4. I Am Using *Ask, Seek, And Knock* For Each Moment

Jesus, help me realize that I am to yield to God's love moment-by-moment and issue-by-issue. Help me realize that I must apply The Three Keys To All Christianity as I go about my day.

- Let *ask* be what I do at the *moment* where I am dealing with an *issue*.

- Let *seek* be what I do at the *moment* where I am dealing with an *issue*; but, let it empower me to *ask* with real concern and intensity. Let *seek* help me not just *ask* with a careless attitude; let it keep me from turning this into a ritual where I am no longer *really* inviting You into the *issue*.

- Let *knock* help me *ask* in such a way that I am wanting my decisions and actions to be opportunities for me to *demonstrate* the love of God to others.

Help me learn how to *ask, seek, and knock* at a high rate of speed in my thoughts. Help me practice and be patience so I can get good at it, consistent with it, and passionate about it.

5. I Am Using The Six Biblical Principles Prior To The Issue

Jesus, help my heart *already* be in the right place before I apply The Three Keys To All Of Christianity and before I reach the *moment* where I am facing an *issue*:

- Jesus, help me already *desire* to do the right thing so it won't be too late for me to *ask* God to help me make the right decision at that *moment*. Teach me that getting my *desire* changed is a process. Show me that at that *moment* in the day where I am facing an *issue*, there's no time to do a complete work on my *desire* to do the God-loving thing.

- Jesus, help me already have *studied* and been empowered by Your truths on how to handle that *issue* so You won't just help me with my attitudes; but, me go ahead and make a mistake, as to the method I use to handle that *issue*. Help me always keep in mind that You will only use the truths, principles, and Scriptures I have learned. Help me understand that I have to already know that a Scripture exists, what it means, how to apply it to my life, and have "done what it takes" to get it functioning in my life. Teach me that this is why You and I are spending so much time in these studies and prayers. You are transforming my life with them.

- Jesus, teach me that *praying* includes *asking*; but, it actually includes *all* my processes of talking to God. Help me pray *prayers*, prior to the *moment* I am dealing with an *issue*, so I will be addressing me, my attitudes, my character, and my relationship with You. Let my *prayers* involve *asking*; and, let them involve repenting, praising, worshiping, thanking God, and mourning. Help me learn how to pray all these kinds of prayers.

- Jesus, since *believing* requires that I wait on You to speak faith into me, there can be a lot of things You have to deal with me on *before* You are willing to give me the faith to *believe* for something. Teach me that, that means I need to get Your faith prior to the *moment* I face an *issue*; or, I need to wait on making any decisions or taking any actions until I get that faith to *believe*.

- Jesus, teach me that learning how to yield to *God's love* is also something that needs to be progressing prior to my day's activities. But, help me see that all during my day I will typically get opportunities to see how I am doing with *God's love*. Help me see where I need more *asking, seeking, and knocking* as I get faced with challenging situations where I am tempted to do an ungodly love thing. Help me be so empowered with God's love that I make the right decision no matter what it costs me.

- Jesus, help me to have already submitted my life to You so You and I can take *faith-action* all during my day. As I *ask, seek, and knock* all during my day, give me opportunities and empower me to start taking *faith-action*. Let me start living on the basis of the fact that God's love is in me and being yielded to. As this happens more and more during my days, let me see the power and results that come through me using The Three Keys To All Of Christianity and The Six Biblical Principles. Help me see that *they* are directing my attention, my faith, my dependency, my trust, and my reliance toward You. You are setting me free from human effort, secular humanism, and world training.

6. I Am Applying The Three Keys To The Six Principles

Jesus, when I am facing a *moment* where I have an *issue* that I am struggling with, let me, in my mind, *ask* You to help me do the *God-loving* thing. Help me to have *already* worked with God, making sure The Six Biblical Principles are functioning in my life, so that I already *desire* to do the God-loving thing, I have already been *studying* how to do the God-loving thing, I have already been *praying* to do the God-loving thing, I have already been looking to You to speak faith into me so I can *believe* I have the power to do the God-loving thing, I already *believe* I have *God's love* inside me to do the God-loving thing, and I have already submitted my life to You so You can do the God-loving thing through me. Then let me and that person I am getting ready to talk to or take action on experience *God's love*.

Submitting Your Life To Jesus
The Truth Pages Chapter Thirty-Four

How Do You Submit
Your Life To Jesus Through Faith-Action?

Opening Doors To People

Love-Action

Mark 12:31b (NIV) "Love your neighbor as yourself." Loving yourself in a Biblical way and loving your neighbor in a Biblical way has a lot to do with *action*. **James 2:15-17 (NIV) Suppose a brother or sister is without clothes and daily food. If one of you says to him, "Go, I wish you well; keep warm and well fed," <u>but does nothing about his physical needs</u>, what good is it? In the same way, *faith* by itself, if it is not accompanied by *action*, is dead.** It has to do with being able to see and feel needs, pain, and problems beyond yourself. The world sees a need in a person and tries to exploit it. The greater the need typically means they charge you more money. If it is a life and death need, you can expect to be charged so much that, if you don't have insurance, you will have to sell everything to get help.

Demonstrating Your Love

To **love your neighbor as yourself** is to see how you would feel if you were in another person's situation. First, you love yourself in a Biblical way so you will really appreciate what Jesus has, is, and will be doing for you. Then you take that self-love from God and apply it to the people around you. **Mat 7:12 (NIV) So in *everything*, do to others <u>what you would have them do to you</u>, for this sums up the Law and the Prophets.** The more you want the great things of God done to you, the more your love for your neighbor is broadened and strengthened.

Rom 5:8 (NIV) But God *demonstrates* His own *love* for us in this: While we were still sinners, <u>Christ died for us</u>. Jesus made major sacrifices for you *because* He was able to identify with your needs. He wanted you to have what He has; and, He wanted it so much that He gave up His comforts, position, and pleasures to do what it took to help you.

A Win/Win Lifestyle

Phil 2:4 (NIV) Each of you should look *not only* to your own interests, but *also* to the interests of others. Biblical love gives you the ability to make wise decisions. Jesus helps you come up with ways of being able to meet every one's needs that are involved in a situation. Jesus helps you evaluate all the needs in a group and devise a plan for not leaving anyone out. He helps you produce fair, just, and caring systems and plans that make sure no one is cheated, preferred, left out, or treated better. You and the people around you are blessed as you yield to God's love, power, and wisdom. *Faith-action* is a type of *action* that shows people how much we are *all* loved by God. Through this type of love, you will want to be set free from your struggles with life so you can help others with these types of problems.

How Is *Faith-Action* Different From Human Action?

Doing Things Through Faith

Heb 11:1 (NIV) Now faith is being *sure* <u>of what we hope for</u> and *certain* <u>of what we do not see</u>. Faith is a spiritual tool, ability, and power that comes from Jesus for the spirit realm. You have a "faith" that is human; and, is actually a confidence or conviction that has been produced through repeated success. If you have been able to jump over a fence many times in the past, you "believe" you will be able to keep doing it. You have developed a self-confidence in that achievement.

Real faith comes from Jesus; He controls it, dispenses it, and withholds it in accordance with God's will. If something isn't good for you or the people around you, then Jesus won't give you His faith so you can *believe* for it. It is important to want *Jesus'* faith to *believe* for things, so when you get them, you will know you have asked for things that are good for you and those around you. You must know that Jesus' faith for good things is available to you so you will wait for it. But, if you don't get faith for those things you need, it will keep you from living certain aspects of The Victorious Christian Life.

Why Do You Apply The Six Biblical Principles?

Why *desire* something, if you are never going to get it? Why *study* and learn a whole bunch of information, if you are never going to be able to apply it to your life? Why keep *praying* for something, if God is never going to answer any of your prayers? Why look to Jesus for His faith to *believe* something if all you do is get your hopes up and then get disappointed? Why *love* and care for other people's needs, if Jesus isn't going to provide you with the resources to help them? Your *main* reason for basing your life on the first five Biblical principles is so you can take the sixth Biblical principle, *faith-action*, and <u>live on the basis of the fact</u> that you *have* it.

***Faith-Action* In Your Life**

The first five Biblical Principles are all about changing, blessing, transforming, and empowering your life. Jesus empowers you to take advantage of these first five Biblical principles. Then He responds to your yielding to them by joining you in *faith-action*. As you apply The Three Keys To All Of Christianity to them, powerful things start flowing from Jesus into your life. If you allow Jesus to help you with the *faith-action* step, all those things you have needed will start showing up in the *moments* and *issues* of your life.

You have been bringing your difficulties with life to Jesus and allowing Him to help you with them. Through your *desires* to be set free from these difficulties, He has been teaching you that there are powerful tools that bring the results you have been looking for. As you head in the direction of being set free from life issues, you are actually being equipped with tools, systems, methods, and principles that work on *everything*.

***Faith-Action* Is Based On Faith**
When Jesus speaks faith into you, that is the moment when you get the answer to the *desire* you have, the *study* you have done, and the *prayers* you prayed. When He speaks a faith into you, that is Him telling you, okay, you *have* that thing you have been *desiring*, *studying* about, and *pray* for. But, having something and using it are two different things.

If you don't take *faith-action*, those things you have been wanting just lay dormmate in your life; or, they stay in the spirit realm and never are manifest in your physical life. When Jesus speaks faith into you, it becomes your responsibility to *ask, seek, and knock* for being able to yield to that faith. *Believing* is the product of faith; but, it is a supernatural ability that you can't take advantage of on your own. Your biggest problem with these provisions of Jesus can be, once you get one of them, you can want to take it from there. Jesus wants a relationship with you.

Faith In Jesus Is A Relationship
John 15:5 (NIV) I am the vine; you are the branches. If a man *remains* in Me and I in him, he will bear much fruit; *apart* from Me you can do nothing. If you don't *believe* what Jesus said here in John 15:5 that **apart from** Him **you can do nothing,** then your faith, trust, reliance, and dependency won't be *totally* locked into Him. You will *believe* that you must get those things from Jesus that you are *desiring*, *studying* about, and *pray* for; but, once you get them, you will try to leave Jesus and go use them on your own. That is like a machine that you put money in, push a button, get the product, and then go use that product however you want. Jesus wants a life, a relationship with you; He doesn't want a machine relationship, a business relationship, or a platonic relationship with you. As He sets you free from your struggles with life, pray that He will help you so appreciate it that you maintain a close relationship with Him.

Remaining In Jesus Produces Faith
John 15:7 (NIV) If you *remain* in Me and My words *remain* in you, *ask* whatever you wish, and it will be given you. What if you *wished* to get even with someone? Could you apply the ***ask* whatever you *wish*, and it will be given you** passage? No! Because wishing to get even with someone isn't remaining in Jesus. But, if you are "doing what it takes" to submit your life and remain in Jesus, *then* you can ***ask* whatever you wish, and it will be given you.** Submitting your life and remaining in Jesus is a relationship that is close and intimate. You aren't just *using* Jesus to get what you want; you love Him, respect Him, trust Him, and *believe* in Him. Once you *believe* in Jesus like this, you are ready to receive His faith so you can *believe* you have those things you need.

What Is *Faith-Action*?
Faith-action is living on the basis of the fact that Jesus has told you that you *have* the thing you have been *desiring*, *studying* about, and *pray* for. "Living on the basis of the fact" is where you *join* Jesus and allow Him to either live it through you, or, help you take advantage of it. If you need a car, when Jesus gives it to you, you should use it the way Jesus wants it used. You shouldn't just thank Him intensely and use it however you want; that isn't a relationship. You and Jesus should use that car for those things that put you and Him in the right place, at the right time, doing and saying the right things, to the right people. This is you submitting your life to Jesus; this is you remaining in Jesus so you can ***ask* whatever you wish, and it will be given you.**

Letting Bible Examples Teach You *Faith-Action*
Jesus made sure that large quantities of people's lives were documented so you could look at them and see how you should live. It is a good thing to get the principles down in your mind, it is a good thing to embrace them with your heart, and it is a good thing to have Jesus speak faith into you so you can *believe* you have it. But, if you understand what Jesus is trying to do in and through you by means of *faith-action*, then it will be easier for you to cooperate with Him. For the rest of this study and prayer time, Jesus will be taking you through the lives of people recorded in the Bible. He will be showing you where the pitfalls are, where the successes are, and where you can start *asking* Him to shape your life in the right direction.

Submitting Your Life To Jesus
The Prayer Pages Chapter Thirty-Four

I Am Learning How To Submit My Life To Jesus Through Faith-Action?

I Am Opening Doors To People

I Am Taking Love-Action
Mark 12:31b (NIV) "Love your neighbor as yourself." Jesus, empower me to love myself in a Biblical way and love my neighbor in a Biblical way through *action*. **James 2:15 (NIV) Suppose a brother or sister is without clothes and daily food. If one of you says to him, "Go, I wish you well; keep warm and well fed," <u>but does nothing about his physical needs</u>, what good is it? In the same way, *faith* by itself, if it is not accompanied by *action*, is dead.** Help me be able to see and feel needs, pain, and problems beyond myself. Help me not be like the world and see a need in a person and try to exploit it. With the world, the greater the need typically means they charge more money; help that not be my business practice. If it is a life and death need, help me not charge so much that, if they don't have insurance, they will have to sell everything to get help.

I Am Demonstrating My Love
Jesus, help me understand that to **love** my **neighbor as** myself is to see how I would feel if I were in another person's situation. First, help me love myself in a Biblical way by really appreciating what You have, are, and will be doing for me. Then help me take that self-love from God and apply it to the people around me. **Mat 7:12 (NIV) So in *everything*, do to others <u>what you would have them do to you</u>, for this sums up the Law and the Prophets.** Let it be that the more I want the great things of God done to me, the more my love for my neighbor is broadened and strengthened.

Rom 5:8 (NIV) But God *demonstrates* His own *love* for us in this: While we were still sinners, <u>Christ died for us</u>. Jesus, You made major sacrifices for me *because* You were able to identify with my needs. You wanted me to have what You have; and, You wanted it so much that You gave up Your comforts, position, and pleasures to do what it took to help me.

I Have A Win/Win Lifestyle

Phil 2:4 (NIV) Each of you should look *not only* to your own interests, but *also* to the interests of others. Jesus, let Biblical love give me the ability to make wise decisions. Help me come up with ways of being able to meet every one's needs that are involved in a situation. Help me evaluate all the needs in a group and devise a plan for not leaving anyone out. Help me produce fair, just, and caring systems and plans that make sure no one is cheated, preferred, left out, or treated better. Let me and the people around me be blessed as I yield to God's love, power, and wisdom. Let *faith-action* be a type of *action* through me that shows people how much we are *faith-action* loved by God. Through this type of love, help me want to be set free from my struggles with life so I can help others with these types of problems.

How Is *Faith-Action* Different From Human Action?

I Am Doing Things Through Faith

Heb 11:1 (NIV) Now faith is being *sure* <u>of what we hope for</u> and *certain* <u>of what we do not see</u>. Jesus, teach me that faith is a spiritual tool, ability, and power that comes from You for the spirit realm. I have a "faith" that is human; and, is actually a confidence or conviction that has been produced through repeated success. Show me that if I have been able to jump over a fence many times in the past, I "believe" that I will be able to keep doing it. Help me see that I have developed a self-confidence in that achievement.

Jesus, teach me that real faith comes from You; You control it, dispense it, and withhold it in accordance with God's will. Help me see that if something isn't good for me or the people around me, then You won't give me Your faith so I can *believe* for it. Help me want *Your* faith to *believe* for things, so when You give them to me, I know I have asked for things that are good for me and those around me. Help me know that Your faith for good things is available to me so I will wait for it. Help me get faith for those things I need so I can Live The Victorious Christian Life.

Why Do I Apply The Six Biblical Principles?

Jesus, make it clear to me that it is useless to *desire* something, if I am never going to get it. It doesn't do any good to *study* and learn a whole bunch of information, if I am never going to be able to apply it to my life. It is futile for me to keep *praying* for something, if God is never going to answer any of my prayers. I am wasting my time, if I look to You for Your faith to *believe* something if all I do is get my hopes up and then get disappointed. Christianity is empty if I *love* and care for other people's needs, and you don't provide me with the resources to help them. Teach me that my *main* reason for basing my life on the first five Biblical principles is so I can take the sixth Biblical principle, *faith-action*, and live on the basis of the fact that I *have* it.

I Have *Faith-Action* In My Life

Jesus, teach me that the first five Biblical Principles are all about changing, blessing, transforming, and empowering my life. Empower me to take advantage of these first five Biblical principles. Then respond to me as I yield to them by joining me in *faith-action*. As I apply The Three Keys To All Of Christianity to them, let powerful things start flowing from You into me. Empower me to allow You to help me with the *faith-action* step so all those things I have needed will start showing up in the *moments* and *issues* of my life.

Jesus, I have been bringing my difficulties with life to You and allowing You to help me with them. Through my *desires* to be set free from these difficulties, You have been teaching me that there are powerful tools that bring the results I have been looking for. As I head in the direction of being set free from life issues, make it clear to me that I am actually being equipped with tools, systems, methods, and principles that work on *everything*.

***Faith-Action* Is Based On Faith**

Jesus, make it clear to me that when You speak faith into me, that is the moment when I get the answer to the *desire* I have, the *study* I have done, and the *prayer* I prayed. When You speak faith into me, that is You telling me, okay, you now have the results from the *desire* you have, the *study* you have done, and the *prayers* you have been praying. But, help me see that having something and using it are two different things. Help me take *faith-action* so it won't just lay dormmate in my life; or, stay in the spirit realm and never be manifest in my physical life.

When You speak faith into me, help me take my responsibility and *ask, seek, and knock* for being able to yield to that faith. Teach me that *believing* is the product of faith; show me that it is a supernatural ability that I can't take advantage of on my own. Help me see that my biggest problem with Your provisions is, once I get one of them, I want to take it from there. Help me want to have a relationship with You.

Faith In Jesus Is A Relationship

John 15:5 (NIV) I am the vine; you are the branches. If a man *remains* in Me and I in him, he will bear much fruit; *apart* from Me you can do nothing.

Jesus, empower me to *believe* what You said here in John 15:5 that **apart from** You I **can do nothing.** Let my faith, trust, reliance, and dependency be *totally* locked into You. Help me not just *believe* that I must get those things from You that I am *desiring*, *studying* about, and *pray* for, and then once I get them, I try to leave You and go use them on my own. Teach me that this is like a machine that I put money in, push a button, get the product, and then go use that product however I want. You want a life, a relationship with me; You don't want a machine relationship, a business relationship, or a platonic relationship with me. As You set me free from my struggles with life, help me so appreciate it that I maintain a close relationship with You.

Remaining In Jesus Produces Faith

John 15:7 (NIV) If you *remain* in Me and My words *remain* in you, *ask* whatever you wish, and it will be given you.

Jesus, show me that if I *wished* to get even with someone, I would *not* be allowed to apply the passage, ***ask* whatever you wish, and it will be given you.** This would be because wishing to get even with someone isn't remaining in You. Help me "do what it takes" to submit my life and remain in You, so *then* I can ***ask* whatever** I **wish, and it will be given** to me. Help me submit my life and remain in You so I can have a relationship that is close and intimate. Help me not just *use* You to get what I want; empower me to love You, respect You, trust You, and *believe* in You. Help me *believe* in You like this so I will be ready to receive Your faith so I can *believe* I have those things I need.

What Is *Faith-Action*?

Jesus, teach me that faith-action is living on the basis of the fact that You have told me that I *have* that thing I have been *desiring*, *studying* about, and *pray* for. "Living on the basis of the fact" is where I *join* You and allow You to either live it through me, or, help me take advantage of it. Show me that if I desperately need a car, then when You supply me with that car, I am to start using it the way You want it used. Help me see that I don't just thank You intensely and then use it however I want to use it; that isn't a relationship. You and I use that car for those things that put You and me in the right place, at the right time, doing and saying the right things, to the right people. Teach me that this is me submitting my life to You; this is me remaining in You so I can ***ask* whatever** I **wish, and it will be given** to me.

I Am Letting Bible Examples Teach Me *Faith-Action*

Jesus, help me see that You made sure that large quantities of people's lives were documented so I could look at them and see how I should live. Help me understand that it is a good thing to get the principles down in my mind, it is a good thing to embrace them with my heart, and it is a good thing to have You speak faith into me so I can *believe* I have it. But, help me understand that You are trying to do in and through me by means of *faith-action* so it will be easier for me to cooperate with You. As You take me through the rest of this study and prayer time, and as you take me through the lives of people recorded in the Bible, show me where the pitfalls are, where the successes are, and where I can start *asking* You to shape my life in the right direction.

Submitting Your Life To Jesus
The Truth Pages Chapter Thirty-Five

How Do You Submit
Your Life To Jesus Through Faith-Action?

Opening Doors To People

Taking Action

Mark 12:31b (NIV) "Love your neighbor as yourself." James 2:20 (NIV) You foolish man, do you want evidence that *faith* without deeds (*action*) is useless? You can *ask* Jesus to help you do the right things with yourself and your neighbors and then think you have done all you need to do. You can go through The Three Keys To All Of Christianity and the first five principles of The Six Biblical Principles and then relax and wait for Jesus to do it. Jesus responds to these two tool sets by giving you the training and power to work together with Him. Jesus is trying to train *you* how to be an adult, mature child of God; He isn't trying to just do it *for* you; He wants to do it *with* you. You *can't* do it without Him; and, He won't do it without you.

What Do *You* Think?

It is vital that you understand your part in submitting to Jesus and yielding to Him. **Rom 8:13b (NIV) If *by* the Spirit *you* put to death the misdeeds of the body, you will live. "If *by* the Spirit *you*"** is the description of how your relationship with your heavenly Father, Jesus, and the Holy Spirit work. You have to understand what *thinking* does in the spirit realm. If you *think you* can do something by yourself, then you are left to do it by yourself. If you *think* it is going to take Jesus to empower you to do it, then you just joined Jesus in doing it with you. If you *think*, how am I going to get this project done? Then Jesus steps back and allows you to do it on your own. If you *think*, Jesus, how are *we* going to get this project done? Then you just joined Jesus in addressing the project. In the spirit realm what you *think* really matters.

Having A Dependency On Jesus

If *by* the Spirit *you* put to death the misdeeds of the body: The general definition of faith-action is, living on the basis of the fact. Here is what decides whether or not you are living on the basis of the fact: After you have *asked* for *desire* and received it, after you get *study* results, *prayer* answers, faith to *believe*, and are yielding to *Jesus' love* for something, it depends on what you accept as a fact.

You have a problem with life issues that you need to get rid of. You would *ask* Jesus to empower you to *desire* His help with it, you would *ask* Him to help you come up with Scriptures you have *studied* that apply to the situation. You would *pray* and *ask* Him to speak faith into you so you can *believe* that *you have* the power to overcome your struggles with life issues. Then you would commit yourself to overcoming these issues so you could share the breakthroughs with others out of *love*. After that, you would need to know how to take *faith-action* and get rid of your struggles with life issues. *This* is what you are now allowing Jesus to teach, train, and empower you to do.

Faith-Action Has To Do With How You Think, Feel, Talk, And Act

James 2:20 (NIV) You foolish man, do you want *evidence* that *faith* without deeds (*action*) is useless? If a verse of Scripture doesn't give you enough *evidence* to convince you, then it won't help you. If you read it and don't *believe* it, it won't help you. If you read it and don't understand it, it won't help you. If you read it and don't *desire* it, it won't help you. It is your reaction to God's truths that matter; you can't take *faith-action* if you don't know what it says, believe it, understand it, or desire it.

If you use The Three Keys To All Of Christianity, you can *ask* Jesus to help you know what it says, believe it, understand it, and desire it. You can apply the *seek* key and *ask* Jesus to empower you to *totally* believe it, *completely* understand it, and *passionately* desire it. Then you can apply the *knock* key and *ask* Jesus to empower you to love the people around you enough to do all of this so you can share all these breakthroughs and victories with them.

What Are *You* Going To *Do* About It?

James 2:20 (NIV) You foolish man, do you want *evidence* that *faith* without deeds (*action*) is useless? Once you know what it says, believe it, understand it, and desire it, it is time to take *faith-action* on the basis of its fact.

Faith without deeds (action) is useless: Jesus has to train you, empower you, and transform you so you can go out and live what you have been applying the first five principles on. Just like you have to *ask* Jesus to help you with your desire, study, prayer, believing, and loving, you have to join Jesus in taking faith-action. You must apply The Three Keys to your *faith-action*. This helps you keep Jesus in the actions of your life. If you keep *asking* Him what to do, it keeps you *seeking* Him for giving you the intensity to do what you do with passion; and, it keeps you *knocking* on Jesus' doors of opportunity to demonstrate your love to others.

Abraham Took Faith-Action
James 2:21-24 (NIV) Was not our ancestor Abraham considered righteous for what he *did* when he offered his son Isaac on the altar? You see that his *faith* and his *actions* were working together, and his faith was made complete by what he *did*. And the Scripture was fulfilled that says, "Abraham believed God, and it was credited to him as righteousness," and he was called God's friend. You see that a person is justified by what he *does* and not by faith alone. If you aren't familiar with this event, read Genesis 22:1-18.

You may be faced with losing your job, your house, or your friends because your boss, the company, or a person is asking you to do something that is wrong, bad, or evil. But, if you understand that Abraham didn't obey God through his own power, commitment, determination, or righteousness, you will face such a challenge while using your two tool sets.

A Rich Young Man Didn't Take Faith-Action

Everything Is Too Hard For Us
Mat 19:16-22 (NIV) Now a man came up to Jesus and asked, "Teacher, what good thing must I do to get eternal life?" "Why do you ask Me about what is good?" Jesus replied. "There is only One Who is good. If you want to enter life, obey the commandments." "Which ones?" the man inquired. Jesus replied, "'Do not murder, do not commit adultery, do not steal, do not give false testimony, honor your father and mother,' and 'love your neighbor as yourself.'" "All these I have kept," the young man said. "What do I still lack?" Jesus answered, "If you want to be perfect, go, sell your possessions and give to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven. Then come, follow Me." <u>When the young man heard this, he went away sad, because he had great wealth</u>.

Don't Just Stand There And Imagine
Don't expect the devil to just *let* you take faith-action. He will do all he can to try to convince you that he is too big and powerful for you to be able to win. Like this rich young man, he will put all kinds of worse-case-scenarios in your mind. The rich young man probably was imagining what life would be like if he gave away all his wealth. As he stood there envisioning how bad it would be to become poor, he decided to go away sad. In your mind you can do the same thing; rather that quickly turning to Jesus and putting the whole issue in His care, you can listen to Satan draw out horrible things that *might* happen to you, if you take faith-action.

Everything Is Too Hard For Us
There are a lot of things that are too hard for you. When you read Jesus' sermon in Matthew chapters 5-7, you will read things He says that you will *not* be able to do. As a matter of fact, you may *not* even be *willing* to do them. But, don't do like this rich young man did: **When the young man heard this, he went away sad, because he had great wealth.**

The thing you must understand is, this young man didn't have to go away sad. Sure it was impossible for him to give his wealth away; there were a lot of things he couldn't do. But, all he had to do was turn to Jesus and tell Him that it was too hard for him. He could have *asked* Jesus to help him sell all his possessions and give them to the poor. When you run into a situation where you have been empowered by Jesus to complete the first five principles but the faith-action part of it is too hard for you, that is when you start *asking, seeking, and knocking* for the power to take faith-action.

A Father *Couldn't* Take Faith-Action

The Disciples Couldn't Take Faith-Action

Mark 9:17-20 (NIV) A man in the crowd answered, "Teacher, I brought You my son, who is possessed by a spirit that has robbed him of speech. Whenever it seizes him, it throws him to the ground. He foams at the mouth, gnashes his teeth and becomes rigid. I asked Your disciples to drive out the spirit, but they could not." "O unbelieving generation," Jesus replied, "how long shall I stay with you? How long shall I put up with you? Bring the boy to Me." So they brought him. When the spirit saw Jesus, it immediately threw the boy into a convulsion. He fell to the ground and rolled around, foaming at the mouth.

Don't Just Stand There Doubting

Once again, don't expect the devil to just *let* you take faith-action; he will do all he can to try to convince you that he is too big and powerful for you to be able to win. The spirit probably **threw the boy into a convulsion** when the disciples tried to drive it out. The boy probably **fell to the ground and rolled around, foaming at the mouth** and traumatized the disciples. Just like you need to *ask* Jesus to help you with your desire, study, prayers, believing, and love, you need His help with faith-action. Faith-action is where Jesus wants to start living in and through you in a special way. He wants to demonstrate how to take faith-action in a supernatural way.

How To Get What You Need

Mark 9:21-24 (NIV) Jesus asked the boy's father, "How long has he been like this?" "From childhood," he answered. "It has often thrown him into fire or water to kill him. But if You can do anything, take pity on us and help us." "'If You can'?" said Jesus. "Everything is possible for him who believes." Immediately the boy's father exclaimed, "I do believe; help me overcome my unbelief!"

When Jesus tells you to do something or requires you to have something, that is the time to turn and get it from Him. No matter what assignment the Bible gives you, ask Jesus to help you automatically turn to Him and use your two tool sets to obey the assignment. Ask Jesus to help you not try to do it, try to figure out a way to do it, or to spend time seeing how hard it is going to be. Ask Him to help you to immediately turn to Him for the help you need. This little boy's father didn't have the faith he needed so he said: **"help me overcome my unbelief!"** Can you see how Abraham was able to obey God on such an "impossible" assignment? Can you see how the rich young man could have not gone way sad? Can you see how this father didn't accept the failure of Jesus' disciples? The Three Keys To All Of Christianity and The Six Biblical Principles *can* handle the impossible things in your life.

Jesus Has Authority Over Everything
Mark 9:25 (NIV) When Jesus saw that a crowd was running to the scene, He rebuked the evil spirit. "You deaf and mute spirit," He said, "I command you, come out of him and never enter him again." There is no battle between Jesus and whatever you are facing. He doesn't have any problems or struggles with solving your issue with life. But, for you to learn how to yield, cooperate, and "do what it takes" to experience His power; He chooses to wait on you to come to Him.

You are on this planet to learn how to do things in the spirit realm. You are being trained to do the works and live the life of Jesus. He is also responding to your God-given free will. So, even though He can get the job done instantly, your spiritual and Biblical growth can delay those things you need. Since your training is at stake, Jesus waits for you to get back into an attitude of being **poor in spirit.**

Satan Is Allowed To Try To Fool You
Mark 9:26 (NIV) The spirit shrieked, convulsed him (the little boy) violently and came out. The boy looked so much like a corpse that <u>many said, "He's dead</u>." You don't need to, **put on the full armor of God so that you can take your stand against the devil's schemes (Eph 6:11)** if there are no devil's schemes.

The boy looked so much like a corpse that many said, "He's dead.": If Jesus had been convinced by the devil that the boy was dead, then He would have lost the battle. This is probably how the disciples lost the battle and couldn't drive it out. When you are about to experience a victory, Satan is allowed to see if he can cheat you out of it. You are responsible for believing the Bible, Jesus, your heavenly Father, and the Holy Spirit. If you believe Satan's lie, you lose the battle.

Since you are being trained on how to operate in the spirit realm, there has to be sources of resistance for you to practice on. The devil, circumstances, problems, and difficulties are like weights in an exercise room. They are like the track that runners run on getting ready for a race. You are getting ready for eternal life in God's eternal Kingdom. All this resistance, all this training, and all this development, are vital for your advancement in your eternal future.

Let Jesus Live In You
Mark 9:27 (NIV) But Jesus took him by the hand and lifted him to his feet, and he stood up. As you submit your thoughts, feelings, words, and deeds to Jesus, He will train you how to do things like this. Just put yourself in Jesus' place for a moment, as He heals this boy. The boy looks like he is dead; if he is dead and you try to raise him up, it is going to be a very embarrassing moment. But, if it is just one of the devil's tricks and you don't lift him to his feet, you lose the battle. However, as you allow Jesus to live in and through you, He will influence your thoughts, feelings, words, and deeds. You will pass the test because you aren't living your life anymore; Jesus is living in you. Submitting your life to Jesus helps and empowers you to experience supernatural things at a dynamic rate. His system of training is perfect, powerful, and very effective.

Submitting Your Life To Jesus
The Prayer Pages Chapter Thirty-Five

I Am Submitting
My Life To Jesus Through Faith-Action

I Am Opening Doors To People

I Am Taking Action

Mark 12:31b (NIV) "Love your neighbor as yourself." James 2:20 (NIV) You foolish man, do you want evidence that *faith* without deeds (*action*) is useless? Jesus, show me that *asking* You to help me do the right things with myself and my neighbors isn't all I need to do. Help me not apply The Three Keys To All Of Christianity and the first five principles of The Six Biblical Principles and then wait for You to do it. Teach me that You respond to these two tool sets by giving me the training and power to work together with You. Teach *me* how to be an adult, mature child of God; help me see that You aren't just trying to do it *for* me; You want to do it *with* me. I *can't* do it without You; and, You won't do it without me.

What Do I Think?

Jesus, empower me to understand my part in submitting to You and yielding to You. **Rom 8:13b (NIV) If *by* the Spirit *you* put to death the misdeeds of the body, you will live.** Teach me that **"if *by* the Spirit *you*"** is the description of how my relationship with my heavenly Father, You, and the Holy Spirit work. Help me understand what *thinking* does in the spirit realm. If I *think* I can do something by myself, then I am left to do it by myself. If I *think* it is going to take You to empower me to do it, then I just joined You in doing it with me. If I *think*, how am I going to get this project done? Then You step back and allow me to do it on my own. If I *think*, Jesus, how are *we* going to get this project done? Then I just joined You in addressing the project. Teach me that in the spirit realm what I *think* really matters.

I Have A Dependency On Jesus

If *by* the Spirit *you* put to death the misdeeds of the body: Jesus, teach me what decides whether or not I am <u>living on the basis of the fact</u>: Help me see that after I have *asked* for *desire* and received it, after I get *study* results, *prayer* answers, faith to *believe*, and am yielding to *Your love* for something, it then depends on what I accept as a fact. That decides whether or not I am living on the basis of it. Jesus, I struggle with life issues, use this example to help me handle it. I *ask* You to empower me to *desire* Your help with it; I *ask* You to help me come up with Scriptures I have *studied* that apply to this situation. I *pray* and *ask* You to speak faith into me so I can *believe* I *have* the power to put these life issues to death. I now commit myself to overcoming this issue so I can share the breakthroughs with others out of *love*. I now need to know how to take *faith-action* and get rid of my struggles with life issues. Help me allow You to teach, train, and empower me to take faith-action.

Faith-Action Has To Do With How I Think, Feel, Talk, And Act

James 2:20 (NIV) You foolish man, do you want *evidence* that *faith* without deeds (*action*) is useless? Jesus, help each verse of Scripture I *study* give me enough *evidence* to convince me, so I will be helped by them. Teach me that if I read it and don't *believe* it, it won't help me. If I read it and don't understand it, it won't help me. If I read it and don't *desire* it, it won't help me. Show me that it is my reaction to God's truths that matter; I can't take *faith-action* if I don't know what it says, believe it, understand it, or desire it.

Jesus, help me use The Three Keys To All Of Christianity so I can *ask* You to help me believe it, understand it, and desire it. Help me apply the *seek* key and *ask* You to empower me to *totally* believe it, *completely* understand it, and *passionately* desire it. Help me apply the *knock* key and *ask* You to empower me to love the people around me enough to do all of this so I can share all these breakthroughs and victories with them.

What Am I Going To *Do* About It?

James 2:20 (NIV) You foolish man, do you want *evidence* that *faith* without deeds (*action*) is useless? Jesus, once You have empowered me to know what it says, believe it, understand it, and desire it, make it clear to me that it is time to take *faith-action* on the basis of its fact.

Faith without deeds (action) is useless: Jesus, empower me and transform me so I can live what I have been applying the first five principles on. Just like I have to *ask* You to help me with my desire, study, prayer, believing, and loving, help me see that I have to join You in taking faith-action. Help me see that I must apply The Three Keys to my *faith-action*. Show me that this helps me keep You in the actions of my life. They keep me *asking* You what to do; they keep me *seeking* You for giving me the intensity to do what I do with passion; and, they keep me *knocking* on Your doors of opportunity to demonstrate my love to others.

Abraham Took Faith-Action

James 2:21-24 (NIV) Was not our ancestor Abraham considered righteous for what he *did* when he offered his son Isaac on the altar? You see that his *faith* and his *actions* were working together, and his *faith* was made complete by what he *did*. And the Scripture was fulfilled that says, "Abraham believed God, and it was credited to him as righteousness," and he was called God's friend. You see that a person is justified by what he *does* and not by *faith* alone.

Jesus, help me stay familiar with this event in Genesis 22:1-18 so I can learn from this example. Help me see that I may be faced with losing my job, my house, or my friends because my boss, the company, or a person is asking me to do something that is wrong, bad, or evil. Help me understand that Abraham didn't obey God through his own power, commitment, determination, or righteousness, help me face such a challenge while using my two tool sets.

A Rich Young Man Didn't Take Faith-Action

Everything Is Too Hard For Us

Jesus, help me get the full meaning of this passage: **Mat 19:16-22 (NIV) Now a man came up to Jesus and asked, "Teacher, what good thing must I do to get eternal life?" "Why do you ask Me about what is good?" Jesus replied. "There is only One Who is good. If you want to enter life, obey the commandments." "Which ones?" the man inquired. Jesus replied, "'Do not murder, do not commit adultery, do not steal, do not give false testimony, honor your father and mother,' and 'love your neighbor as yourself.'" "All these I have kept," the young man said. "What do I still lack?" Jesus answered, "If you want to be perfect, go, sell your possessions and give to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven. Then come, follow Me." <u>When the young man heard this, he went away sad, because he had great wealth</u>.**

I Am Not Just Standing There And Imagining

Jesus, help me *not* expect the devil to just *let* me take faith-action. Show me that he will do all he can to try to convince me that he is too big and powerful for me to be able to win. Like this rich young man, he will put all kinds of worse-case-scenarios in my mind. Like the rich young man, I can imagine what life would be like if I lose my job, if I lose my friends, if I don't make this deal, or if I don't lie about something. As he stood there envisioning how bad it would be to become poor, he decided to go away sad. Show me that in my mind I can do the same thing; rather than quickly turning to You and putting the whole issue in Your care, I can listen to Satan. Help me take faith-action life based on the honesty, integrity, and love that Your Bible lays out for me. But, help me and empower me to only listen to You.

Everything Is Too Hard For Me

Jesus, teach me that there are a lot of things that are too hard for me. When I read Your sermon in Matthew chapters 5-7, I read things You say that I will *not* be able to do. As a matter of fact, sometimes I am *not* even *willing* to do them. But, help me not react like the rich young man: **When the young man heard this, he went away sad, because he had great wealth.**

Jesus, help me understand that this young man didn't have to go away sad; help me see that it *was* impossible for him to give his wealth away; there were a lot of things he couldn't do. But, help me see that all he had to do was turn to You and tell You that it was too hard for him. He could have *asked* You to help him sell all his possessions and give them to the poor. When I run into a situation where I have been empowered by You to complete the first five principles but the faith-action part of it is too hard for me, empower me to *always* start *asking, seeking, and knocking* for the power to take *faith-action*.

A Father *Couldn't* Take Faith-Action

The Disciples Couldn't Take Faith-Action

Jesus, help me understand and be trained by this passage: **Mark 9:17-20 (NIV) A man in the crowd answered, "Teacher, I brought You my son, who is possessed by a spirit that has robbed him of speech. Whenever it seizes him, it throws him to the ground. He foams at the mouth, gnashes his teeth and becomes rigid. I asked Your disciples to drive out the spirit, *but they could not*." "O unbelieving generation," Jesus replied, "how long shall I stay with you? How long shall I put up with you? Bring the boy to Me." So they brought him. When the spirit saw Jesus, it immediately threw the boy into a convulsion. He fell to the ground and rolled around, foaming at the mouth.**

I Am Not Just Standing Here Doubting

Jesus, once again, help me to not expect the devil to just *let* me take faith-action; help me always realize that he will do all he can to try to convince me that he is too big and powerful for me to be able to win. Teach me that the spirit probably **threw the boy into a convulsion** when the disciples tried to drive it out. The boy probably **fell to the ground and rolled around, foaming at the mouth** and traumatized the disciples. Help me see that just like I need to *ask* You to help me with my desire, study, prayers, believing, and love, I need Your help with faith-action. Help me see that faith-action is where You want to start living in and through me in a special way. I now *ask* You to demonstrate through me how to take faith-action in a supernatural way.

How To Get What I Need

Jesus, help me see how this father got his unbelief fixed: **Mark 9:21-24 (NIV) Jesus asked the boy's father, "How long has he been like this?" "From childhood," he answered. "It has often thrown him into fire or water to kill him. But if You can do anything, take pity on us and help us." "'If You can'?" said Jesus. "Everything is possible for him who believes." Immediately the boy's father exclaimed, "I do believe; help me overcome my unbelief!"**

Jesus, when You tell me to do something or require me to have something, empower me to turn and get it from You. No matter what assignment the Bible gives me, empower me to use my two tool sets to automatically turn to You and obey the assignment. Help me not try to do it, try to figure out a way to do it, or to spend time seeing how hard it is going to be. Help me immediately turn to You for the help I need. Teach me that this little boy's father didn't have the faith he needed so he said: **"Help me overcome my unbelief!"** Show me how Abraham was able to obey God on such an "impossible" assignment. Show me that the rich young man didn't have to go away sad. Show me that this father didn't have to accept the failure of Your disciples. Teach me that The Three Keys To All Of Christianity and The Six Biblical Principles *can* handle the impossible things in my life.

Jesus Has Authority Over Everything

Jesus, help me see your power and authority in this passage: **Mark 9:25 (NIV) When Jesus saw that a crowd was running to the scene, He rebuked the evil spirit. "You deaf and mute spirit," He said, "I command you, come out of him and never enter him again."** Teach me that there is no battle between You and whatever I am facing. Make it clear to me that You don't have any problems or struggles with solving my issue with life.

Jesus, help me see that I have to learn how to yield, cooperate, and "do what it takes" to experience Your power; You choose to wait on me to come to You. Help me clearly understand that I am on this planet to learn how to do things in the spirit realm. You are training me to do the works and live Your life. Help me see that You are also responding to my God-given free will. So, even though You can get the job done instantly, my spiritual and Biblical growth can delay those things I need. Since my training is at stake, You wait for me to get back into an attitude of being **poor in spirit.**

Satan Is Allowed To Try To Fool Me

Jesus, help me see how unaffected You were in this situation: **Mark 9:26 (NIV) The spirit shrieked, convulsed him (the little boy) violently and came out. The boy looked so much like a corpse that <u>many said, "He's dead</u>."** If there are no devil's schemes, help me see that I don't need to, **put on the full armor of God so that** I **can take** my **stand against the devil's schemes (Eph 6:11)** .

The boy looked so much like a corpse that many said, "He's dead.": Jesus, if I had been doing that deliverance and the devil convinced me the boy was dead, I would have lost the battle and so would the little boy. This is probably why the disciples couldn't drive the evil spirit out. Teach me that when I am about to experience a victory, Satan is allowed to see if he can cheat me out of it. Show me that I am responsible for *constantly* believing the Bible, my Father, You, and the Holy Spirit. If I believe Satan's lie, I lose the battle. Help me always turn to You to be empowered to use my two tool sets in these situations.

Jesus, show me that since I am being trained on how to operate in the spirit realm, there has to be sources of resistance for me to practice on. Teach me that the devil, circumstances, problems, and difficulties are like weights in an exercise room. They are like the track that runners run on getting ready for a race. Help me realize that I am getting ready for eternal life in God's eternal Kingdom. All this resistance, all this training, and all this development, are vital for my advancement in my eternal future.

I Am Letting Jesus Live In Me

Jesus, use this passage to help me yield to You and Your life in me: **Mark 9:27 (NIV) But Jesus took him by the hand and lifted him to his feet, and he stood up.** Empower me to submit my thoughts, feelings, words, and deeds to You; train me on how to do things like this. Let me put myself in Your place for a moment, as You heal this boy. The boy looked like he was dead; if he was dead and I tried to raise him up, it was going to be a very embarrassing moment. But, if it was just one of the devil's tricks and I didn't lift him to his feet, I would lose the battle. Make it clear to me that, as I allow You to live in that through me, You will influence my thoughts, feelings, words, and deeds. I will pass the test because I am not living my life anymore; You are living in and through me. Show me that by submitting my life to You, it helps and empowers me to experience supernatural things at a dynamic rate. Help me see that Your system of training is perfect, powerful, and very effective.

Submitting Your Life To Jesus
The Truth Pages Chapter Thirty-Six

How Do You Submit
Your Life To Jesus Through Faith-Action?

Opening Doors To People

A Change Of Behavior

Mark 12:31b (NIV) "Love your neighbor as yourself." 1 John 1:7 (NIV) But if we walk in the light, as He is in the light, we have *fellowship* with one another, and the *blood* of Jesus, His Son, purifies us from *all sin*. You have a perfect, clean record with God because of Jesus' suffering and death on the cross. That takes care of your relationship with God for as long as you *want* to do the right, good, and righteous things, and, as long as you *hate* doing wrong, bad, or evil things (Rom 7:15). These right, good, and righteous things are in reference to the way you treat yourself and other people. You will never be perfect in the way you treat yourself and other people; but, you must *want* to treat them right, good, and righteously. And, you must be *willing* to "do what it takes" to grow spiritually so you can be improving in your behavior.

What Is Jesus' Part And What Is Your Part?

1 John 1:8 (NIV) If we claim to be without sin, we deceive ourselves and the truth is not in us. No one is perfect except Jesus; you *will* be doing damage to yourself and other people, as you move forward in spiritual growth. Those who do little or nothing to grow spiritually will demonstrate that their *want* to do good is small or absent. Those with no *want* to have their behavior changed are *not* Christians. Those who have very little desire to have their behavior changed are weak and untrained Christians.

When you fail, make a mistake, sin, or commit a misdeed of your body, you are responsible for *asking* Jesus to empower you to admit you did wrong. If that isn't happening *a lot*, then you need to *ask* Jesus to help you see where you are failing yourself and other people. Then Jesus will help you get that spiritual problem taken care of. And, He will help you go make it right with the person you hurt.

If You Do Your Part, Jesus Will Do His Part

1 John 1:9 (NIV) If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just and will forgive us our sins and purify us from all unrighteousness. After you have *asked* Jesus to always make you aware of when you fail in your behavior, the next thing is to *ask* Jesus to help you *confess* each and every issue He brings to your attention. If you try to convince yourself it wasn't all that bad rather than confessing it, you are deceiving yourself. If you have the slightest indication that what you did was wrong, *confess it*! Once you do your part, Jesus will do His part: **He is faithful and just and will forgive** you your **sins and purify** you **from all unrighteousness.** The more you keep confessing, the more you will be motivated to let Jesus help you commit your life to Him. That commitment will help you treat yourself and others with love.

Faith-Action Has To Do With Who You Believe In

Peter Thought He Could Take Faith-Action

Mat 26:31-32 (NIV) Then Jesus told them, "This very night you will all fall away on account of Me, for it is written: 'I will strike the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock will be scattered.' But after I have risen, I will go ahead of you into Galilee." When Jesus diagnoses you and points out a flaw, don't contradict Him. If you want to change the diagnosis, you will need to *ask* Him what you need to do to change it. When Jesus said, **for it is written:** that was something that was sure to happen. The Bible is the final word on those things it says. You can appeal it to Jesus so as to see if you relationship to it is changeable; but, only Jesus can amend your relationship to His Word.

A Statement Of Self-Confidence Isn't Powerful Enough

Mat 26:33 (NIV) Peter replied, "Even if all fall away on account of You, I never will." Human determination, commitment, positive confession, or self-confidence will not produce faith-action. If Peter has *asked* Jesus to help him not fall away, there *may* have been something Jesus would have been willing to do to help Peter. If Peter had *asked* for Jesus' help, Jesus probably would have helped Peter not deny Him those three times. He would have probably ran off like the other disciples; but, Jesus could have empowered him to take faith-action and not denied his Lord.

Listen When Jesus Warns You
Mat 26:34 (NIV) "I tell you the truth," Jesus answered, "this very night, before the rooster crows, you will disown Me three times." If the Bible warns you, if Jesus causes a warning thought to pop up in your mind, if the Holy Spirit causes you to feel a warning in your conscience, or if a friend warns you, *ask* Jesus to empower you to do the right thing.

When you have been warned, let Jesus check your *desire* to see if you really want His help. *Ask* Him to bring Scriptures you have *studied* to your mind to help you know what to do. *Ask* Him to help you *pray* for the right things regarding the issue. *Ask* Him to speak faith into you so you will be able to *believe* you have the power to do the right thing. *Ask* Him to help you *love* others enough to be willing to do the right thing to them. And then, *ask* Him to join you, empower you, and flow through you with *faith-action* of *doing* the right thing.

Human Faith-Action
Mat 26:35 (NIV) But Peter declared, "Even if I have to die with You, I will never disown You." And all the other disciples said the same. Peter had probably been able to do a lot of things he had determined to do. He obviously "believed in himself." When you are feeling confident about something, ASK Jesus to test it and make sure it is rooted in His faith that He spoke into you. Before you take *action*, make sure it is *faith-action*. The end results of action without Jesus' faith is drastically different from faith-action. Peter found this out the hard way.

Results Of Action Without Jesus' Faith
Mark 14:66-70a (NIV) While Peter was below in the courtyard, one of the servant girls of the high priest came by. When she saw Peter warming himself, she looked closely at him. "You also were with that Nazarene, Jesus," she said. But he denied it. "I don't know or understand what you're talking about," he said, and went out into the entryway. When the servant girl saw him there, she said again to those standing around, "This fellow is one of them." Again he denied it.

Mark 14:70b-72 (NIV) After a little while, those standing near said to Peter, "Surely you are one of them, for you are a Galilean." He began to call down curses on himself, and he swore to them, "I don't know this man you're talking about." Immediately the rooster crowed the second time. Then Peter remembered the word Jesus had spoken to him: "Before the rooster crows twice you will disown Me three times." And he broke down and wept.

Jesus' Instructions For Getting His Faith

Watch And Pray
Mat 26:40-41 (NIV) Then He (Jesus) returned to His disciples and found them sleeping. "Could you men not keep watch with Me for one hour?" He asked Peter. There can be a lot of things that interfere with you applying The Three Keys To All Of Christianity and The Six Biblical Principles. You can be too tired, too busy, too frustrated, too doubtful that it will do any good, and a lot of other reasons.

When it comes time for you to take *faith-action*, you won't be ready, if you fail to apply the other principles in your two toolsets. You must apply all the other principles in order to be ready to take faith-action. Life is going to offer you a lot of challenges; and, before you know it, you will have done something that you should not have done; or, you will have failed to do something you should have done, if you don't allow them to prepare you for faith-action.

What Is Watching?
Mat 26:41 (NIV) "Watch and pray so that you will not fall into temptation. The spirit is willing, but the body is weak." Jesus has taken you through a lot of training on *asking* and *praying*; but, not much has been said about *watching*. **Luke 21:36 (NIV) <u>Be always on the watch</u>, and pray that you may be able to escape all that is about to happen, and that you may be able to stand before the Son of Man.** The words about being **on the *watch*** helps you understand a little bit as to what *watch* means; it is like being on guard. **Luke 21:8 (NIV) He replied: "<u>*watch out* that you are not deceived</u>. For many will come in My name, claiming, 'I am he,' and, 'The time is near.' Do not follow them.** When someone says, "Watch out!" you start looking around for the danger they are warning you about. Where, prior to that, you may have been relaxed and calm, suddenly you become alert and attentive.

Luke 17:3 (NIV) <u>So watch yourselves</u>. "If your brother sins, rebuke him, and if he repents, forgive him. Now you can see that you aren't just watching out for external dangers, you are watching or examining yourself to see if there is a problem. Where are the dangers around you and in your life? Are you aware of those dangers? Do you care that you might be in danger? As you are *watching,* it is vital that you not respond with fear to what you see as being dangerous.

Watch must not generate a lot of fear and apprehension in you. But, if you take each thing that Jesus shows you is a potential danger and address it, your two tool sets will take care of them all. The big issue with *watch* is, you need to *ask* Jesus to help you always be aware of any potential danger. Then *ask* Him to empower you to **cast all your anxiety on Him because He cares for you (1 Pet 5:7).** Then *ask* Him to empower you to apply your two tool sets to those dangers so as to defeat them.

Submitting Your Life To Jesus
The Prayer Pages Chapter Thirty-Six

I Am Submitting
My Life To Jesus Through Faith-Action

I Am Opening Doors To People

I Am Getting A Change Of Behavior

Mark 12:31b (NIV) "Love your neighbor as yourself." Jesus, **if** I **walk in the light, as** You are **in the light,** I will **have *fellowship* with one another, and the *blood* of** You, **Jesus,** God's **Son, purifies** me **from *all sin* (1 John 1:7).** I thank You that I have a perfect record with God because of Your suffering and death on the cross. That takes care of my relationship with God for as long as I *want* to do the right, good, and righteous things, and, as long as I *hate* doing wrong, bad, or evil things.

Jesus, teach me that these right, good, and righteous things are in reference to the way I treat myself and other people. Even though I will never be perfect in the way I treat myself and other people, help me *want* to treat them right, good, and righteously. And, help me be *willing* to "do what it takes" to grow spiritually so I can be improving in my behavior.

What Is Jesus' Part And What Is My Part?

Jesus, **if I claim to be without sin, I deceive myself and the truth is not in me (1 John 1:8).** Help me see that no one is perfect except You; show me that I *will* be doing damage to myself and other people, as I move forward in spiritual growth. Help me not be one of those who do little or nothing to grow spiritually; show me that, that will demonstrate that my *want* to do good is small or absent. Help me not be a person with no *want* to have my behavior changed; because then I would *not* be a Christian.

Jesus, help me not be a person with very little desire to have my behavior changed, because that would make me a weak and untrained Christian. *When* I fail, make a mistake, sin, or commit a misdeed of my body, empower me to take responsibility for *asking* You to empower me to admit I did wrong. If that isn't happening *a lot*, then help me understand that I need to *ask* You to help me see where I am failing myself and other people. Help me get that spiritual problem taken care of.

If I Do My Part, Jesus Will Do His Part

Jesus, **if** I **confess** my **sins,** You are **faithful and just and will forgive** me my **sins and purify** me **from all unrighteousness (1 John 1:9).** After I have *asked* You to always make me aware of when I fail in my behavior, let me to *ask* You to help me always *confess* each and every issue You bring to my attention.

Jesus, help me not try to convince myself that a wrong, bad, or evil deed wasn't all that bad rather than confessing it. Help me see that trying to justify myself is me deceiving myself. If I have the slightest indication that what I did was wrong, help me *confess it*! Once I do my part, help me believe that You will do Your part: You are **faithful and just and will forgive** me my **sins and purify** me **from all unrighteousness.** Teach me that the more I keep confessing, the more I will be motivated to let You help me commit my life to You. Teach me that, that commitment will help me treat myself and others with love.

Faith-Action Has To Do With Who I Believe In

Peter Thought He Could Take Faith-Action

Mat 26:31-32 (NIV) Then Jesus told them, "This very night you will all fall away on account of Me, for it is written: 'I will strike the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock will be scattered.' But after I have risen, I will go ahead of you into Galilee." Jesus, when You diagnose me and point out a flaw, help me not contradict You. If I want to change the diagnosis, help me *ask* You what I need to do to change it.

Jesus, show me that when You said to Your disciples, **for it is written:** that was something that was sure to happen. Make it clear to me that the Bible is the final word on those things it says. But, help me see that I can appeal it to You, so as to see if my relationship to it is changeable; but, help me see that only You can amend my relationship to Your Word.

A Statement Of Self-Confidence Isn't Powerful Enough

Mat 26:33 (NIV) Peter replied, "Even if all fall away on account of You, I never will." Jesus, set me free from trying to use human determination, commitment, positive confession, or self-confidence. Help me understand that they will not produce faith-action. Show me that if Peter has *asked* You to help him not fall away, there *may* have been something You would have been willing to do to help Peter. Show me that if Peter had *asked* for Your help, You probably would have helped him not deny You those three times. He would have probably ran off like the other disciples; but, You could have empowered him to take faith-action and not denied his Lord.

I Am Listening When Jesus Warns Me

Mat 26:34 (NIV) "I tell you the truth," Jesus answered, "this very night, before the rooster crows, you will disown Me three times." Jesus, if the Bible warns me, if You cause a warning thought to pop up in my mind, if the Holy Spirit causes me to feel a warning in my conscience, or if a friend warns me, let me *ask* You to empower me to do the right thing.

Jesus, help me to always let You check my *desire* to see if I really want Your help. Help me to always *ask* You to bring Scriptures I have *studied* to my mind to help me know what to do. Help me to always *ask* You to help me *pray* for the right things regarding the issue. Help me to always *ask* You to speak faith into me so I will be able to *believe* I have the power to do the right thing. Help me to always *ask* You to help me *love* others enough to be willing to do the right thing to them. And then, help me to always *ask* You to allow me to join You, be empowered by You, and You flow through me with *faith-action* of *doing* the right thing.

Human Faith-Action

Mat 26:35 (NIV) But Peter declared, "Even if I have to die with You, I will never disown You." And all the other disciples said the same. Jesus, like Peter, I have been able to do a lot of things I have determined to do. Like him I obviously "believed in myself." When I am feeling confident about something, help me always *ask* You to test it and make sure it is rooted in Your faith that You spoke into me. Before I take *action*, help me make sure it is *faith-action*. Teach me that the end results of action *without* Your faith is drastically different from faith-action. Peter found this out the hard way. Help me not keep finding this out the hard way.

Results Of Action Without Jesus' Faith

Jesus, help me see from this passage the results of action without Your faith : **Mark 14:66-70a (NIV) While Peter was below in the courtyard, one of the servant girls of the high priest came by. When she saw Peter warming himself, she looked closely at him. "You also were with that Nazarene, Jesus," she said. But he denied it. "I don't know or understand what you're talking about," he said, and went out into the entryway. When the servant girl saw him there, she said again to those standing around, "This fellow is one of them." Again he denied it.**

Mark 14:70b-72 (NIV) After a little while, those standing near said to Peter, "Surely you are one of them, for you are a Galilean." He began to call down curses on himself, and he swore to them, "I don't know this man you're talking about." Immediately the rooster crowed the second time. Then Peter remembered the word Jesus had spoken to him: "Before the rooster crows twice you will disown Me three times." And he broke down and wept.

Jesus' Instructions For Getting His Faith

I Am Watching And Praying

Mat 26:40-41 (NIV) Then He (Jesus) returned to His disciples and found them sleeping. "Could you men not keep watch with Me for one hour?" He asked Peter. Jesus, teach me that there can be a lot of things that interfere with me applying The Three Keys To All Of Christianity and The Six Biblical Principles. I can feel like I am too tired, too busy, too frustrated, too doubtful that it will do any good, and a lot of other reasons.

Jesus, help me see that when it comes time for me to take *faith-action*, I won't be ready, if I fail to apply the other principles. Help me apply all the other principles in these two tool sets. Help me understand that life will offer me a lot of challenges; and, before I know it, I will have done something that I should not have done; or, I will have failed to do something I should have done, if I don't allow them to prepare me for faith-action.

What Is Watching?

Jesus, empower me to **watch and pray so that** I **will not fall into temptation.** My **spirit is willing, but** my **body is weak (Mat 26:41).”** Jesus, You have taken me through a lot of training on *asking* and *praying*; but, not much has been said about *watching*. Help me **always** be **on the *watch*, and pray that** I **may be able to escape all that is about to happen, and that** I **may be able to stand before the Son of Man (Luke 21:36).**

Jesus, the words, about being **on the *watch*** help me understand a little bit better what *watch* means; I see that it is like being on guard. **Luke 21:8 (NIV) He replied: “*watch out* that you are not deceived. For many will come in My name, claiming, ‘I am he,’ and, ‘The time is near.’ Do not follow them.** When someone says, “Watch out!” I start looking around for the danger they are warning me about. Where, prior to that, I may have been relaxed and calm, suddenly I become alert and attentive.

Luke 17:3 (NIV) So *watch* yourselves. “If your brother sins, rebuke him, and if he repents, forgive him. Jesus, now I can see that I am not to just watch out for external dangers, I am to watch or examine myself to see if there is a problem. Help me *watch* for where the dangers are around me and inside me. Help me be aware of those dangers. Help me care that I might be in danger. But, help me not misunderstand, as I am *watching;* help me not respond with fear to what I see as being dangerous.

Jesus, help me not allow the *watch* process generate a lot of fear and apprehension in me. Help me take each thing that You show me is a potential danger and address it by believing that my two toolsets will take care of them all. Teach me that the big issue with *watch* is, I need to *ask* You to help me always be aware of any potential danger. Then help me *ask* You to empower me to **cast all** my **anxiety on** You **because** You **care for** me **(1 Pet 5:7).** Then help me *ask* You to empower me to apply my two tool sets to those dangers so as to defeat them.

Submitting Your Life To Jesus
The Truth Pages Chapter Thirty-Seven

How Do You Submit
Your Life To Jesus Through Faith-Action?

Opening Doors To People

Putting The Bible Into Practice

Mark 12:31b (NIV) "Love your neighbor as yourself." Mat 7:24 (NIV) "Therefore everyone who hears these words of Mine <u>and puts them into practice</u> is like a wise man who built his house on the rock. The main reason God provided you a perfect record with Him is so you can take advantage of the relationship it brings. If He gives you a perfect record with Him and you fail to care about your relationship with yourself and other people, then you missed one of the main purposes of salvation and justification.

1 John 4:20 (NIV) If anyone says, "I love God," yet hates his brother, he is a liar. For anyone who does not *love* his brother, whom he has seen, *cannot* love God, whom he has not seen. People who are just happy that *they* got saved and don't care about how they treat others who aren't saved, aren't living on the basis of Mark 12:31.

Living On The Basis Of The Fact

1 John 4:21 (NIV) And He has given us this command: Whoever loves God must also love his brother. When Jesus gives you a command, He is speaking power into you. As you know, you already have *God's love* that was poured into your heart (Rom 5:5). Commandments like this can look impossible: **Mark 10:27 (NIV) Jesus looked at them and said, "With man this *is* impossible, but not with God; *all things* are possible with God."** When you read these verses, two powerful things happened to you.

You probably know a lot of people that seem unlovable. But, when you read: **"Whoever loves God must also love his brother"**, the power to do that was spoken into you from the Bible through the Holy Spirit. But, you must read the Bible and this verse in faith. You know **"Whoever loves God must also love his brother"** isn't telling you to use world training or human effort to do it. You know Jesus isn't commanding you to use your love (phileo) to do it. So, that leaves you with faith in the Bible and the power of the Holy Spirit to **love** (agape) your **brother.** It is telling you to love your brother with God's love.

Faith-Action Is Sharing Breakthroughs

2 Cor 1:3-4 (NIV) Praise be to the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of compassion <u>and the God of all comfort</u>, Who comforts us in all our troubles, *so that* we can comfort those in any trouble <u>with the comfort we ourselves have received from God</u>. God is leading you into wonderful things so you can lead others into those wonderful things. If you allow Jesus to teach you how to be comforted, blessed, and healed, then you know how to help others get these same things from Jesus.

2 Cor 1:7 (NIV) And our hope for you is firm, because we know that <u>just as you share in our sufferings, so also you share in our comfort</u>. As you suffer various things, it helps you be able to identify with the sufferings of others. As you get blessed, it helps you want to share those blessings with those who are suffering. That is you, who **loves God... also loving** your **brother.** So, as you go through your day, you are constantly aware of what others are going through and are ready to help and comfort them.

Faith-Action Has To Do With How You Believe

Thomas Couldn't Take Faith-Action

John 11:5-8 (NIV) Jesus loved Martha and her sister and Lazarus. Yet when He heard that Lazarus was sick, He stayed where He was two more days. Then He said to His disciples, "Let us go back to Judea." "But Rabbi," they said, "a short while ago the Jews tried to stone You, and yet You are going back there?" John 11:16 (NIV) Then Thomas (called Didymus) said to the rest of the disciples, "Let us also go, <u>that we may *die* with Him</u>." Thomas had seen Jesus do many miracles; yet, he still couldn't put his total faith in Jesus.

There are those who will only believe what they see. Like Thomas, they face life by starting out with doubt, reservations, skepticism, and refuse to get their hopes up. They don't want to *believe* and then get let down. So they are cautious, wait to see how things turn out, and protect their emotions until they see that all went well. However, Jesus wants you to put your trust in Him. He wants you to read the Bible, see how He provided good things, and then *believe* that He will do the same for *you*.

Thomas Couldn't Hear Jesus

John 14:2-3 (NIV) In My Father's house are many rooms; if it were not so, I would have told you. I am going there to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, <u>I will come back and take you to be with Me that you also may be where I am</u>. Thomas wasn't listening to this; Thomas was busy doubting, worrying, and being distracted with his own thoughts. Jesus just told him that *He* was going to be the transportation to His eternal Kingdom.

Why couldn't Thomas believe Jesus and base his life on the fact? In other words, why couldn't Thomas take faith-action? It was because he couldn't hear Jesus say, **"I will come back and take you."** From that moment on, Thomas should have known that Jesus was his way to the place Jesus was going to; but, Thomas *desired* to protect himself with doubt, distrust, skepticism, and human philosophies. He *believed* that they would protect him from disappointment, bad relationships, and bad goals. So, he became a skeptic. He probably called himself a realist.

Thomas Didn't Agree With Jesus

Jesus said in **John 14:4 (NIV): "<u>You know the way</u> to the place where I am going".** When the Bible says something like, **that if you confess with your mouth, "Jesus is Lord," and believe in your heart that God raised Him from the dead, you will be saved. For it is with your heart that you believe and are justified, and it is with your mouth that you confess and are saved (Rom 10:9-10 (NIV)) .** You must not wait and see if it worked; if you do, it won't work!

2 Cor 5:7 (NIV) We live by faith, not by sight. Your life is to be based on faith-action; everything you *do* all during your day is to be based on faith in what Jesus *is* doing in and through your life. If it doesn't "look" like it is working and you base your faith on the way it looks, <u>then faith-action dies at that moment</u>.

When Jesus told Thomas, **you know the way to the place where I am going,** Thomas didn't believe Him. He checked his brain and mind and couldn't find any evidence in there that told him he knew the way. You can read things in the Bible that you need to take advantage of and think, "I don't know how to live that." But, even though your brain and mind can't find the "how," you must not forget that your two toolsets get Jesus' help with installing it in your life. Your toolsets will *always* be your *how*.

Taking faith-action requires that you *believe* in Jesus and His Word. He isn't asking you to believe that the situation will work out. He is asking you to *believe* that *He* will make it work out for your good. **Rom 8:28 (NIV) And we know that in all things God works for the good of those who love Him, who have been called according to His purpose.** Remember, it isn't what you can see as being possible: **With man this *is* impossible, but not with God; *all things* are possible with God (Mark 10:27 (NIV)).**

Thomas Believed In His Own Logic
John 14:5 (NIV) Thomas said to Him, "Lord, we don't know *where* You are going, so how can we know the way?" Jesus had just said: **"You know the way to the place where I am going (John 14:4 (NIV)).**" The battle with faith-action is, your brain and mind may not be able to come up with the answer; so, you will need Scriptures that tell you what to believe. Faith-action requires you to look to Jesus for *how* and wait until He causes the answer to pop up in your mind.

There are three possible faith-action issues: If you decide *you* don't know how and base your action on that, then you won't be able to take faith-action. If you decide *you* figured out how to do it, and base your life on that, you will take *action* but not *faith-action*. If you *desire* to go Jesus' way, you will *study* the Bible and let it tell you how, you will *pray* and *ask* Jesus how; you will wait on Jesus until He tells you how, and *believe* that, that is how; you will run it through the issues of *love* until the "how" measures up to a win/win how; and then you will be ready to take *faith-action.*

Thomas Lacked Spiritual Comprehension
John 14:6 (NIV) Jesus answered, "I am the way and the truth and the life. No one comes to the Father except through Me." If Thomas didn't believe it when Jesus said: **John 14:4 (NIV) "You know the way to the place where I am going."** What would cause him to believe it when Jesus said: **"I am the way and the truth and the life. No one comes to the Father except through Me."** What should Thomas have done to get himself started believing those things Jesus said?

When Jesus said: **John 14:4 (NIV) "You know the way to the place where I am going."**, Thomas consulted his brain and mind. He could have consulted people he didn't have a trust relationship with to see if they knew the way. Or, he could have *asked* Jesus to help him *believe* he knew where Jesus was going. But, Thomas didn't ask Jesus a question; he said: **""Lord, we don't know where You are going."** That closed the door to him being helped with faith-action. Jesus won't help with things you think you already know.

Faith-action keeps failing you for as long as you keep reading the Bible and feeling like it isn't true *of you*. You look at your life and aren't able to see what the Bible says is happening in your life. So, you accept the "fact" that the Bible is *true* but *not* for you. That was what Thomas was doing; he heard Jesus' words; he probably believed they applied to the other disciples; but he didn't believe they applied to him.

2 Cor 5:7 (NIV) We *live* by faith, not by sight. This Scripture is talking about taking faith-action by *living* on the basis of the fact that what the Bible says is true. If it isn't being manifest in your life, then you must apply your two toolsets to it until it does. Practicing faith-action can involve mistakes, failures, misunderstandings, and partial successes. But, as long as you *live* by faith, you will keep *desiring*, *studying*, *praying*, *believing*, *loving*, and trying to take *faith-action*.

Is Seeing Believing?
John 20:24 (NIV) Now Thomas (called Didymus), <u>one of the Twelve</u>, was not with the disciples when Jesus came. Thomas was somewhere else when the rest of the Disciples got a chance to see Jesus. So, he was going to have to base his faith on what Jesus had already told him and on what other *trustworthy* people told him. Just because he missed the meeting and didn't get a chance to see it with his own eyes didn't mean he didn't know the truth. If the Bible tells you something and others tell you that it happened to them, you don't have to wait until it happens to you before you *believe*. **We *live* by faith, not by sight.**

Jesus requires you to *believe* the Bible and its truths <u>before it will happen to you</u>. If you have to see it, experience it, or get it before you will believe, that will block off all of Jesus' provisions. Faith and faith-action *must* come into you *before* you will *ever* experience it in your life. If you aren't willing to *believe* the Bible, Jesus, the Holy Spirit, your heavenly Father, and trustworthy friends, you will never get to *live* the Jesus life. **We *live* by faith, not by sight.**

You Need Proof
John 20:25 (NIV) So the other disciples told him (Thomas), "We have seen the Lord!" But he said to them, "Unless I see the nail marks in His hands and put my finger where the nails were, and put my hand into His side, I will not believe it." Your mind needs evidences that something is true; you have to be convinced of something or you will be gullible. You can't just take people's word for something, you have to base your life on truth, not people's opinions and experiences. So, how are you going to find out what the truth is without demanding that you get your own personal experience on the matter? **We *live* by faith, not by sight.**

Mark 10:32-34 (NIV) They were on their way up to Jerusalem, with Jesus leading the way, and the disciples were astonished, while those who followed were afraid. <u>Again He took *the Twelve* aside and told them what was going to happen to Him</u>. "We are going up to Jerusalem," He said, "and the Son of Man will be betrayed to the chief priests and teachers of the law. They will condemn Him to death and will hand Him over to the Gentiles, who will mock Him and spit on Him, flog Him and kill Him. <u>Three days later He will rise</u>." Thomas was one of the twelve and heard Jesus say this and was required to believe it. **We *live* by faith, not by sight.**

Jesus had proven Himself to Thomas over and over again. The disciples had proven themselves to Thomas over and over again. When you get to a place where you know for a fact that Jesus and His people are trustworthy, there has to be a time when you start trusting them. If it hasn't happened to you, but, it has happened to those who have earned your trust, then you should be able to give them "the benefit of the doubt." You don't have to go around acting like you are the only source of truth. There are other trustworthy sources. **We *live* by faith, not by sight.**

Jesus Will Give You Proof
John 20:26 (NIV) A week later His disciples were in the house again, and Thomas was with them. Though the doors were locked, Jesus came and stood among them and said, "Peace be with you!" If you are struggling with faith and faith-action, all you have to do is stick with Jesus and His people and He will see to it that you get what you need. Even if you have a really bad attitude about certain truths in the Bible, if you will keep giving Jesus opportunities to prove it to you, He will.

Jesus wants you to get the breakthroughs you need in believing and taking faith-action. He wants you to be able to start *living* those things that have been credited to your perfect record with God. So, because Thomas stayed around, Jesus showed up and gave him another chance to be set free from bad attitudes and weak faith. Mark 10:32-34 above proves that Thomas had Jesus' words about Him raising from the dead in three days; but, Thomas needed more. Thomas wasn't living by faith; he was living by sight.

Faith For Skeptics
John 20:27 (NIV) Then He said to Thomas, "Put your finger here; see My hands. Reach out your hand and put it into My side. Stop doubting and believe." Thomas' attitude wasn't just that he needed proof; he had an unbelieving attitude that started with skepticism. He was protecting himself with unbelief, doubting that it *was* true, and rejecting *all* people's word. He wasn't in a neutral attitude where he was *willing* to be convinced. He said: **"Unless I see the nail marks in His hands and put my finger where the nails were, and put my hand into His side, I will not believe it."**

It would have been okay for him to be open to the possibility. He may be waiting for adequate proof before he made his final decision. But, Thomas wasn't doing that; his mind was already made up. He had decided to *not believe* until he had adequate proof. You need to keep you mind open to the Bible, Jesus, the Holy Spirit, and your heavenly Father. Things may not be happening to you that are happening to others; but, if you will keep an open mind, Jesus will help you get the *truth* on the matter.

Starting With Doubt But Open To Truth
John 20:28 (NIV) Thomas said to Him, "My Lord and my God!" Thomas wasn't one of those who was *never* going to be able to be convinced. He just always started with the "worse-case-scenario." He always started out feeling like it probably wasn't true; but, if he could get enough proof, he would at least be open minded enough to *believe*. Jesus wants you to at least approach Him with a neutral attitude, if you lack the ability to *believe* the Bible, Him, the Holy Spirit, or your heavenly Father.

When you are dealing with people, Jesus expects you check them out with the Bible. But, if you don't listen with a neutral mind, you aren't giving them a chance. You don't need to protect yourself by starting out with doubt, you need to protect yourself with the Bible, Jesus, the Holy Spirit, and your heavenly Father. But, if you start with doubt when coming to Jesus, He will rebuke you for not coming to Him with a neutral mind. If Thomas' information had only come through other people; it was acceptable for him to wait until he heard it from Jesus. But, in Mark 10:32-34, you have proof that Thomas had Jesus' word on the matter and wasn't living by faith but was living only by sight.

Reading Is Believing
John 20:29 (NIV) Then Jesus told him, "Because you have seen Me, you have believed; blessed are those who have not seen and yet have believed." If the Bible says it, you are *responsible* for believing it. You must not wait until it happens to you; it is your responsibility to apply your two toolsets to the situation until it *does* happen to you. After you have involved yourself in *asking, seeking, and knocking*, you must then *desire*, *study*, *pray*, and then wait on Jesus to give you the faith so you can *believe*. But, once Jesus gives you the faith to believe, you must apply The Three Keys To All Of Christianity to *love* and *faith-action*. Whatever the Bible says, must be *lived* through your life. **2 Cor 5:7 (NIV) We *live* by faith, not by sight.**

Submitting Your Life To Jesus
The Prayer Pages Chapter Thirty-Seven

I Am Submitting
My Life To Jesus Through Faith-Action

I Am Opening Doors To People

I Am Putting The Bible Into Practice
Mark 12:31b (NIV) "Love your neighbor as yourself." Mat 7:24 (NIV) "Therefore everyone who hears these words of Mine <u>and puts them into practice</u> is like a wise man who built his house on the rock. Jesus, help me keep in mind that the main reason God provided me a perfect record with Him is so I can take advantage of the relationship it brings. Help me not get this perfect record with Him and then fail to care about my relationship with myself and other people. Help me not miss one of the main purposes of salvation and justification.

1 John 4:20 (NIV) If anyone says, "I love God," yet hates his brother, he is a liar. For anyone who does not *love* his brother, whom he has seen, *cannot* love God, whom he has not seen. Help me not be one of those people who are just happy that *they* got saved and don't care about how they treat others who aren't saved. Help me live on the basis of Mark 12:31

I Am Living On The Basis Of The Fact

1 John 4:21 (NIV) And He has given us this command: Whoever loves God must also love his brother. Jesus, You gave me a command; when You did, You spoke power into me. I know, I already have *God's love* that was poured into my heart (Rom 5:5). Commandments like this can look impossible: **Mark 10:27 (NIV) Jesus looked at them and said, "With man this *is* impossible, but not with God; *all things* are possible with God."** When I read these verses, help me accept that two powerful things happened to me.

Jesus, I know a lot of people that seem unlovable. When I read: **"Whoever loves God must also love his brother"**, speak faith into me that I have Your power to do what was spoken into me from the Bible through Your Holy Spirit. Help me read the Bible and this verse in faith. I know **"Whoever loves God must also love his brother"** isn't telling me to use world training or human effort to do it. I know You aren't commanding me to use my love (phileo) to do it. So, that leaves me with faith in the Bible and the power of the Holy Spirit to **love** (agape) my **brother** with God's love.

Faith-Action Is Me Sharing Breakthroughs

Jesus, **praise be to the God and Father of** You, my **Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of compassion <u>and the God of all comfort</u>, Who comforts** me **in all** my **troubles, *so that*** I **can comfort those in any trouble with the comfort** I myself **have received from God (2 Cor 1:3-4).** Lead me into wonderful things so I can lead others into those wonderful things. Teach me how to be comforted, blessed, and healed so I will know how to help others get these same things from You.

2 Cor 1:7 (NIV) And our hope for you is firm, because we know that <u>just as you share in our sufferings, so also you share in our comfort</u>. Jesus, as I suffer various things, let it help me be able to identify with the sufferings of others. As I get blessed, let it help me want to share those blessings with those who are suffering. Help me see that, that is me, who **loves God... also loving** my **brother.** So, as I go through my day, help me be constantly aware of what others are going through and be ready to help and comfort them.

Faith-Action Has To Do With How I Believe

Thomas Couldn't Take Faith-Action
John 11:5-8 (NIV) Jesus loved Martha and her sister and Lazarus. Yet when He heard that Lazarus was sick, He stayed where He was two more days. Then He said to His disciples, "Let us go back to Judea." "But Rabbi," they said, "a short while ago the Jews tried to stone You, and yet You are going back there?" John 11:16 (NIV) Then Thomas (called Didymus) said to the rest of the disciples, "Let us also go, <u>that we may *die* with Him</u>." Jesus, help me *not* be like Thomas who had seen You do many miracles; yet, he still couldn't put his total faith in You.

Jesus, help me not be one of those who will only believe what I see. Help me not be like Thomas and start out with doubt, reservations, skepticism, and won't get my hopes up. Help me not refuse to *believe* so I won't get let down. Help me not be cautious, wait to see how things turn out, and protect my emotions until I see that all went well. Help me put my trust in You. Help me read the Bible, see how You provided good things, and then *believe* that You will do the same for me.

Thomas Couldn't Hear Jesus

John 14:2-3 (NIV) In My Father's house are many rooms; if it were not so, I would have told you. I am going there to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, <u>I will come back and take you to be with Me that you also may be where I am</u>. Jesus, help me *not* be like Thomas, who wasn't listening to You; help me *not* be busy doubting, worrying, and being distracted with my own thoughts. You just told him that *You* were going to be the transportation to Your eternal Kingdom.

Help me not fail to take faith-action because I can't hear You say, **"I will come back and take you."** Help me know You are my way to the place You went to. Help me not *desire* to protect myself with doubt, distrust, skepticism, and human philosophies. Help me not *believe* that they will protect me from disappointment, bad relationships, and bad goals. Help me trust you to protect me from these things. Help me not label myself a realist so I can go on doubting, distrusting, being skeptical, and basing my life on human philosophies.

Thomas Didn't Agree With Jesus

John 14:4 (NIV) <u>You know the way</u> to the place where I am going." Jesus, when the Bible says something like, **Rom 10:9-10 (NIV) That if you confess with your mouth, "Jesus is Lord," and believe in your heart that God raised Him from the dead, you will be saved. For it is with your heart that you believe and are justified, and it is with your mouth that you confess and are saved,** help me not wait and see if it worked; show me that if I do, it won't work.

2 Cor 5:7 (NIV) We live by faith, not by sight. Teach me that living is to be based on faith-action; help me see that everything I *do* all during my day is to be based on faith in what You *are* doing in and through my life. If it doesn't "look" like it is working help me not base my faith on the way it looks; teach me that faith-action dies at that moment where I do that.

Jesus, when You told Thomas, **you know the way to the place where I am going,** help me not be like him and refuse to believe You. Help me *not* check my brain and and mind and doubt You because I can't find any evidence in there that tells me I know the way. As I read things in the Bible that I need to take advantage of, there are times when I think, "I don't know how to live that." But, even though my brain and mind can't find the "how," help me not forget that my two toolsets get Your help with installing it in my life. Make it clear to me that my toolsets will *always* be my *how*.

Jesus, empower me to take faith-action that requires that I *believe* in You and Your Word. Teach me that You aren't asking me to *believe* that the situation will work out. You are asking me to *believe* that *You* will make it work out for my good. **Rom 8:28 (NIV) <u>And we know</u> that in <u>all</u> things God works <u>for the good</u> of those who love Him, who have been called according to His purpose.** Help me always remember, it isn't what I can see as being possible: **With man this *is* impossible, but not with God; *all things* are possible with God (Mark 10:27 (NIV)).**

Thomas Believed In His Own Logic

John 14:5 (NIV) Thomas said to Him, "Lord, <u>we don't know where You are going</u>, so how can we know the way?" Jesus had just said: **"John 14:4 (NIV) You know the way to the place where I am going.""** The battle with faith-action is, your brain may not be able to come up with the answer; so, you can decide that you don't know how to do something. But, faith-action is to look to Jesus for *how* and wait until He causes the answer to pop up in your mind.

Jesus, teach me that there are three possible faith-action issues: If I decide *I* don't know how and base my action on that, then I won't be able to take faith-action. If I decide *I* figured out how to do it, and base my life on that, I will take *action* but not *faith-action*. If I *desire* to go Your way, I will *study* the Bible and let it tell me how, I will *pray* and *ask* You how; I will wait on You until You tell me how, and *believe* that, that is how; I will run it through the issues of *love* until the "how" measures up to a win/win how; and then I will be ready to take *faith-action.* Jesus, help me take this third faith-action procedure.

Thomas Lacked Spiritual Comprehension

John 14:6 (NIV) Jesus answered, "I am the way and the truth and the life. No one comes to the Father except through Me." Jesus, like Thomas, if I don't believe it when You say something like: **"You know the way to the place where I am going (John 14:4)."** That would keep me from believing other things You say. Help me never doubt anything You say. Help me bring anything to You the Bible says that I am struggling with and let You help me with it.

Jesus, when You said: **John 14:4 (NIV) "You know the way to the place where I am going."**, help me not consult my brain and mind. Help me not consult people I don't have a trust relationship with to see if they know the way. Help me *ask* You to help me *believe* I know where You are going. Help me see that if I don't ask You a question, I close the door to being helped with faith-action. You won't help with things I think I already know.

Jesus, help me see that faith-action keeps failing me for as long as I keep reading the Bible and feeling like it isn't true of me. When I look at my life and I am not able to see what the Bible says is happening in my life, help me *not* accept as "fact" that the Bible is *true* but not for me.

2 Cor 5:7 (NIV) We *live* by faith, not by sight. Jesus, empower me to base my life on this Scripture. Help me see that it is talking about faith-action by *living* on the basis of the fact that what the Bible says is true whether I see it as possible or not. If it isn't being manifest in my life, help me apply my two toolsets to it until it does. Show me that practicing faith-action can involve mistakes, failures, misunderstandings, and partial successes. But, as long as I *live* by faith, I will keep *desiring*, *studying*, *praying*, *believing*, *loving*, and trying to take *faith-action*.

Is Seeing Believing?

John 20:24 (NIV) Now Thomas (called Didymus), one of the Twelve, was not with the disciples when Jesus came. Jesus, when like Thomas, I am somewhere else when others get a chance to see and experience You, help me base my faith on what You, the Bible, and other *trustworthy* people tell me. Help me understand that just because I missed the meeting and didn't get a chance to see it with my own eyes doesn't mean I don't know the truth. If the Bible tells me something and other *trustworthy* people tell me that it happened to them, help me see that I don't have to wait until it happens to me before I *believe*. I ***live*** **by faith, not by sight.**

Jesus, make it clear to me that You require me to *believe* the Bible and its truths *before* it will happen to me. If I have to see it, experience it, or get it before I will believe, that will block off all of Your provisions. Teach me that faith and faith-action *must* come into me *before* I will *ever* experience them in my life. Help me be willing to *believe* the Bible, You, the Holy Spirit, my heavenly Father, and my trustworthy friends so I can *live* by faith and not by sight.

I Need Proof

John 20:25 (NIV) So the other disciples told him, "We have seen the Lord!" But he said to them, "Unless I see the nail marks in His hands and put my finger where the nails were, and put my hand into His side, I will not believe it." Jesus, You made me so that my mind needs evidences that something is true; I have to be convinced of something or I will be gullible. You made me where I can't just take people's word for something, I have to base my life on truth, not people's opinions and experiences. So, help me see how I am going to find out what the truth is without demanding that I get my own personal experience on the matter. Teach me how to ***live*** **by faith, not by sight.**

Mark 10:32-34 (NIV) They were on their way up to Jerusalem, with Jesus leading the way, and the disciples were astonished, while those who followed were afraid. Again He took *the Twelve* aside and told them what was going to happen to Him. "We are going up to Jerusalem," He said, "and the Son of Man will be betrayed to the chief priests and teachers of the law. They will condemn Him to death and will hand Him over to the Gentiles, who will mock Him and spit on Him, flog Him and kill Him. Three days later He will rise." Thomas was one of the twelve and heard Jesus say this and was required to believe it. That is how I *live* by faith, not by sight.

Jesus, You have proven Yourself to me over and over again. Your people have proven themselves to me over and over again. When I get to a place where I know for a fact that You and Your people are trustworthy, help me start trusting them. If something hasn't happened to me, but, has happened to those who have *earned* my trust, then help me be able to give them "the benefit of the doubt." Help me not go around acting like I am the only source of truth.
I *live* by faith, not by sight.

Jesus Will Give Me Proof

John 20:26 (NIV) A week later His disciples were in the house again, and Thomas was with them. Though the doors were locked, Jesus came and stood among them and said, "Peace be with you!" Jesus, if I am struggling with faith and faith-action, help me understand that all I have to do is stick with You and Your people. Help me believe that You will see to it that I get what I need. Even if I have a really bad attitude about certain truths in the Bible, show me that if I will keep giving You opportunities to prove it to me, You will.

Jesus, You want me to get the breakthroughs I need through believing and taking faith-action. You want me to be able to start *living* those things that have been credited to my perfect record with God. So, because Thomas stayed around, You showed up and gave him another chance to be set free from bad attitudes and weak faith. I now *ask* You to empower me to do the same. Help me stick with You and Your people until I get the breakthroughs I need.

Faith For Skeptics

John 20:27 (NIV) Then He said to Thomas, "Put your finger here; see My hands. Reach out your hand and put it into My side. Stop doubting and believe." Jesus, help my attitude not be like Thomas'; help me not try to protect myself with an unbelieving attitude of skepticism. Help me not start with unbelief, doubting that it is true, and rejecting trustworthy people's word. Help me be in a neutral attitude where I am *willing* to be convinced; help me be open to the possibility. Help me always believe what the Bible says even if I haven't experienced it personally. Jesus, help me be waiting for adequate proof before I make my final decision. Help me *not* be like Thomas, who had his mind already made up. Help me *not* decide to *refuse believing* until I have adequate proof. Help me keep my mind open to the Bible, You, the Holy Spirit, and my heavenly Father. Things may not be happening to me that are happening to others; but, help me see that if I will keep an open mind, You will help me get the *truth* on the matter.

Starting With Doubt But Open To Truth

John 20:28 (NIV) Thomas said to Him, "My Lord and my God!" Jesus, if I have problems, like Thomas, where I protect myself by starting out with doubting, help me not be one of those who is *never* going to be able to be convinced. If I always start with the "worse-case-scenario," if I start out feeling like it probably won't be true, if I can get enough proof, help me at least have an open mind to *believe*. Help me approach You with a neutral attitude, if I just can't *believe* the Bible, You, the Holy Spirit, or my heavenly Father.

Jesus, when I am dealing with people, help me always check them out with the Bible. Help me listen to them with a neutral mind, so I can give them a chance. Show me that I don't need to protect myself by starting out with doubt, I need to protect myself with the Bible, You, the Holy Spirit, and my heavenly Father. But, when dealing with You, help me *not* come with doubt; if I do, show me that You will rebuke me for not coming to You with a neutral mind.

Jesus, Thomas' information didn't just come through other people. Mark 10:32-34 proves that Thomas had Your word on the matter. Help me see that, that was the same as me reading the Bible and getting your words on various issues. Show me how important it is for me to read it and believe it as I am reading it. Show me that, that is me living by faith and not by sight. Help me see that Thomas heard your words in Mark 10:32-34 and didn't accept them as facts or truths.

Reading Is Believing

John 20:29 (NIV) Then Jesus told him, "Because you have seen Me, you have believed; blessed are those who have not seen and yet have believed." Jesus, if the Bible says it, help me accept my *responsibility* for believing it. Help me not wait until it happens to me; teach me that it is my responsibility to apply my two toolsets to the situation until it *does* happen to me. After I have involved myself in *asking, seeking, and knocking*, then empower me to *desire*, *study*, *pray*, and then wait on You to give me the faith so I can *believe*. But, once You give me the faith to believe, empower me to apply The Three Keys To All Of Christianity to *love* and *faith-action*. Make it clear to me that whatever the Bible says must be *lived* through my life. **2 Cor 5:7 (NIV)** I **live by faith, not by sight.**

Submitting Your Life To Jesus
The Truth Pages Chapter Thirty-Eight

How Do You Submit
Your Life To Jesus Through Faith-Action?

Opening Doors To People

Getting Biblical Results

Mark 12:31b (NIV) "Love your neighbor as yourself." John 15:7 (NIV) <u>If you remain in Me and My words remain in you</u>, *ask* whatever you wish, and it will be given you. The Bible was produced by Jesus so you could find out how to *get* the provisions of God. Being able to *live* out the Christian life is what salvation, justification, and sanctification are all about.

Salvation and justification got you your perfect record with God. Sanctification gets you *living* those things that God has made available for you. Those things credited to your record with God start showing up as realities in your everyday life. Your relationship with yourself and other people start improving and looking more and more like your record with God. This improves your record with yourself and others.

Growing In Your Relationships

Love your neighbor as yourself (Mark 12:31b). This verse gets you started using yourself as the criteria for how to treat other people. But, sometimes you like things being done to you that your neighbor (the person around you) doesn't like being done to them. You may like being criticized so as to help you improve. But, your neighbor may hate being critiqued and evaluated. So, Jesus wants to help you grow in the way you treat yourself and the way you treat others.

John 15:12 (NIV) My command is this: Love each other <u>as I have loved you</u>. This leads you into the Bible and committing your life and behavior to Jesus. He will help you love yourself and other people in a more precise way. He will help you adjust your love-procedures to the needs of the person. He will help you love your neighbor in the way that is best for them.

Loving Like Jesus Loves

Mark 11:24 (AKJV) Therefore I say unto you, What things soever <u>you desire</u>, when you pray, believe that you receive them, and you shall have them. Jesus lets you present your prayers to Him based on what you desire. And, He lets your neighbor base their prayers on their desires. In order for you to help people based on their needs, Jesus expects you to question, listen, and find out what those people around you like and don't like. He expects you to treat them as if you were them.

James 1:19 (NIV) My dear brothers, take note of this: Everyone should be quick to listen, slow to speak and slow to become angry. The only way you and the people around you are going to be able to create win/win situations is for you find out about each other. Working together, planning work strategies together, discussing work issues, and cooperating with each other as team members aren't the same as sharing personal likes and dislikes.

Faith-Action Has To Do With How You Treat People

The Good Samaritan Took Faith-Action

Jesus, told a parable about a man who responded to the needs of a person who was in trouble. This man is typically called "the good Samaritan." This spiritual illustration (parable) shows you how to take faith-action so as to help people who need your help. They give you an opportunity to reach beyond yourself and care for the people around you (your neighbors).

Take Out Time To Find Out

Luke 10:30 (NIV) In reply Jesus said: "A man was going down from Jerusalem to Jericho, when he fell into the hands of robbers. They stripped him of his clothes, beat him and went away, leaving him half dead. It was easy to see that this man had a special need; not all the people around you will have needs that are that obvious. You will have to apply the James 1:19 principle: **My dear brothers, take note of this: Everyone should be quick to listen, slow to speak and slow to become angry (NIV).**

In order for you to be a "good Samaritan" you will need to *ask* Jesus to help you listen to what people say. Many times people will give you little clues as to what their personal needs are. But, even when they do let little pieces of information slip out from time to time, you will need to pursue the clue. However, if the people around you are pretty secretive about their personal problems, needs, and struggles, you still need to see if they will open up. You might share some of your struggles so they can see you as being open to them.

Religious Professionals May Fail The Test
Luke 10:31 (NIV) A priest happened to be going down the same road, and when he saw the man, he passed by on the other side. This was a man who was supposed to be a professional need-responder. He was supposed to be a trained and skilled person who loved his neighbor as himself; but, he probably already had a full schedule. Jesus said that these people typically only helped those who had a lot of money and those who could give back those special favors they gave them. They concentrated on their friends, business associates, and colleagues. If it was a needy person who couldn't give back, they **passed by on the other side.**

Sin Can Be *Not* Doing Something
Luke 10:32 (NIV) So too, a Levite, when he came to the place and saw him, passed by on the other side. This is a person who works in the temple; he helps people deal with their sins, failures, and bad deeds. If anyone should know how to do the right thing, it should be him; but, he didn't want to get involved. He didn't have the love and compassion to help a person who was dying. He could see that the man was in bad shape. He could see that this wasn't someone trying to take advantage of the system. Instead of taking faith-action and going and helping, he too **passed by on the other side.**

Faith-Action With Humans Is Faith-Action With God
Luke 10:33 (NIV) But a Samaritan, as he traveled, came where the man was; and when he saw him, he took pity on him. This is a man who was considered by the priest and the Levite to be the scum of the earth. They saw a Samaritan to be the most unspiritual, ungodly person around. They considered themselves to be the closest to God and the things of God. But, what they didn't understand about God was, He considered what they did or didn't do for the wounded man to be what they did or didn't do for Him.

A lot of Christians don't realize that the thing that makes God feel loved the most, is how they treat others. It is how you treat people that matters to God. The main reason God gave you a perfect record was so you could be trained, transformed, and empowered to demonstrate your love for Him by helping hurting people. The closer you get to God, the greater your love will grow for people. And, the greater your love grows for people, the more you will take faith-action to help them with their problems.

Faith-Action Is Getting Involved
Luke 10:34 (NIV) He went to him and bandaged his wounds, pouring on oil and wine. Then he put the man on his own donkey, took him to an inn and took care of him. In the previous verse, the Bible says that, **"when he saw him, he took pity on him."** You can feel sorry for people and not do anything about it; faith-action is seeing a need and addressing it. Faith-action takes time, effort, and often money. It is the moment when you interrupt your life and do something that may be time consuming. It is where you allow yourself to feel the pain, struggle, and difficulties of those around you and then allow Jesus to empower you to take faith-action and help them.

There Is Leadership Involved In Faith-Action
Luke 10:35 (NIV) The next day he took out two silver coins and gave them to the innkeeper. 'Look after him,' he said, 'and when I return, I will reimburse you for any extra expense you may have.' You can feel like you have done enough; you can feel like other people should pick up where you left off. But, often faith-action requires you to go the extra mile. It is good to get other people involved in helping people, like this good Samaritan did; but, it is important that you not just dump this issue in their lap and withdraw.

You will notice that the good Samaritan didn't just dump the injured man on someone and feel like he had done his duty. He got financially involved as well. Others may not have the same feelings and compassion that you do; they may need you to help keep them moving forward in getting the job done. The good Samaritan made sure this damaged and abused man was taken care of; he paid these other people to take good care of this hurt man. He gave them financial incentives for making sure the injured man was cared for.

How Do You Show Love?
Luke 10:36 (NIV) "Which of these three do you think was a neighbor to the man who fell into the hands of robbers?" The other two may have really felt sorry for the man; they may have thanked God that, that didn't happen to them. They typically felt like these things only happen to those who deserve it. They may have decided that if the man had been more careful, he wouldn't have had it happen to him.

There are a lot of reasons that may come into your mind that help justify you not taking faith-action. You are too busy; you have a schedule to meet; you don't have the resources needed; you feel that maybe someone else is better suited; you feel like maybe they are in that situation because they deserve it. You have a lot excuses for not taking faith-action and getting involved. But, Jesus said that the good Samaritan was the one who loved his neighbor as himself.

Faith-Action Produces The Blessings Of God For You
Luke 10:37 (NIV) The expert in the law replied, "The one who had mercy on him." Jesus told him, "Go and do likewise." It's not like you can't see the needs of the people around you; it's not like you can't figure out what you *should* be doing; it is a matter of using your two toolsets and getting Jesus' training and power to do what you know you should do. Faith-action is the main reason you use all the other parts of your two toolsets. If you don't get the things of the Bible flowing in and through your life, then Christianity will be just a theoretical religion.

Faith-action keeps all the promises and blessings of God from remaining on the pages of the Bible. Without faith-action, all you are able to do is "window shop." You just get to read about all the wonderful things of God happening to those people during Bible times. **Luke 6:38 (NIV) Give, and it will be given to you. A good measure, pressed down, shaken together and running over, will be poured into your lap. For with the measure you use, it will be measured to you."** Faith-action gets the blessings of God flowing into your life as you get involved in other people's lives.

Submitting Your Life To Jesus
The Prayer Pages Chapter Thirty-Eight

I Am Submitting
My Life To Jesus Through Faith-Action

I Am Opening Doors To People

I Am Getting Biblical Results

Jesus, empower me to **love** my **neighbor as** myself **(Mark 12:31b).”** Empower me to **remain in** You and Your **words remain in** me so I can ***ask* whatever** I **wish, and it will be given** to me **(John 15:7).** Teach me that the Bible was produced by You so I could find out how to *get* the provisions of God. Help me understand that being able to *live* out the Christian life is what salvation, justification, and sanctification are all about.

Jesus, show me that salvation and justification got me my perfect record with God. Sanctification gets me *living* those things that God has made available for me. Help those things credited to my record with God to start showing up as realities in my everyday life. Let my relationship with myself and other people start improving and looking more and more like my record with God. Let this improve my record with myself and others.

I Am Growing In My Relationships

Love your neighbor as yourself (Mark 12:31b). Help me see that this verse gets me started using myself as the criteria for how to treat other people. But, also help me see that sometimes I like things being done to me that my neighbor (the person around me) doesn’t like being done to them. I may like being criticized so as to help me improve. But, my neighbor may hate being critiqued and evaluated. So, help me grow in the way I treat myself and the way I treat others.

John 15:12 (NIV) My command is this: Love each other <u>as I have loved you</u>. Let this lead me into the Bible and help me commit my life and behavior to You. Help me love myself and other people in a more precise way. Help me adjust my love-procedures to the needs of the person.

I Am Loving Like Jesus Loves

Mark 11:24 (AKJV) Therefore I say unto you, What things soever <u>you desire</u>, when you pray, believe that you receive them, and you shall have them. Jesus, help me understand that You let me present my prayers to You based on what I desire. And, also help me understand that You let my neighbor base their prayers on their desires. Help me do like You do and let my neighbor express their needs to me. Help me question, listen, and find out what those people around me like and don’t like. Help me treat them as if I were them.

James 1:19 (NIV) My dear brothers, take note of this: Everyone should be quick to listen, slow to speak and slow to become angry. Teach me that the only way I and the people around me are going to be able to create win/win situations is for us to find out about each other. Show me that working together, planning work strategies together, discussing work issues, and cooperating with each other as team members aren't the same as sharing personal likes and dislikes.

Faith-Action Has To Do With How I Treat People

The Good Samaritan Took Faith-Action

Jesus, help me to grow spiritually from the parable You told about a man who responded to the needs of a person who was in trouble. Show me that we typically call this man "the good Samaritan" because of the good he did. Teach me that this spiritual illustration (parable) shows me how to take faith-action so as to help people who need my help. Help me see that they give me an opportunity to reach beyond myself and care for the people around me (my neighbors).

I Am Taking Out Time To Find Out

Luke 10:30 (NIV) In reply Jesus said: "A man was going down from Jerusalem to Jericho, when he fell into the hands of robbers. They stripped him of his clothes, beat him and went away, leaving him half dead. Jesus, in this case it is easy to see that this man had a special need; but, help me realize that not all the people around me will have needs that are that obvious. Help me apply the James 1:19 principle: **My dear brothers, take note of this: Everyone should be quick to listen, slow to speak and slow to become angry (NIV).**

Jesus, help me listen to what people say. Show me that many times people will give me little clues as to what their personal needs are; help me pick up on them. But, even when they do let little pieces of information slip out from time to time, help me see that I will need to pursue the clue. If the people around me are pretty secretive about their personal problems, needs, and struggles, let me see if I can help them open up. Help me share some of my struggles so they can see me as being open to them.

Religious Professionals May Fail The Test

Luke 10:31 (NIV) A priest happened to be going down the same road, and when he saw the man, he passed by on the other side. Jesus, help me *not* be like this man who was supposed to be a professional need-responder. Let me be a trained and skilled person who loves my neighbor as myself; help me *not* already have a full schedule. Help me *not* be like those people who typically only help those who have a lot of money and those who can give back those special favors I give them. Help me *not* concentrate on my friends, business associates, and colleagues. If it is a needy person who can't give back, help me *not* **pass by on the other side.**

Sin Can Be *Not* Doing Something

Luke 10:32 (NIV) So too, a Levite, when he came to the place and saw him, passed by on the other side. Jesus, help me not be like this person who is supposed to be working for You; let me not only help people deal with their sins, failures, and bad deeds; but, help me reach out to their physical needs. Let me be one who knows how to do the right thing and do it; help me get involved.

Jesus, help me have love and compassion to not only help a person who is dying; but, let me help with the smallest of needs. Let me help with those who are in bad shape. Let me help those who aren't trying to take advantage of the system. Let me take faith-action and go help rather than **passing by on the other side.**

My Faith-Action With Humans Is My Faith-Action With God

Luke 10:33 (NIV) But a Samaritan, as he traveled, came where the man was; and when he saw him, he took pity on him. Jesus, even if religious people consider me to be the scum of the earth, let me follow this Samaritan's example. Even if religious people see me to be the most unspiritual, ungodly person around; help me do what is right. Even if others considered themselves to be the closest to God and the things of God, let me follow this good Samaritan's example.

Jesus, since God considered what I do or don't do for people to be what I do or don't do for Him, teach me that it is how I treat people that matters to God. Teach me that the main reason God gave me a perfect record was so I could be trained, transformed, and empowered to demonstrate my love for Him by helping hurting people. Teach me that the closer I get to God, the greater my love will grow for people. And, the greater my love grows for people, the more I will take faith-action to help them with their problems.

Faith-Action Is Me Getting Involved

Luke 10:34 (NIV) He went to him and bandaged his wounds, pouring on oil and wine. Then he put the man on his own donkey, took him to an inn and took care of him. Jesus, in the previous verse the Bible says that, **"when he saw him, he took pity on him."** Help me not just feel sorry for people and not do anything about it; make it clear to me that faith-action is seeing a need and addressing it. Help me get involved with faith-action takes time, effort, and often money. Jesus, even though I typically have a schedule, let me take a moment and interrupt my life and do something that may be time consuming. Let it be where I allow myself to feel the pain, struggle, and difficulties of those around me and then allow You to empower me to take faith-action and help them.

There Is Leadership Involved In Faith-Action

Luke 10:35 (NIV) The next day he took out two silver coins and gave them to the innkeeper. 'Look after him,' he said, 'and when I return, I will reimburse you for any extra expense you may have.' Jesus, help me not feel like I have done enough and fail to do what this good Samaritan did. Help me *not* feel like other people should pick up where I left off and have the same commitment that I have.

Jesus, help me take faith-action and then go the extra mile. Let me get other people involved in helping people even if I have to pay them to do it. Help me see that it is important that I not just dump this issue in their lap and withdraw. Help me see that others may not have the same feelings and compassion that I do. They may need me to help keep them moving forward in getting the job done by giving the financial incentives. Teach me that the good Samaritan continued to lead the way in seeing to it that this damaged and abused man was taken care of.

How Do I Show Love?

Luke 10:36 (NIV) "Which of these three do you think was a neighbor to the man who fell into the hands of robbers?" Jesus, help me *not* be like the other two who may have really felt sorry for the man but did nothing. Help me not just be thank that it didn't happen to me. Help me not typically feel like these things only happen to those who deserve it. Help me *not* decide that if the man had been more careful, he wouldn't have had it happen to him. Help me not use these or a lot of other reasons that help me justify not taking faith-action.

Jesus, help me *not* be too busy, *not* have a schedule I have to meet, *not* feel like I don't have the resources needed, *not* feel like maybe someone else is better suited, and *not* have a lot of other excuses for not taking faith-action and getting involved. Jesus, You said that the good Samaritan was the one who loved his neighbor as himself; help me follow his example.

Faith-Action Produces The Blessings Of God For Me

Luke 10:37 (NIV) The expert in the law replied, "The one who had mercy on him." Jesus told him, "Go and do likewise." Jesus, it's not like I can't see the needs of the people around me; it's not like I can't figure out what I *should* be doing. Show me that it is a matter of me using my two toolsets and getting Your training and power to do what I know I should do.

Jesus, teach me that faith-action is the main reason I use all the other parts of my two toolsets. Show me that if I don't get the things of the Bible flowing in and through my life, then Christianity will be just a theoretical religion. All the promises and blessings of God will remain on the pages of the Bible. All I am able to do is "window shop." I will just get to read about all the wonderful things of God happening to those people during Bible times.

Luke 6:38 (NIV) Give, and it will be given to you. A good measure, pressed down, shaken together and running over, will be poured into your lap. For with the measure you use, it will be measured to you." Let faith-action get the blessings of God flowing into my life as I get involved in other people's lives.

Submitting Your Body To Jesus
The Truth Pages Addendum A

This is a supplemental study and prayer set for chapter twenty-one in the "Submitting Your Relationships To Jesus" book. If you want to refresh your memory on the subject, just go to chapter twenty-one.

Narrowing The Battle Issue Down

Here's some help from Jesus concerning those times when you feel your battle is with a person. The reason you need to stop off and let Jesus deal with this, is because you have to keep this battle an issue with *yourself* first. If you start off thinking that it is with someone else, it will put you in a situation where you *cannot* win.

The Judging Rule

Mat 7:2 (NIV) For in the same way you judge others, you will be judged, and with the measure you use, it will be measured to you. The moment you start fighting with another person is the moment the Matthew 7:2 rule comes into effect. There are *always* problems on both sides of any issue. Jesus wants you to get things right in you *before* you try to change others. It's important for you to listen to the instructions that Jesus gives you next so you won't break this rule.

The Speck/Plank Rule

Mat 7:3 (NIV) Why do you look at the speck of sawdust in your brother's eye and pay no attention to the plank in your own eye? The problem with a battle with someone else is that *you* see their problem as being worse than yours. You *think* they have the plank and you have the speck of sawdust; or, maybe you don't see yourself as having any problem whatsoever. The moment *you* try to deal with anyone else's problem, is the moment this Matthew 7:3 rule applies. It is the moment God considers you as having the plank and them having the speck; that's the rule because you are the aggressor or judge (go back and read Matthew 7:2 above).

Accepting The Speck/Plank Rule

Mat 7:4 (NIV) How can you say to your brother, "Let me take the speck out of your eye," when all the time there is a plank in your own eye? If you can accept the fact that there is a plank in your own eye, and if you can see it as only a speck in the other person's eye, then and only then will you be able to listen to Jesus' next instructions in Matthew 7:5. But, before you go there, pray that Jesus will help you see and understand the Matthew 7:2 and Matthew 7:3 truths.

The Relational Solution

Mat 7:5 (NIV) You hypocrite, *first* take the plank out of your own eye, and *then* you will see clearly to remove the speck from your brother's eye. Hypocrite! Wow, that's harsh! But wait, a hypocrite is a person who is pretending they are better than they are and representing that fake righteousness to another person or group. Until you allow Jesus to help you get the **plank** out of your eye *first*, He will consider you a hypocrite. He isn't saying you can *never* work with other people; He is saying you have to let Him deal with your part of the problem first.

You First
Matthew 7:5 is Jesus' instructions for how to get the battle down to you first before He helps you deal with someone else. *Before* you try to make your issue with life a problem with someone else, you have to narrow it down to you first. *Once* you get your own breakthrough in this area (the plank), *then* you will be ready to share your victories with the person or group you thought was your "real" problem.

Getting Transformed

Okay, now that you have let Jesus explain why you need to get your part of the breakthrough first, let Him help you get these principles in your life. Go on to the next page and let those prayers invite Jesus into this area of your life.

Submitting Your Body To Jesus
The Prayer Pages Addendum A

I Am Narrowing The Battle Issue Down

Jesus, help me concerning those times when I feel my battle is with a person. Teach me that the reason You and I need to stop off and deal with this is because I have to keep this battle an issue with *myself* first. If I start off thinking that it is with someone else, it will put me in a situation where I *cannot* win.

I Am Learning The Judging Rule

Jesus, make it clear to me that **in the same way** I **judge others,** I **will be judged, and with the measure** I **use, it will be measured to** me **(Mat 7:2).** Teach me that the moment I start fighting with another person is the moment this Matthew 7:2 rule comes into effect. Teach me that there are *always* problems on both sides of any issue. Help me get things right in me *before* I try to change others. Show me that it is very important for me to listen to the instructions that You give me next so I won't break this rule.

I Am Learning The Speck/Plank Rule

Jesus, **why do** I **look at the speck of sawdust in** my **brother's eye and pay no attention to the plank in** my **own eye (Mat 7:3)?** Teach me that the problem in a battle with someone else is that I see their problem as being worse than mine. I *think* they have the plank and I have the speck of sawdust; or, sometimes I don't see myself as having any problem whatsoever. Teach me that the moment I try to deal with anyone else's problem, is the moment this Matthew 7:3 rule applies to me. It is the moment God considers me as having the plank and them having the speck; show me that, that's the rule because I am the aggressor or judge (help me go back and read Matthew 7:2 above with better understanding).

I Am Accepting The Speck/Plank Rule

Jesus, **how can** I **say to** my **brother, "Let me take the speck out of your eye," when all the time there is a plank in** my **own eye (Mat 7:4)?** Help me accept the fact that there is a plank in my own eye, and if I can see it as only a speck in the other person's eye, then and only then will I be able to listen to Your next instructions in Matthew 7:5. But, before I go there, I pray that You will help me see and understand the Matthew 7:2 and Matthew 7:3 truths.

The Relational Solution

Jesus, show me I am being a **hypocrite,** I must ***first*** **take the plank out of** my **own eye, and *then*** I **will see clearly to remove the speck from** my **brother's eye (Mat 7:5).** I know that "hypocrite" is a harsh word; but, help me understand that a hypocrite is a person who is pretending or thinking they are better than they are and representing that fake righteousness to another person or group. Empower me to allow You to help me get the **plank** out of my eye *first*. Show me that if I don't, You will consider me a hypocrite. Help me understand that You aren't saying I can *never* work with other people; You are saying I have to let You deal with my part of the problem first.

Me First

Jesus, teach me that in Matthew 7:5, these are Your instructions for how to get the battle down to me first before You help me deal with someone else. Show me that *before* I try to make my issue with life a problem with someone else, I have to narrow it down to me first. Help me see that *once* I get my own breakthrough in this area (the plank), *then* I will be ready to share my victories with the person or group I thought was my "real" problem.